UNIV OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00490573 3

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/menofdaycanadian00tachuoft

MEN OF THE DAY

A Canadian portrait gallery

Edited by

Louis H. Taché

Series 1 - 32

356912

The Montreal Paper Mills Company
588 Craig Street,
Montreal

F
5009
T3

T A C H É, Louis H.

M E N O F T H E D A Y

S E R I E S

5 - 8, 21 - 28,
31 - 32

209196
18.2.27

P O P U L A R E D I T I O N

Ser.5-6 Hon.A.B.Routhier and Principal Grant
Pages $61-96^{2}$

Ser.7-8 Sir Charles Tupper and Honoré Mercier
Pages $96^{3,4}$, $97-128^{2}$

Ser.21-22 Sir Leonard Tilley and
Wm.Cornelius Van Horne
Pages $128^{3,4}$, $321-352^{2}$

Ser.23-24 L.R.Masson and Charles H.Tupper
Pages $352^{3,4}$, $353-384^{2}$

Ser.25-26 Louis Fréchette and
John George Bourinot
Pages $384^{3,4}$, $385-416^{2}$

Ser.27-28 Andrew George Blair and
Joseph Marmette
Pages $416^{3,4}$, $417-448^{2}$

Ser.31-32 Louis Olivier Taillon and
Lewis James Seargeant
Pages $448^{3,4}$, $481-512^{B}$

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

First Series:

RT. HON. SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

By JOHN FRANCIS WATERS

Second Series:

HON. WILFRID LAURIER

By LOUIS FRÉCHETTE

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. Box No. 1579, MONTREAL

310213

29. 1. 35

PUBLISHERS:

THE MONTREAL PAPER MILLS COMPANY

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

TO APPEAR SHORTLY:

1st Series:—Sir John A. Macdonald,
by John F. Waters.

2nd Series:—The Hon. Wilfrid Laurier,
by Louis Fréchette,
translated by Arthur W. Gundry.

3rd Series:—The Hon. Edward Blake,
by John A. Ewan.

4th Series:—The Hon. J. A. Chapleau,
by Arthur Dansereau,
translated by John F. Waters.

5th Series:—The Hon. A. B. Routhier,
by A. D. DeCelles,
translated by W. O. Farmer.

6th Series;—The Right Rev. Geo. Munroe Grant,
by J. Macdonald Oxley.

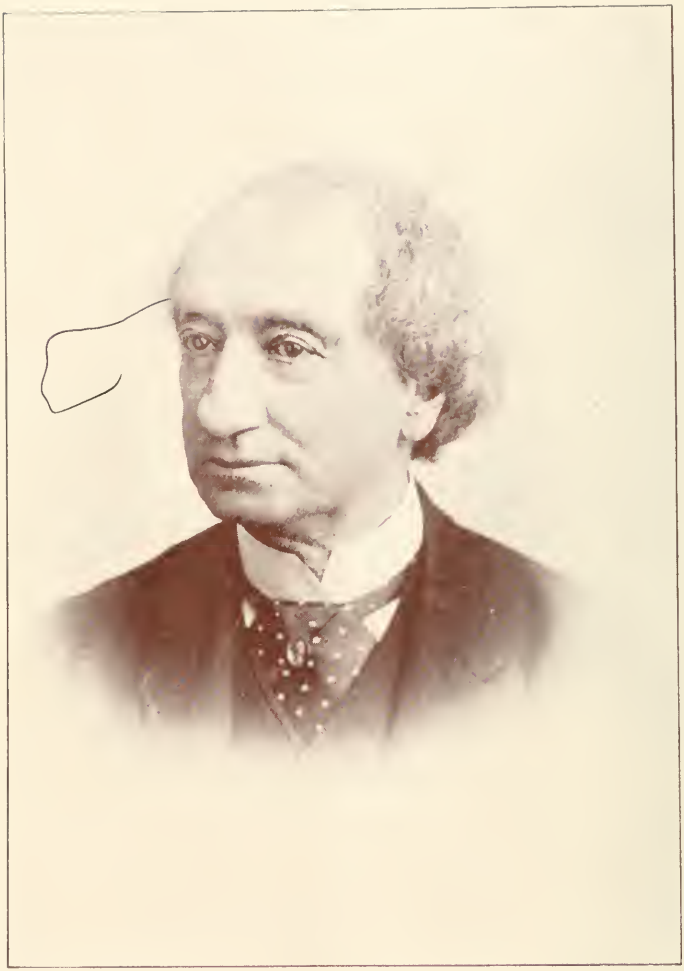
7th Series:—Sir Charles Tupper, Bart.,
by J. Macdonald Oxley.

8th Series:—The Hon. Honoré Mercier,
by Napoléon Legendre,
translated by Arthur W. Gundry.

9th Series:—His Em. Cardinal Taschereau,
by the Hon. Judge Routhier,
translated by W. O. Farmer.

10th Series:—The Hon. Oliver Mowat,
by John F. Waters.

MEN OF THE DAY



SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

DESBARATS & CO., ENGRAVERS AND PRINTERS.

POPULAR EDITION

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

No. 71 *a* St. James Street, Montreal

MONTREAL:

The Montreal Paper Mills Company, Publishers

No. 588 Craig Street

Entered by LOUIS-H. TACHÉ, at the Department of Agriculture, at Ottawa,
in conformity with the Copyright Act of the Parliament of Canada,
in the year eighteen hundred and ninety.

INTRODUCTION

For a quarter of a century Canada has paced with giant stride the path of intellectual and material progress. Thanks to the men of the generation on which devolved the difficult task of erecting it, the Canadian Confederation has become strengthened more and more in proportion as time has allowed the definition of its politics and the accomplishment of those colossal enterprises which have attracted the attention of the world. To-day, after but twenty-five years, our country occupies the first colonial place of the globe. It is not, then, amiss to present, in a work easily accessible to the public, some of the great figures which give lustre to the present time. Seeing thus grouped these statesmen, these *savants*, these men of letters, these kings of finance and industry, who, each in his own sphere, have laboured for the glory of our country, our fellow-countrymen will understand better the elements of cohesion which bind us and the duty incumbent on all to strengthen them, instead of weakening them either by indifference or by ignorance.

This gallery will contain portraits of but a limited number of those who are entitled to a place in it. The order in which they will appear is neither an order of merit nor of precedence. On the contrary, the aim of the management is to mingle them so as to avoid monotony.

The smaller provinces, so proud in their collective strength, so little known and appreciated in certain parts of the Confederation, will have their share in this publication, destined to be spread throughout Canada. Their illustrious sons will there appear as it were in solemn protest against the indifference in which they are held in some quarters.

The passions of party, political entanglements, or the violence of strife, too often exhibit men in a false light. Almost invariably,

according to the exigencies of the moment, they are either exalted to the clouds by eulogy and adulation, or dragged in the mud to serve the ambition of some, the jealousy or hatred of others. It is a sentiment of the injustice thus daily done which has inspired us with the desire to do a useful work by making better known, and, therefore, better loved, those of our fellow-countrymen whom talent, industry, or a laudable ambition, have brought to the political, intellectual, and moral leadership of this country.

Party spirit will be forgotten in this publication. The biographical sketches will be written from an impartial standpoint, kind rather than hostile, and the responsibility of the opinions expressed will be left to the author, each writing being signed by a responsible name. The editor will see, however, that praise to a man of one party is not bestowed at the expense of a disloyal or passionate attack upon another, and that justice and history are respected as well as men and parties themselves.

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ.

SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD

Canada's "Grand Old Man" has never taken too kindly to biographies or biographical sketches of himself or to the writers thereof. In this he has shown his usual discernment. For, at the risk of bringing out an Irish bull with an awkward pair of horns, it must be said that any biography which does not include a thanatology of its subject must be unsatisfying. One of the highest beauties of a great life, as of a good life, is its symmetry.

"Our little lives are rounded by a sleep."

It is this sleep of death which smooths off the jaggedness and inconsistencies of life, softens harsh outlines, and gives time for just judgment.

Sir John Macdonald, however, must submit to the inevitable even as other men. Since it has been deemed advisable to have a "Portrait Gallery of Prominent Canadians," accompanied by biographical sketches, the Premier must submit to be put in the first place, and to the further infliction of being "sketched." Otherwise it were a case of playing "Hamlet" with the Prince of Denmark omitted from the list of *dramatis personæ*.

Of course, within these limits there will be considerably more sketch than biography. Sir John Macdonald's Boswell will, no doubt, come forth when the great man shall "have shuffled off this mortal coil," and will give us all that fulness of detail, those bits of conversation, those random remarks, those day-in-and-day-out habits and happenings which make up the presentment of an individuality. He who would do this well, time and ability being taken for granted, should be one who has had well-nigh unlimited opportunities of observing Canada's greatest statesman in the domestic and social sphere as well as in public life; in a word,

should know him well, a privilege which the present writer cannot boast. The present writer, therefore, can do little more than follow the high road of Sir John's career as a public man, pointing out those milestones commemorative of the ever decreasing distance between the Architect of the Dominion and his assured niche in the Temple of Fame.

People talk glibly enough about statesmen, but few realize the import of the word. The term "statesman" is, by uneducated and half-educated persons, applied to clamorous politicians and hysterical grievance-mongers, who should be better described as "stateswomen," an expression which, as we all know, Ben Jonson used in contempt.

But a statesman is a *rara avis*. There are not three now living in the United States. There are not five in Canada. Sir John Macdonald is, beyond all comparison, the greatest of our four, and, indeed, the greatest on the continent. Why a population of between fifty and sixty millions should yield fewer statesmen than a population of between five and six millions need not be discussed here. Our freer institutions and immeasurably grander tradition and history as an integral part of the greatest empire of the world are more favourable to the production and development of statesmanship than are the "rough, raw, and democratic" fashions of the American Republic. An eminent Canadian forcibly expressed, on the 4th of January, 1889, an estimate of the dignity of positions in the two countries which implied this truth, and so speaking, he showed himself to be not only a patriot, but also a man of sound, practical common sense: "I would myself," said the Honourable Oliver Mowat, "rather be Premier of Ontario than Governor of New York; and, if I had any ambition for still higher public honours, which I have not, I would rather be Premier of Canada than President of the United States." While the main attributes of statesmanship are necessarily the same everywhere, the accidents differ widely in the case of the public men of Great Britain, the United States, and Canada. Nowhere does the training of men for public life begin as early as in Canada and in the American Republic: and one would, therefore, look for a proportionate thoroughness and culture in American and Canadian public men.

It is, however, one thing to look for a result and another thing to find it. Strange to say, although young men in the United Kingdom do not begin to take a lively interest in public questions for fully five years later than their Canadian fellow-subjects, and for fully ten years later than their American cousins (who enter on the comparative study of ward politics at the mature age of twelve years or so), they are, on the whole, when the right time comes, quite as well able to judge intelligently public issues as are these more precocious students. I venture to think, too, that not only do young Englishmen, Scotchmen, and Irishmen come at the start to conclusions as intelligent as do their transatlantic brethren, but that, speaking generally, they ultimately rise to a much higher level of culture and power of government. Hence it has been always considered a compliment to a Colonial or American statesman to compare him to an Imperial Minister. And, from this point of view, many thought it was a notable honour for Sir John Macdonald to be compared, as he occasionally is still, to the illustrious Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield. It is paying a still higher compliment to the Canadian Premier to assert that the comparison is honourable to both.

There are certainly strong points of resemblance in the lives and character of these extraordinary men, though one cannot establish as striking a parallel as some enthusiasts would wish; nor is it unfortunate for Sir John Macdonald that his career has not been an exact counterpart of Disraeli's. He thereby escapes the reproach of one or two glaring inconsistencies and of a certain grotesque egotism with which Beaconsfield is fairly chargeable. On the other hand, a measure of greatness must be conceded in one direction to the illustrious Jew which the illustrious Scotchman does not share. Over and above his greatness as a statesman, Lord Beaconsfield was great as an author: and, to quote his own words in the introductory notice to his father's work, "Curiosities of Literature": "An author may influence the fortunes of the world to as great an extent as a statesman or a warrior; and the deeds and performances, by which this influence is created and exercised, may rank in their interest and importance with the decisions of great congresses, or the skilful valour of a memorable field." There are, of course,

authors and authors. As an author, Lord Beaconsfield has not influenced the fortunes of the world to anything like as great an extent as he did by statesmanship; but yet the writer of *Vivian Grey*, and, above all, of *Contarini Fleming*, has a permanent place of honour in the annals of English literature. Merely to get out a book is not so tremendous an achievement in these days of paste and scissors—"A fact," however, as Mr. Augustine Birrell naïvely remarks, "hidden from a large but unfortunately decreasing number of persons." If Sir John Macdonald ever wrote a book, it would, no doubt, be worthy of his genius, but I never heard that he essayed authorship. He may, indeed, have had books printed "for private circulation," as to which this deponent knoweth not. He is altogether so phenomenal a man that it would not be surprising to see him surprise the world by some great literary masterpiece in his evening of life, even as a certain Cato, not wholly unknown to fame, began to study Greek at the age of eighty. Sir John Macdonald has been ever a man of dazzling surprises, and a practical believer, so to speak, in the Disraeli ethics, a striking formula of which is, "It is not enough to govern men; you must also astonish them." As to age, that does not count with him; "John A," shouted an enthusiastic rustic at a pic-nic, moved by a feeling allusion of the Premier's to his prospective translation to the celestial Treasury Benches, "John A., you'll never die!" It is of a piece with the story now going the rounds as to the anxiety of an English gentleman that his young son should see and hear the truly glorious Gladstone "before he dies," to quote the words of the eager father. "But, my dear sir," said the person to whom he vented his feelings, "Mr. Gladstone is extremely well just now; there is no prospect of his expected death." "I was not speaking of *him*," quoth pater-familias, "I was speaking of my boy." May the lives of England's Grand Old Man and of Canada's Grand Old Man be spared and prolonged to the utmost verge of possibility! "And even beyond it," would be the fervent *Amen* of Sir Boyle Roche. So say we all.

Sir John Macdonald and Lord Beaconsfield both studied law. The latter never practised. The former did. Neither was a very young man on first taking a legislator's seat. In 1837, when

Disraeli was elected to represent the borough of Maidstone, he was thirty-two years old. It would have been a case of *adolescentulus* in the days of Cicero, but the days of Cicero have been,—

Illium fuit et ingens gloria Teucrorum.

When Sir John Macdonald, in 1844, was elected to represent Kingston in the old Legislative Assembly of United Canada, he was of the comparatively mature age of twenty-nine. Kingston received him, on his entry into public life, with open arms, and he knew not then the bitterness of repulse; but thrice had the electors of High Wycombe, and once "the free and independent" of Taunton, rejected Disraeli before Maidstone, like a female Barkis, "was willin'."

From 1847 to 1876, for twenty-nine years, Disraeli sat for the County of Buckingham, until, in fact, his elevation to the peerage. From 1844 to 1878, a still longer space of years, Sir John Macdonald represented Kingston. Disraeli served an apprenticeship of twelve years of Parliamentary life before becoming a Minister of the Crown; but the Canadian statesman had had barely two years and a half of a legislator's experience before he was appointed Receiver-General in the Draper-Daly Cabinet. Lord Beaconsfield began life as a Radical; Sir John Macdonald has ever been a consistent Tory. By birth a Scotchman, the latter has proven himself to be absolutely loyal and devoted to Canada; while the former, the descendant of Jews, showed himself more English than the English themselves, though so eminently magnanimous an antagonist as Mr. Gladstone once hurled at him the reproach that "he had not in his veins one drop of English blood." But the most striking similarity between the statesmanship of the two men is seen in their cult of a lofty opportunism. By this Sir John Macdonald has won some of his most signal victories; and it is no more than his due to say that with him opportunism, while it may have clashed with consistency, has never been inconsistent with patriotism. No man in the public life of any country has felt the public pulse more intelligently than the Premier. He has prescribed for the public health just as he thought best at the critical time, practising now on the lines of

homeopathy, now on those of the allopath. Let us change the metaphor to the apt figure of Hare, so singularly expressive of Sir John Macdonald's guidance: "A statesman, we are told, should follow public opinion. Doubtless—as a coachman follows his horses, having a firm hold on the reins and guiding them."

The city of Glasgow, in Scotland, has the honour of being the Premier's birthplace. It is an honour, of which not only Glasgow, but also all Scotland, mother of so many illustrious sons, may well be proud. It was on the 11th of January, 1815, that the future statesman made his first appearance in the theatre of this world, on whose stage he was destined to play so grand a part. Were it not for what may, in a sense, be called the accident of birth in Scotland, Sir John might be looked upon as a thorough Canadian, having come when a mere child to these shores. His early education was almost wholly received at Kingston, Ontario, at the Royal Grammar School, under the supervision of Dr. Wilson, a Fellow of that historic University of Oxford, from which his famous pupil was one day to receive one of the highest academic honours. The distinction conferred on the Premier when, in 1865, he received from the University of Oxford, the greatest seat of learning in the world, and the most jealously watchful in the distribution of its honours, the degree of Doctor of Civil Law, was one that, while it shed lustre on Canada's greatest statesman, reflected no less lustre on England's historic University, thus gracious in recognizing the commanding merit of him who was mainly instrumental in consolidating for England her mighty transatlantic Dominion.

Very soon after attaining his majority, the young John A. Macdonald, of whose lithe, active figure and bright ways, many old Kingstonians still have a vivid remembrance, was called to the Bar of Upper Canada. It was in Hilary Term, 1836. He made his mark soon, the legal profession being one eminently suited to his acute, logical mind. Sir John Macdonald has never, even by his bitterest foes, been charged with undue love of money. They have charged him with undue love of power. That is a nobler passion; and the people of Canada seem to have determined that Sir John should be led into the way of that temptation—and kept therein. Certain it is that, had he kept to the practice of his

profession pure and simple, eschewing politics, he might have amassed a princely fortune, instead of being practically a poor man. The same is partially true of the illustrious Edward Blake, who cannot, however, be called in any sense a poor man, though there can be no doubt his patriotic attention to politics has prevented his amassing as splendid a fortune as his genius could command.

From 1847 until Confederation, the burden of office was laid, though not continuously, on the shoulders of the aspiring lawyer. He held successively the portfolios of Receiver-General, Commissioner of Crown Lands, and Attorney-General for Upper Canada, and was Prime Minister in July, 1858, when his Government was defeated on the seat of Government question. After his return to power in the same year he held the portfolio of Postmaster-General just twenty-four hours, resigning it to become again Attorney-General of Upper Canada. The functions and duties of this office he discharged with splendid ability until the year 1862. In the May of that year the Administration of which he was a member resigned office, having met with an adverse vote on the Militia Bill. There were never in Opposition more strenuous and gallant leaders than were John Alexander Macdonald and the late Sir George Cartier for almost two years following this defeat. The record of that period has become almost legendary in the annals of our parliamentary debates, and forms, with the onslaughts of the Opposition, led by the Honourable Mr. Chapleau in the Quebec Assembly, in 1878 and 1879, the golden age of legislative eloquence in the last thirty years.

Sir John has not tasted much of the bitterness of Opposition. During far the greater part of his career he has enjoyed the sweet savour of power; nor is it the least part of his glory that, like Timoleon of old, he has ever shown himself able to bear a prosperous fortune even more wisely than an adverse one. That is saying a good deal, for no man can have shown to greater advantage in adversity than the veteran statesman. Even the tremendous reverses consequent on the Pacific Railway charges, in 1873, did not cause him to lose faith in himself. This man, indeed, has that rare faculty, possessed only by the most gifted, of evolving the most brilliant and substantial success from circumstances the most adverse and soul-depressing.

The Government of the Honourable John Sandfield Macdonald having lost its grip on popular confidence, after a lease of power not unmarked by singular merit and well-doing, the Taché-Macdonald Administration took office on the 30th March, 1864.

From that date until the great measure of Confederation was an accomplished fact, Sir John sat in the Assembly as leader of the Government forces. Sir Etienne Taché died in 1865. He had been a notable and a noble figure in the public life of this country, and was a man of uncommon foresight and statesmanlike vision. Sir John Macdonald might have been Premier in 1865, but knowing that "everything comes to him who waits," he stepped gracefully and modestly aside in favour of Sir Narcisse Belleau. The Conference of Charlottetown, in 1864, was the precursor of the famous Conference of Quebec, held in the same year, to formulate a plan for the union of all the possessions of the Crown on the continent of North America. The Conference at Charlottetown had been originally convened merely to effect the union of the Maritime Provinces; but the evolution of the nobler and vaster plan was thenceforth inevitable.

The London Colonial Conference, of which Sir John Macdonald was Chairman, after having been a delegate at the two Conferences just named, was in session in 1866-67, when the Dominion of Canada received from the Parliament of the United Kingdom its charter and constitution in the shape of that Act so often referred to by constitutional writers, and known as "The British North America Act." The fact that it was the Conservative leader who was summoned to form and carry on the Queen's Government in Canada, after the Dominion was formed in 1867, should emphasize the fact that he was generally looked on as having taken the most commanding part, and as having done the most important work in welding the feeble and scattered Provinces into a strong and compact nation.

Being sworn of the Privy Council, he again took up the duties of Attorney-General, a title, however, somewhat lost sight of when following the more magnificent designation of Minister of Justice of Canada. Fortunate even in his reverses, Sir John Macdonald could not have gone out of power at a time more singularly oppor-

tune than the late autumn of 1873, when he and his Government resigned office in consequence of the Pacific Railway charges. It was the beginning of an era of world-wide financial depression, which, necessarily, very largely affected Canada, paralysing trade and industry and causing wide-spread insolvency and apprehension. In the Dominion, matters were made still more gloomy by a succession of bad harvests, intensifying the effects of the prior causes of national depression and causing still more sluggish and morbid humours in the body politic. It was besides hardly to be expected that a Government of one political complexion should remain continuously in office from the time of the Union without giving an Administration of another colour a chance to take part in the experiment of Confederation. The Reform Administration, of whose merits or demerits this is not the place to speak, certainly got the chance of trying their "prentice hands" at the worst possible time. The Department of Agriculture was powerless to give the farmers good harvests. No portion of our population was so lacking in intelligence as to suppose that Mr. Mackenzie's Government could affect wind and weather; and yet, partly from the singular perversity of human nature and partly from a sort of curious reflex apposition, the great mass of the electors associated the advent and the duration of Reform Rule with scarcity of money, wretched prices, poor harvests, general gloom, and national biliousness. Sir John Macdonald, on the other hand, than whom no man better understands human nature, jocularly told the people in his jaunty way, at pic-nics and political gatherings, that if they gave him and the National Policy a chance, he would give them good harvests. They gave him a chance and God gave them good harvests.

By the same process of curious reflex apposition, the right honourable gentleman was pleasantly associated in the minds of Her Majesty's lieges in Canada with their pleasantly changed fortunes, although, of course, no portion of our population was so devoid of common sense as to believe the Premier able to regulate the action of the heavenly powers regarding the production and benediction of the fruits of the earth. It was a case of: *Post hoc ergo propter hoc.*—"Nothing succeeds like success." It was, nevertheless, far from

being a case of success without merit. The great statesman merited success by his bold enunciation of the National Policy, a policy, especially at that crisis, eminently adapted to meet the requirements of the national jaundice. Sir John Macdonald rode into the harbour of power on the wave of that popular enthusiasm which the breath of his genius awoke on the dull sea of national stagnation.

When the present Government was formed in October, 1878, the Prime Minister took the portfolio of Minister of the Interior. This he held until the 17th of October, 1883, when he resigned it to become President of the Council and Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs. The late Honourable Thomas White, most indefatigable of workers and most loyal of men, subsequently united the administration of the Department of Indian Affairs with that of the Interior; and the Premier himself, since the death of the Honourable John Henry Pope, has resigned the Presidency of the Council for the portfolio of Railways and Canals. Not the least notable trait in Sir John Macdonald's leadership has been the faculty of choosing for his colleagues men of special gifts for their special work, and, in some instances (notably in the case of Sir John Thompson), men of commanding intellectual power, not merely in the administration of one department, but in all the functions and offices of statesmanship.

Our Grand Old Man was knighted in July, 1867, when he was made K. C. B. (civil), receiving the higher honour of the Grand Cross of the Bath in November, 1884. Besides his degree from Oxford, he is the holder of the degree of LL.D. from Queen's University, Kingston, and from McGill University, Montreal, and is also a D. C. L. of the University of Trinity College, Toronto. From the Kingdom of Spain he received, in January, 1872, the honour of being created a Knight Grand Cross of the Royal Order of *Isabel la Catolica;* and in August, 1879, he was sworn one of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, having been named for that rare and high distinction nearly seven years before. It is in virtue of this capacity that the veteran leader is styled "Right Honourable."

With Earl de Grey (now Marquis of Ripon), the late Lord Iddesleigh, (then Sir Stafford Northcote), Sir Edward Thornton, and the Right Honourable Montague Bernard, Sir John Macdonald

acted as one of Her Majesty's Joint High Commissioners and Plenipotentiaries appointed to deal with certain Commissioners of the United States for the settlement of the Alabama claims and of other matters pending between the United Kingdom and the United States. The work of this Commission bore fruit in the Treaty of Washington, which was signed on the 8th May, 1871.

From 1844 until the present time Sir John sat for Kingston, except for the years between 1878 and 1887, during which he represented—first, Marquette, Manitoba; next, Victoria, B.C., and then Carleton. At the General Election of 1887, the Premier was elected for both Carleton and Kingston, but naturally enough chose the representation of that constituency which had been faithful to him every time he sought the suffrages of its electors, except once, in the memorable campaign of 1878.

In dealing with all the great issues of the last forty years, the Conservative leader has again and again proven himself to be a statesman of almost infinite resource and tact, a sincere patriot, and a firm upholder of the majesty of law and order.

The veteran Premier cannot be classed among orators, yet few orators can gain and hold the attention of the House so successfully and magnetically as he did. Much of this is doubtless due to the fact that it is "Sir John" who speaks, and naturally everyone wants to know what the first man in Canada has to say; but not a little is due to the matter of Sir John's speech, which is uncommonly characteristic of him—is, indeed, *sui generis*. The Premier, in speaking, adopts that style and manner more in favour in the Imperial Parliament than in the Parliament of Canada, that is to say, he is not remarkably fluent, hesitates, indeed, almost on purpose, is matter-of-fact rather than rhetorical, and is withal never embarrassed. Sir John's discourses are, however, spiced with wit as well as with wisdom, occasionally varied, too, by a brief anecdote of that humorous kind which never fails "to bring down the House." He is very happy, also, in making a running commentary on the speech of another, interjecting a shaft of wit or merriment whenever and wherever a mark is offered. The First Minister's voice is what is called "a carrying voice;" when he chooses to exert himself, which is not always, his words are distinctly heard in

the remotest corners of the House of Commons ; and, on what may be termed historic occasions, as in the Debate on the Jesuits' Estates Act, his tones acquire a strength and volume little less than surprising. Usually jaunty and off-hand in his delivery, Sir John is not seldom moved by genuine patriotic feeling when the theme is momentous : on such occasions, his voice trembles with emotion, his accents falter, and his entire bearing indicates intense earnestness. When a younger man he was a most effective and "taking" speaker in a political campaign.

No man in Canada is so well known as Sir John, not only by fame, but also individually and personally ; his characteristic and distinguished appearance, his versatile wit, his personal magnetism, his extraordinary faculty of evolving the best out of what appears to be the worst, are known and spoken of, familiarly as household words, from Halifax to Vancouver. Thoroughly charming and genial in society, the Premier is most gracefully and ably seconded by Lady Macdonald, who has been to Sir John all that Lady Beaconsfield was to the illustrious Disraeli. But Lady Macdonald far surpasses the Viscountess Beaconsfield in intellect and in literary ability, and her magazine articles have given her an enviable reputation of her own as a writer of remarkable clearness and strength. Sir John married this lady, who is his second wife, in the year of Confederation, thus doubly remarkable in his annals.

One feels, in concluding this brief sketch of him who is not only Canada's greatest statesman, but also one of the greatest in the British Empire, what a glorious duty will fall to the lot of Sir John Macdonald's future biographer ; for his labour of love it will be to give, in all the fulness of detail and description, the story of that noble life which here "is given in outline and no more."

JOHN FRANCIS WATERS.*

Ottawa, 5th June, 1890.

*This biography was published in the large edition of "MEN OF THE DAY," sometime before the death of Sir John A. Macdonald, which occurred on the 6th of June last (1891).

LES ROCHERS.
ST PATRICK.
RIVIÈRE DU LOUP.

July 3/1890

Dear Sir

In reply to your request I have much pleasure in sending you my autograph which you will find at the foot of this note

Yours faithfully
John Macdonald

L H Taché Esq

MEN OF THE DAY

WILFRID LAURIER

DESBARATS & CO., ENGRAVERS AND PRINTERS,

WILFRID LAURIER

My memory carries me back just twenty-five years as I write this name, and, in imagination, I am once more in the editorial office of the *Union Nationale*, on the first floor of an old house (long since demolished and replaced by a building of a more modern type) which stood at the corner where Ste. Therèse street meets the little *rue Saint Gabriel*. There it was that Médéric Lanctôt was to be found in those days, busy receiving his clients, adding recruits to his party, and flinging broadcast over Montreal and the whole country those fiery articles which so nearly wrecked the project for the Confederation of the Provinces. How many of those whom we now reckon as men of note were familiar figures in that office!

Of them all, the one who has beyond question attained to the greatest celebrity is Wilfrid Laurier, the present leader of the Liberal party throughout the Dominion—that unrivalled parliamentary orator to whom our English fellow-countrymen have given, as to a modern Chrysostom, the title of "Silver-tongued Laurier."

As I write, I seem to see him, as of old, seated before his desk at the far end of the room, with his back to the frequenters of the office,—turning over files of papers and covering the long pages of some legal document with his rapid and elegant writing; entirely absorbed in the task before him, and apparently unconscious of all the din of political discussion buzzing about his ears.

I was impressed by his self-concentrated seriousness amid all the noise and confusion around him, as well as by his display of a calmness of manner rarely to be seen in the feverish atmosphere in which the journals of that day were launched, written and

printed; and I was about to give rein to my curiosity, when the young lawyer rose from his seat, took up his hat, and, with his *serviette** under his arm, was passing me on his way to the Court House, when Lanctôt said:

"Let me introduce M. Laurier, my partner in this struggling firm of lawyers. A future Minister!"

Laurier smiled, and, being pressed for time, exchanged only a few polite phrases with me. As the door closed behind him, Lanctôt exclaimed:

"There is a head for you! Did you notice it? The young man who has it on his shoulders is sure to make himself heard of yet in the world. Why, sir, he is a poet, an orator, a philosopher, a jurist,—I cannot pretend to enumerate all his talents; but, mark my words, he is a coming man. Don't forget that face!"

The recommendation was needless. Laurier's physiognomy is one of those which strike the beholder at the first glance. Once seen, it photographs itself upon the memory, never to be forgotten.

It was some years before I again met the man who was to occupy the neighbouring seat to mine in the Dominion Parliament, and with whom circumstances were to unite me, later on, in the bonds of a friendship which I count as so great an honour.

When I next heard of him I was living in Chicago. He was publishing over his own signature, in some periodical of the day, the name of which I cannot now remember, a narrative,—half tale, half legend,—written in clear and vigorous style, and containing a mingling of interesting historical details, with sketches of men and manners, which disclosed a most original faculty of observation, together with a rare mastery of our language. I have never seen the conclusion of this work. Its publication was interrupted by a critical event in Laurier's life.

It was in 1867. The death of Eric Dorion had just occurred, and the *Défricheur*, that popular journal which had so valiantly fought the battles and won the victories of the Liberal party in the Eastern Townships, was on the point of ending its career with

Serviette: The portfolio carried by advocates, in the Province of Quebec, in place of the "blue bag" used by the Ontario barrister.—TRANSLATOR.

his, when Lanctôt's young partner went to l'Avenir, there to take up the pen which had fallen forever from the grasp of the unwearying patriot and ardent democrat who had hitherto wielded it with such effect.

Talent and courage were not enough, however, to successfully keep on foot an enterprise, the business management of which had long since fallen into neglect, and Laurier did not possess the necessary capital. Moreover, his talents demanded a different arena. He felt his vocation to be at the Bar.

Nevertheless, he did not return to Montreal. The novelty and activity of life in the Eastern Townships, which were then making even more rapid strides than they are to-day along the path of progress and prosperity, had proved full of fascination to him. One fine morning, therefore, encumbered by no luggage save his scanty wardrobe and a few law-books, but rich in hope and full of confidence in himself, the future statesman knocked at the door of the only hotel in St. Christophe, the *chef-lieu* of the judicial district of Arthabaska; and the next day the residents of the place glanced carelessly at a very modest little sign, bearing the three words destined afterwards to echo so loudly and so far: "Wilfrid Laurier, Avocat."

It was in this village,—now called Arthabaskaville,—that we renewed our acquaintance, in the year 1870. I soon became deeply impressed by the loftiness of his intellect, and by the truly philosophical bent of his mind, stored as it was with a multiplicity and variety of acquirements that were astonishing in a country where professional men, as a rule, think themselves in danger of compromising their reputations by reading anything save books bearing upon their own special subjects.

I must not, however, allow my personal recollections to tempt me into anticipating too far, and so breaking the chronological sequence of a biography. That we may proceed more regularly, let us go back to the 20th November, 1841. On that day, at St. Lin, in the County of l'Assomption, was born the statesman who, among very few others of our public men, has won and retained universal esteem and respect throughout the country.

His father was M. Carolus Laurier, a land surveyor by pro-

fession and a most estimable man and exemplary citizen. In due course he sent young Wilfrid to the nearest college—that of l'Assomption—where, from the age of thirteen, he began to manifest that intellectual superiority, that love of study, and that uprightness of character which were so highly to distinguish him in after years. He could not help being an excellent pupil and winning the esteem of his masters, but in spite of this, as M. David tells us: "he more than once incurred punishment by going without permission to listen to the argument of cases in the village Court House, or to applaud some political orator; his natural vocation thus proclaiming itself in defiance of all rules of discipline."

In 1860, we find him in Montreal poring over the Pandects and the *Coutume de Paris* in the law chambers of M. Rodolphe Laflamme, who was afterwards his colleague, as Minister of Justice, in the Mackenzie Cabinet.

Having been called to the Bar in 1864, he practised his profession for two years, in partnership, as we have already seen, with Médéric Lanctôt, that hot-headed and impetuous journalist and public speaker who enjoyed a brief period of noisy popularity, only to fall soon afterwards into such sad obscurity. The feverish restlessness of his surroundings at this time were by no means congenial to Laurier's calm and methodical temperament. This may have been one of the reasons which induced him to leave Montreal, where he could not well have avoided being forced by circumstances into more or less complicity in the youthful follies into which certain Liberals, forgetting prudence in their enthusiasm, were occasionally led.

Be that as it may, however, it was not long before Laurier had acquired a high reputation in the district in which he had settled as an advocate and lawyer; while his marvellous oratorical powers, his business integrity, and his pleasant and kindly disposition,—not to speak of the exquisite charm of his manner,—won him such popularity that, in the Provincial Elections of 1871, the electoral division of Drummond and Arthabaska returned him, as its representative in the Quebec Legislative Assembly, by a majority of 1,000 votes over those polled by Mr. Hemming, the former member, who was his opponent.

His *début* in the Legislative Assembly produced a sensation. Who could he be, this young member, not yet thirty years of age, who thus in his maiden speech handled the deepest political questions with such boldness and authority? Whence had this new orator come,—so fluent, cultivated, and charming,—who awed even his opponents into respect by language so polished, so elevated in tone,—so courteous in rebuke and sarcasm, and, above all, so moderate even in the heat of discussion?

The effect was magical. I can almost imagine that I still hear the thunders of applause which shook the galleries when, at the close of a graphic passage in his speech, in which he had made the long, sad column of our fellow-countrymen, emigrating to the United States, file slowly past before the very eyes of his hearers, the orator hurled at the Government of the day his scathing allusion to the celebrated salute of the doomed gladiators of ancient Rome: "*Ave Cæsar, morituri te salutant!*"

On the following day, the name of Laurier was on every lip and all who then heard it will remember how those two syllables, in their heroic suggestiveness, rang out true and clear,—their tone that of a coin of gold, pure from all alloy, and bearing the impress of sterling worth.

Let me hasten at once to add that since that day, and throughout the whole course of the stirring career of that young parliamentary *débutant* of 1871,—whether in his private or his public life,—never has a sign of faltering, a moment's forgetfulness, an ill-advised step, an over-hasty phrase, or an unlucky word been known to tarnish in the least degree the brilliancy of that initial success. On the contrary, in whatever difficult circumstances he has been placed, whatever the responsibilities he has been called upon to shoulder,—whatever the obstacles and prejudices with which he has had to wrestle, he has constantly developed and expanded before them,—surpassing at every trial of his strength the expectations of his admirers, who have watched with ever-increasing amazement the suppleness of his mind and the variety of his resources.

In Laurier there is no mediocrity. Whatever he does is a masterstroke. Thus, as the resounding triumph of his *début* in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec had placed him in the highest rank

among the most brilliant French orators of his own Province; so that which marked his entry into the House of Commons, in 1874, carried him at one bound to the distinction of being almost without a peer among the English-speaking debaters of the Dominion.

The occasion was a solemn one, and never to be forgotten by any of those who were present. The subject before the House was the expulsion of Louis Riel, the rebel of the North-West, who,—while under accusation of the murder of Thomas Scott, and a fugitive from justice,—had just been elected member for Provencher, and had had the oath administered to him in that capacity, although he had not dared to occupy his seat. The question was a burning one, and the public mind was terribly inflamed by the passions it aroused; while race antipathies added fuel to the fire. Mercy, justice, peace, and brotherhood were words that had lost all significance in many ears. It required, in very truth, a master of eloquence to undertake the defence of the absent insurgent before his bitterest enemies, and to thread his way without falling or stumbling, among the masses and mazes of prejudice which rose up all around the Métis chief.

The debate, which was violent and heated, had been going on for two days, when at last Laurier rose.

"Mr. Speaker," he began.

Laurier was known to be eloquent. He had already addressed the House in French at the opening of the session. No one thought, no one dreamed, however, that he would risk his reputation by attempting a speech in *English* under such hazardous and trying circumstances. Great as was the general surprise, the revelation was greater. In my belief, no orator (unless, indeed, it be himself) has since achieved a like success in any of our deliberative assemblies.

As, in the elegant and academic diction of which he is so thorough a master, the brilliant speaker entered calmly into the heart of his subject,—a silence as of the tomb spread itself through the great Chamber, and the English members listened in hushed amazement to this charmer who wielded their own language with so much more grace than they could pretend to do themselves, and who dealt them such cruel home-truths in a tone they could not resist applauding. Astonished glances were exchanged on every side.

Laurier kept his whole audience hanging upon his lips for more than an hour. Not for a single moment did his wondrous eloquence fail him. You should have heard him, reader!

He expounded the doctrines and elucidated the principles of legal and constitutional rights with the ease of a parliamentary veteran and the precision of a practised dialectician. He grouped his facts so skilfully, adduced his proofs and authorities with such cumulative force, reared his arguments one upon the foundation of another with such close, quick, inexorable logic, that his conclusions seemed to flash out of their own accord, unforced, but irresistible. Every part of the speech, moreover, was linked to the rest in admirably reasoned sequence, and from beginning to end it flowed freely—without hesitation, without a moment's groping for words, and, at the same time, with never one superfluous syllable. And, if the matter of it was noteworthy, no less so was the manner of its delivery: the sonorous and vibrating voice, the superb wealth and variety of intonation, the chaste simplicity and appropriateness of gesture, and finally, the attitude of the speaker, as full of natural ease and grace as it was of magisterial dignity.

The enthusiasm it evoked was indescribable. The outburst of applause which greeted Laurier as he resumed his seat continued for fully five minutes afterwards; while Ministers of the Crown and prominent members of Parliament flocked around him, eager to shake him by the hand and offer their congratulations. For had not a future party chief proclaimed himself, and asserted his right to leadership by the "Ego nominor leo" that had rung through every word he had uttered? This famous oratorical effort had but one defect, that of discouraging any further attempt on the part of others. As I heard a member of the House remark: "If that speech had been delivered at the beginning of the debate, there is no saying whether it would not have turned the scale."

At all events Laurier had gained the day as far as he personally was concerned. From that moment a place in the Cabinet was virtually assigned to him; and he was called upon to fill it in 1877, upon the retirement of Mr. Cauchon, who had just been appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Manitoba.

Then occurred a singular mishap, which furnishes a striking

example of the aberrations of the popular mind, as well as of the often unaccountable vicissitudes of political life. The new Minister, although he had been returned at the previous elections by a majority of more than 700 votes over his opponent, Mr. Tessier, a most eloquent and distinguished member of the notarial profession, now found himself unable to secure his re-election, in spite of the increased influence which he might naturally have been expected to derive from his new portfolio as Minister of Inland Revenue. He was defeated by a worthy and inoffensive village tradesman, who distanced him by a majority of twenty-one votes!

This was a repulse to the Mackenzie Government, from which it never recovered. Laurier, indeed, returned to the Capital as the chosen representative of Quebec East, but it was in vain. The impulse had been given, and the political see-saw began to sway. The young Minister's immense popularity in all other parts of the country was powerless to stop it.

Nevertheless, the crushing defeat which was suffered by the Liberal party in the following year did not in the least degree affect his personal prestige. He had said on re-entering Parliament (the words may be seen reproduced as legend under an engraving in an illustrated paper, which represents him in the act of hoisting a flag over a rampart) :—"I have unfurled the Liberal standard above the ancient citadel of Quebec, and there I will keep it waving."

He has been true to his word. To-day we see not only the city, but the whole district, of Quebec distinguished as the stronghold of Liberalism in the Province. M. Mercier, indeed, has given the finishing strokes to the work, but to Laurier undeniably belongs the glory of having uplifted the banner, and his name has no small share at this very hour in sustaining and stirring the breeze that plays among its folds.

And now I come to two events in the life of the man whose portrait I have undertaken to sketch, which, beyond all others, have proved his right to a place in the ranks of exceptional men : one of them because it proclaims in the most unmistakable manner possible the immense influence which his talents and his character have gained for him ; the other, because it brings out in strong relief the versatility of those talents, and throws into dazzling prominence the

noble virility which distinguishes that character. The one has placed a wreath about his brows such as but few of his compatriots could ever have aspired to wear; the other has shown him triumphantly grappling with every obstacle that could be presented by political complications, creed and race hatreds, and the added animosities of bitter party feeling, to paralyse the noblest efforts, baffle the cleverest tactics, and unseat the doughtiest of champions. I refer to his appointment to the position of leader of the Liberal party for the whole Dominion, and to his great oratorical tour last year through the Province of Ontario.

The fact that, in the Dominion, the population of British origin outnumber the French in the proportion of four to one, had always led to the belief that it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, for a French-Canadian to attain to the leadership of either of the political parties; and this, not so much on account of the prejudices of English members of the House, as because of the natural unwillingness of the masses of the people to follow the guidance of a chief chosen from among "outsiders"—of a man "not one of ours."

For a political party, to select a leader from a group of men who are in a minority within its own body, is a hazardous experiment. Not only does it demand the sacrifice of a most important element of success, but it is not unlikely to run counter to the sentiment of the constituents, and so endanger the party cause itself. This consideration—generally paramount to all others in political matters—counted for nothing as against the prestige of our compatriot. In spite of the fact that the Liberal party numbered among its English members men of the calibre of Sir Richard Cartwright, Mills, Jones, Edgar, Paterson, and Davies,—when Edward Blake was forced by considerations of health to hand his marshal's *bâton* to a lieutenant, it was Laurier who was unanimously chosen to take his place at the head of the party.

The choice was unexpected, for it had appeared impossible. Nevertheless, it was arrived at, unhesitatingly and without a dissentient voice.

Has Laurier justified the confidence reposed in him, or has he fallen short of the expectations of any of his admirers?

It was said of him by some: "A man may be a charming speaker, a powerful reasoner and even an incomparable parliamentary debater, and still lack the essentials for party leadership. A brilliant record in the service, and the courage of a very hero, do not necessarily imply that their possessor has all the qualities required in a general. An excellent private may make but a poor captain. Will Laurier *lead* as well as he has followed?"

And what is the answer? So firmly and ably has the young leader kept his footing, even on this treacherous ground, that the choice of the party has been more than justified, the expectations of his admirers more than realized. He has maintained an attitude which has amazed—I should even say disconcerted them,—were it not for the ambiguity of that expression.

Only recently one of the most influential of the English Liberals said to me: "He is marvellous!" and the exclamation expresses no more than the exact truth. For Laurier is no ordinary leader. Thoroughly equipped with information on every subject, always ready at repartee, never to be caught off his guard, displaying matchless prudence at every step, leaving nothing to chance; charming his friends by his calm self-confidence and boldness,—disarming his opponents by his courteous fairness, no less than he confounds them by his sudden and brilliant attacks: he is never guilty of a false move, never permits himself to be taken by surprise, and, though he may not inflict a crushing defeat upon the enemy at every encounter, it is rarely, indeed, that he is driven from the field. It is, however, on occasions when some vital question has to be disposed of, when the application of some important economical or humanitarian principle has to be pressed home, when the supreme and critical blow which is to decide the fate of a campaign must be dealt,—that Laurier rises to the full height of his moral stature, and is able to spread the wings of his genius to their fullest stretch.

At such times let the news be whispered abroad—let it be known that "Laurier is to speak"—and the public will at once throng to the House; the galleries will be packed with eager listeners, all in full expectation of witnessing a brilliant display and of hearing a specimen of oratory worthy of figuring among the noblest records

of parliamentary eloquence; and no one, let me add, goes away disappointed.

It was during his recent tour through the neighboring Province of Ontario that our gallant compatriot gave, perhaps, the most convincing evidence of all his qualifications for political chieftainship.

No one, unhappily, needs to be told of the intense prejudice which, for two or three years previously, had been excited throughout that part of the country against all of us who are of French birth and of the Roman Catholic faith. A few fanatics, who saw in public strife the hope of private advantage, had waved the brand of discord and set the popular mind aflame. The old leaven of hereditary and half-forgotten hatreds was again fermenting everywhere, and rights that were represented as being menaced formed a pretext for arousing the hostility of a considerable portion of Ontario against ourselves and our Province. The party chiefs resisted to the best of their ability, and made Herculean efforts to stem the tide, at the risk of being swept to their own destruction by its angry waters. But, finding that in spite of all attempts to quell the disturbance, the danger of more serious strife was increasing every moment, the Liberals of the sister province decided that they could not do better than summon Laurier to the rescue.

It is no part of my present task to point out the causes of this deplorable outbreak, nor to decide upon whose shoulders should justly rest the bulk of the responsibility thereby incurred. I will confine myself to the statement, that for a party leader, who was both a Frenchman and a Roman Catholic, to venture, as Laurier did, into Toronto itself, and there confront the furious cries of "No Popery! No French domination!" was more than heroic: it was positively rash. "As well face a tiger in its lair," it was currently said at the time. And when the young chief had accepted the almost superhuman task that had thus been imposed upon him, the conclusion very generally expressed was: "That's the last of Laurier!"

Nevertheless. Wilfrid Laurier returned triumphant.

By what magic had he conquered?

By the frankness and generosity of his words; by his eminently conciliatory nature, which enables him, with such tact and time-

liness to second the charm of gentleness by the mastering force of decision; by the breadth and liberality of his mind, which rises without effort far above the paltry considerations that too often sunder communities as well as individuals, and soars unfettered in the calm atmosphere of philosophic and truly Christian tolerance. Such, and such alone, were his weapons. Before them, fanaticism could only sheathe its claws, and the whole host of prejudices beat a retreat.

The meetings were crowded with opponents, some of them fully determined to interrupt the speaker, to hiss him, to answer all he might say by derisive yells, and to do their best to prevent his even making himself heard. All of them went away, if not converted and convinced, at any rate mollified and charmed. Never had a public speaker found himself confronted with greater obstacles to overcome, and never did one attack them more victoriously.

In short, what had been dreaded as a formidable campaign, was turned into a triumphal progress; and the outcome of the last elections in the Province of Ontario bears testimony—perhaps more than is generally recognised—to its successful results.

Laurier's great power lies in the fact that he does not submit to being mastered by circumstances, but masters *them*. It is not for him to obey, but to command. He is, moreover, uniform and consistent throughout. The profound and philosophical cast of his thought leads him to refer to first principles in all things, and from first principles his methodic mind impels him to deduce systematic results. We see in him a man governed not by expediency, but by reason. Hence it is that all the achievements of his career make up one compact and symmetrical whole. While he is not by any means an Ideologist, in the narrow sense of the word, he may be said to be under the domination of one germinal and originative idea, which we may regard as the synthesis, so to speak, of an intellect as diversified in its qualities as it is free from confusion or complexity.

The idea to which I allude may be summed up in the phrase: "Liberalism in the service of Patriotism." An advanced patriotism, let me add, and a temperate Liberalism. By an advanced patriotism,

I mean a patriotism that is broad and enlightened, and that dares look the future in the face; while I call that Liberalism temperate which has shaken off all the hyperbolisms and utopian dreams in which it is often wrapped in some of the countries of Europe.

Laurier sees far, because his standpoint is a lofty one. For the same reason, he perceives many things at one glance, and his eye is the better able to take in the whole situation. To this fact we may probably attribute that unity of thought in him, which, if I may use the simile, gives the impression of his being carved, like a marble statue, out of a single block. For, pliant and supple as is Laurier's eloquence, nothing is more rigid than his mental attitude upon a question of principle. Like Lafontaine's oak, it may break, but will never bend.

May it not be owing to the same cause that one is inclined to regard him as somewhat of a fatalist? He is no more disheartened by a reverse than he is carried away by success, and greets them both with a smile. His defeat in 1877 was a terrific blow, dealt him full in the face. To have the ground thus give way beneath his feet was so unexpected as it might possibly prove fatal to all his hopes. I was one of a group of friends who were with him on that memorable evening; and we all felt crushed and overwhelmed by the news. Not by so much as a hair's breadth, however, did his serene good temper vary from its habitual calm; nor was there the suspicion of a tremor in his hand as he raised his glass to propose the health of "better days to come."

In the face of facts like this, I find myself mentally querying whether, in the calculations of a mind of so profoundly philosophical a cast as his,—good and evil fortunes are not entered up, like the debits and credits in a cashier's books, as items in an account that he recognizes to be necessary elements in the grand total.

As I have already said, Laurier is a patriot; but a patriot of his own day, and—odd as the expression may appear—of his own country. There may be others among us who are more French in spirit than he is; that is to say, more enthusiastic in their devotion to French institutions; but there does not exist a truer *Canadian*. Canada—not the Province of Quebec alone—is his fatherland. It is upon Canada as a whole that his patriotic thoughts and hopes

are constantly centred. He loves his own race, and is proud of it; but he strives to develop, both in himself and others, all that is broad and lofty in that sentiment, and to discourage any elements of narrowness and exclusiveness which it may contain.

And now as to his Liberalism. The formula of it he has borrowed *in toto* from the chosen high-priests of English Democracy, and its spirit and essence he recognizes in the British Constitution; that Constitution which is, to adopt his own expression, elastic enough to admit all new ideas, yet solid enough to serve as a bridge between the institutions of the past and the aspirations of the future.

He is not, consequently, to be counted among those who lament beyond measure the turn of fortune which brought Canada under British rule. He loves the political institutions with which that rule has endowed us, and he makes no secret of the fact, either in our own Province or elsewhere; merely holding himself at liberty for the future to do all he can to modify those institutions so as to bring them into accord with the needs of changing times and circumstances, whenever the interests of the country shall demand it.

As an orator, Laurier does not indulge in rounded periods and striking metaphors which aim solely at literary effect. He does not labour to find witty phrases and sonorous sentences,—nor does he ever appeal solely to the sentiments and passions of his audience. He deals only in good sense, fairness and logic. The truth is enough for him: the truth in all its beauty and purity, couched in language that is accurate, scholarly, copious, and as melodious as language can be, yet full of a virile energy which one divines, rather than feels, under the nervous pungency of some phrase that gushes out as limpid as the water from a rocky spring.

Here and there in his speeches you welcome some happily chosen aphorism which sums up a whole situation; or you are met by some entirely new consideration, which is yet so obvious that you seem to have felt it germinating in your own brain at the very moment that the orator opened his lips to give utterance to it. Or, again, you find yourself listening to one of those convincing phrases which stereotype themselves in the memory as the solution of the question under discussion; one of those happy expressions, so sudden, so unexpected, so clear-cut that they seem to have been struck like

a medal in bronze, and are as enduring. Above all, you are conscious of a contagious ardour of conviction which is almost irresistible. You cannot listen to him for five minutes without saying to yourself: "An honest man is speaking."—"*Vir bonus dicendi peritus.*"

Physically, Laurier is distinction itself, and would attract notice in the most aristocratic gathering. He is tall, slight, and elegant in figure; while he commands respectful admiration by the dignity of his carriage as well as by a certain unaffected, and, probably, unconscious grace, which is the ruling characteristic of his whole personality.

His face is clean-shaven and his complexion pale. His features, though not absolutely regular, are handsome. The eyes are determined, yet kindly in their glance, while the mouth is singularly expressive. His whole physiognomy denotes peace in himself and good-will to others. His head—with its flowing and slightly curling hair (which is still abundant enough to form a generous frame for his broad and thoughtful forehead)—rises erect and full of dignity from his shoulders, with a noble air of authority, tempered, however, by the suggestion of a sympathetic nature which is conveyed by his personal aspect as a whole. In short, there is a striking similarity between his physical and moral idiosyncrasies—between the character of his body and of his mind.

In his social relations Laurier suffers no loss of the prestige that distinguishes him in any other sphere. His affability and hospitality under his own roof, the charm of his manner and conversation as a guest, his generous open-handedness and open-heartedness on all occasions and to all men, would have been sufficient to earn him a reputation in society, had his renown as a statesman left room for a rival distinction.

He possesses in addition that loftiest characteristic of strong natures and of those whose merits have been established by fame, that of never making any one feel conscious of his overwhelming superiority. All are at ease with him. A great man in public; an amiable cavalier among the fair sex; a genial companion among his intimate friends,—his lips ever ready with a laugh as frank and hearty as his words,—such is Laurier. After this portrait—as faith-

ful a one as my hand has had the skill to trace—the reader will not be surprised when I add that Laurier is the soul of honour, even where his opponents are concerned. And they gladly proclaim the fact. Sir John Macdonald, indeed, once remarked to somebody: "I can trust Laurier without the slightest fear; he is incapable of breaking his word, even if he wished to do so."

I must not omit to mention, as crowning all the other excellences of character I have enumerated, his admirable self-possession under all circumstances of life. In short, we seek in vain for a flaw or blemish in him. He presents a positively discouraging faultlessness. Is there anything, one asks, that this man lacks? Unhappily, there is. He has no son to inherit his talents and his civic virtues.

Childless as it is, however, Laurier's home is one of the pleasantest a visitor could enter. I should try to describe it, were it not that Mr. Willison, of the *Globe*, has already done so, in an article entitled "Laurier at Home," with such a masterly pen that it would be unwise for any one else to attempt it after him.

I will, therefore, content myself by adding to his my own respectful homage and admiring testimony to Madame Laurier,—the worthy companion of a man who, if he is not, like Papineau, the type of my race, enjoys the no less enviable glory of being its model.

LOUIS FRÉCHETTE.

Montreal, 25th July, 1890.

[Translated by Arthur W. Gundry.]

Cattaraugus Nunda 14 mr. 84

Mon cher Fréchette,

Votre vieil ami
M. Pacaud est
mort hier soir. Les
funérailles auront
lieu samedi. Vous
tient droit-ci ma
maison.

Bien à toi.

Wilfrid Laurier

POPULAR EDITION :

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Third Series:

HON. EDWARD BLAKE

By JOHN A. EWAN

Fourth Series:

HON. JOSEPH ADOLPHE CHAPLEAU

By ARTHUR DANSEREAU

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P.O. BOX No. 1579, MONTREAL

PUBLISHERS:

THE MONTREAL PAPER MILLS COMPANY

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

310214

29 - 1 - 35

KOOTENAY

Is the richest Silver District on the continent, if not in the world. Its "surface showings" astonished the mining world; and "developement" since has demonstrated great depth of ore bodies.

OPPORTUNITY of a life-time. All the conditions favorable to success (both as to period and location) focus to-day at Kootenay. A new era in mining.

SUCCESS PHENOMENAL. Disappointment in mine development in Kootenay not yet known. Valuable, strong Kootenay properties, developed on a sound, economic principle, afford a prospect of profits unequalled by any other investment.

KOOTENAY LEADS. We offer stock at a low price and less than intrinsic values in the following four companies, covering fourteen valuable mining properties :—

The West Kootenay Mining Company which owns the "Thor," and "Top" and "Lookout" Silver Mines. Capital, $1,000,000.

The Columbia American Mining Company which owns the "Kismet," "Dora D." "Hambone," and two-fifths of the "Retriever" Silver Mines Capital, $500,000.

The Western Consolidated Mining Company, which owns the "Club," "Monday," "Della," "Norway" and "Katie" Silver Mines. Capital, $1,000 000.

The Silver Tip Mining Co., which owns the "Cameron" and "Silver Tip" Mines. Capital, $500,000.

An Advance on Present prices will be made in a few days. Our first offering of Stock was placed at low figures to make a start. Stock selling rapidly and first issue nearly all sold. Buy now to realize the Premium assured immediately.

NO RISK. Fourteen strong mines (in four incorporate companies) afford means to work on a scale so extensive and on a principle of averages so complete that RISK IS ACTUALLY LESS THAN IN ANY OTHER BUSINESS (being practically eliminated) and success assured!

STANDARD INVESTMENT. Not speculative, but conservative. We even guarantee five per cent., if desired! Prices of our Stock shall always be based on Intrinsic Values. We may offer sometimes at less than value, but purpose never holding at inflated values. We are confident, by avoiding all speculative manipulation in our stocks, to maintain our Values constantly in a Rising Market.

AN ESTABLISHED MARKET. We are establishing permanent offices in all the Eastern Canadian Cities and principal towns. Already our Stockholders are among the best Business Men in Canada.

PIONEERS. We were among the first to go into Kootenay, and since have been pioneers in bringing Kootenay to notice of Eastern people. Our President, Mr. W. H. Lynch, was one of the first Canadians to invest in, develope and make these mines famous.

Guarantees of Good Faith. We always take the largest possible interest ourselves in any properties or interests placed on the market by us, as we have more at stake than all others. We shall never offer anything that is not, in our belief, exceptionally safe and promising, and are determined to establish an Unbroken Record of successes Without one single Failure.

AS A MEDIUM through which the Eastern Investor may take advantage of this Western Opportunity, with all rights assured and his interests safeguarded, ours is an

▪ ▪ IDEAL PLAN OF OPERATION ▪ ▪

On the lines of Safety and Profit we challenge comparison with any other available or possible Investment.

STOCK FULLY PAID UP AND NON-ASSESSABLE — ABSOLUTELY NO FURTHER CALLS

Kootenay!—A Talismanic Word—The Synonym of Success!

The Kootenay Mining Investment Co.

W. H. LYNCH, President.

Address: TORONTO, MONTREAL, OTTAWA and QUEBEC.

MEN OF THE DAY

EDWARD BLAKE.

DESBARATS & CO., ENGRAVERS AND PRINTERS.

EDWARD BLAKE

Strange turmoil in the political world towards the close of 1871! For the ten nights succeeding the 8th of December, the disgracefully shabby old chamber in the Legislative buildings in Toronto looked actually gay, for its steep ungainly galleries were vivified with tier on tier of those highly interesting natural ornaments—eager human faces. Night after night it had been so, and "standing room only" could have been truthfully placarded on the outer walls. Tickets for admission were at a premium, and handsomely dressed ladies were to be seen standing in the lobbies, wearily, wearily waiting to gain access to the unusual spectacle being presented within. Influential persons, who had failed to secure places in the galleries, employed every device to get admitted to the floor of the House, and so much was the privilege abused that the crowd coming in behind Mr. Speaker's chair elbowed each other within the space sacred to the representatives of the people. It was certainly an unusual proceeding, only to be excused by an unusual occasion.

The fighting instinct is strongly marked in people of British blood. The word "British" is used advisedly, because it is, perhaps, even more strongly exhibited in the Celtic character than the Anglo-Saxon stock to which the term "British" is most commonly applied. In all contests throughout the Empire, therefore, there is an impulse to select champions, in whom the common mind is more interested than in the actual principles they represent. It was so in those December days, and the two sides represented in the eager faces in the galleries were more concerned in the duel between Sandfield Macdonald and Edward Blake than they were in the triumph of the principles that each supported. The respective

champions offered such contrasts physically and mentally that, to persons of any decision of character, there would be no hesitancy of choice. On the one hand you had the white-haired, tall, spare old man, entering his 71st year, battling to maintain the supremacy dear to him as the breath of his nostrils. On the other you have a young man, but, nevertheless, an exceedingly grave young man, of more than the ordinary stature, flushed, elated and inspired by the hope of ultimate triumph.

The Provincial Assembly had convened on the 8th of December, 1871, the session following the general election. Parties then in provincial politics, even more than in federal politics, were but loosely organized or defined. The Government itself was a mixture, some of its members having in pre-Confederation days belonged to the Conservative party and others to the Reform party. So it was that after the general election it was difficult to say which side of the House, on a division, would have a majority. The meeting of the Assembly was, therefore, looked forward to with great interest. The ground of attack adopted by the young general of the Opposition was skilfully chosen. He moved, in amendment to the speech from the throne, a condemnation of the course of the Government in the previous session in having appropriated a sum of a million and a half of dollars for aiding railways, without receiving the authority of Parliament as to what particular projects were to be assisted. In eloquent speeches Mr. Blake and his colleagues maintained that a great constitutional principle was involved in the matter. A Government receiving *carte blanche* for the expenditure of a million and a half of money might unscrupulously use it to debauch constituencies and corrupt members, for the sole purpose of perpetuating itself in power. The Ministerialists, however, did not hesitate to affirm that the resolution was cunningly devised to capture the votes of certain representatives whose constituencies had been ignored in the distribution of the good things. Indeed, a shrewd politician of the present day has said more than once on the public platform that he would take care not to do as Sandfield Macdonald had done—heap up public treasure, to be eventually bought out of office with his own savings. Without depreciating the importance of the principle involved in Mr. Blake's

amendment, it must be admitted there is a great deal of point in this homely summary of the situation.

The forensic duel raged, as has been said, for ten days and nights. The excitement was at fever heat. The spectators applauded and were threatened with expulsion. The members said bitter things of each other. The young leader of the Opposition showed the calm and repose of a veteran. He in particular was picked out for attack. He was declared to be cold-blooded, without human sympathies, full of intellectual arrogance, and followed more from fear than from love, etc. One of his colleagues, Mr. Archibald McKellar, was instanced as a man of entirely different mould. It was Mr. McKellar's genial sunny nature that held the heterogeneous mass of atoms known as "the Opposition" together. Mr. Blake had patiently endured these personalities, but in a speech made on the night of the 13th of December, deigned to notice them. Those who had the good fortune to hear him on that occasion may congratulate themselves. They may have heard him address meetings of various kinds since, but it certainly never was the lot of the writer to hear him play on the same strings as he touched them that night. It would not be difficult to find in Hansard loftier themes engaging his voice, but the determination of the Ministerialists to paint him as a being apart from his kind—a mere intellectual frigidity—disclosed a mine of deep feeling in his own breast, and a capacity for touching a responsive chord in that of others, for which he does not generally get credit. As one who had the privilege of hearing him that night, I cannot, after this lapse of years, give a verbatim quotation from the speech, but I remember the profound impression some of its passages made on me, as on every one who heard it; and I remember the tremendous cheering that greeted his reference to the attacks on himself.

"I know," he said, alluding to one of the taunts of his opponents, "that I am not possessed of that affability and urbanity that distinguish my colleague on my left (Mr. McKellar), but I sometimes venture to indulge the hope that I have some warm personal friends among the gentlemen gathered around me, and it is ever my endeavour to act so as to win their confidence and respect." It was more the manner than the words of the speaker, the lowering of the

voice, and the tremour in the accent that caused his followers to break into vociferous hand-clapping, beating of desk-lids, and other exhibitions of approval, which lasted some minutes, and in which many in the galleries secretly joined. It was altogether a remarkable episode, and doubtless made a deep impress on the minds of the many young men present taking their first draught of political wine.

A few days later Edward Blake was premier of his native province.

His political career had been brief but notable. He was born in the township of Adelaide, County of Middlesex, Ontario, on the 13th of October, 1833. His father, an Irish gentleman, having but little knowledge of the hardships of life on a bush farm in those early days, had settled down in the midst of the forest, proposing to make for himself a home in the wilderness. He soon realized that the task was not for such as he ; and his subsequent history shows that, if he deemed his talents entitled him to occupy a more congenial sphere, he was not led astray by overweening self-esteem, for the dissatisfied pioneer farmer became, in the fulness of time, Chancellor of Ontario. He made Toronto his home, and here his son Edward received his education. In his early school days, the boy appears to have been more distinguished for omnivorous reading than for persistent application to his text books. In 1847 he accompanied his father on a European tour, an experience that did much to expand the growing mind of the lad. The period of his residence abroad was in those troublous times of '47-'48, when the very civilization of the Old World seemed jeopardized by the spirit of democracy, then beginning to realize its infinite strength. We can well imagine that many seed-grains of political speculation, to be afterwards matured, were then implanted in Edward's mind. When he returned to Canada he seemed to fully realize that this was a serious world, in which it would not do to fold one's hands. He took up his studies with redoubled vigour, and at this time he formed a habit of indefatigable industry, which continued until, in later life, the warnings of impaired health told him that even a virtue may be carried too far. Without anticipating our story, it may be said that Mr. Blake's labours in the days when he was

winning his way at the Bar, and afterwards, when public duties were added to his already pre-occupied hours, were simply herculean, if labours of the brain can be appropriately so described. In due course he entered University College, Toronto, and graduated with first-class honours in classics. His father's profession had, from the very first, been his choice as an occupation, and he entered into its study with an enthusiasm and energy which promised an early subjugation of the equity half, at least, of the vast kingdom of legal lore.

Edward Blake was not born with a silver spoon in his mouth. It is true he was the son of the Chancellor, but he had to win his way by his own talents. Many lawyers of the old school will remember when Edward and his brother Samuel had their offices in what was known as the Wellington Chambers, on the north-east corner of Jordan and Melinda streets, Toronto. They will also remember that the furniture and appointments were not indicative of superabundant means in possession of the two brainy young men who were to make such a mark in law and politics. There were a good many law books about though, and they were well thumbed, too, and a great deal of their contents had been appropriated by the fraternal partners, and was at the command of clients, for whom they waited, but not in vain. The business, indeed, flourished apace, undergoing, ever and anon, enlarging changes, but the brothers Blake were always at the top, no matter how long the string of partners grew.

In 1858 Mr. Blake married Miss Margaret Cronyn, a daughter of the late Right Reverend Benjamin Cronyn, Lord Bishop of the Diocese of Huron. The mention of this name naturally suggests the question of heredity, a point that bears great weight with many students of character. Mr. Blake belongs to a family known as the Blakes of Cashelgrove, in the County of Galway, Ireland, which, by marriage, was connected in times past with the nobility of that island. More than 130 years ago an ancestor, Dominick Edward Blake, married a daughter of Lord Netterville, of Drogheda. She died, and this Dominick Edward took to himself another partner in the person of a daughter of Sir Joseph Hoare, Baronet, of Annabella, in the County of Cork. His second wife bore him four sons.

One of his sons, also named Dominick Edward, took orders in the Church of England, and married Miss Anne Margaret Hume, eldest daughter of Mr. William Hume, of Humewood, M.P. for the County of Wicklow. Mr. Blake's father, William Hume Blake, afterwards Chancellor of Ontario, was one of the fruits of this union. William Hume Blake and his elder brother, another Dominick Edward, on the conclusion of their collegiate course, determined to seek their fortunes in Canada, a resolution which they carried out in 1832. As has been already stated, William Hume Blake struck into the forest, where the subject of our sketch was born. It is not generally known that the man whom we know as Edward Blake was christened Dominick Edward, like his great grandfather, his grandfather and his uncle, but the first name has never been used by him. Among the friends and neighbours who accompanied the Blakes to Canada was the Rev. Benjamin Cronyn, who subsequently became Bishop of Huron, and whose daughter, many years afterwards, became the wife of Edward Blake. Thus our lives seem to move in circles, ever receding, and yet ever touching and intermingling. Mr. Blake's family consists of three sons and a daughter.

We are all familiar with the scriptural phrase, "many are called but few are chosen." Politically, Edward Blake was both called and chosen. About the time of Confederation, leading Reformers, who saw of what stuff the son of their old ally, the Chancellor, was made, began to urge Edward to take a part in public affairs. These tempters met with such success that, in 1867, he offered himself in South Bruce for the Provincial Assembly, and in West Durham for the Federal Parliament. He was not only elected in both, but immediately took a leading place in the two Houses. The year following his entry to the local House, he was chosen leader of the Opposition, and we have already seen that, towards the close of 1871, he had succeeded in ousting his opponents from office.

Before this period, however, he had been offered by Sir John Macdonald the Chancellorship of Ontario, a position which he nevertheless saw fit to decline. A few years later he refused a still greater honour, the highest judicial office in the Dominion,—the Chief Justiceship of the Supreme Court.

In 1872, on the abolition of dual representation, a measure which he had warmly supported, he abandoned the local field, and henceforth was to be seen in Provincial affairs no more.

On the wider stage of Dominion affairs, he had, since his advent to the House, taken a foremost place in the councils of the Opposition, and, as he rang down the curtain on one administration, he was fated to give the *coup de grâce* to another on a later and even more historical day. This was in 1873, when the Government of Sir John Macdonald fell. It was a striking tribute to Mr. Blake's powers, that his party assigned him the task of following Sir John Macdonald when that gentleman would deem it proper to answer the remarkable charges that had been made against him. The debate on the motion of want of confidence, moved by Mr. Mackenzie, had gone on for days, but still the Chieftain held his peace, and the member for South Bruce bided his time. The batteries of oratorical artillery on each side of the House had already discharged all their effective field pieces, and were now reduced to a pitiful fire of musketry. And yet it was known that there remained ready for the match two of the weightiest pieces, loaded to the muzzle, whose discharge would turn the tide of battle either one way or the other. As the hours and days sped by, the imminence of the final salvo increased, and the capital was filled with people who had travelled hundreds of miles to witness the last dread discharge. The Premier entered on his defence on the 5th of November, and spoke for five hours. It was an effort worthy of the occasion, and is a specimen of forensic literature impossible to read unmoved. When he sat down, Mr. Blake rose in a house thronged in all its parts with hushed and expectant listeners. It was certainly the greatest hour of his life. He had a terrible array of facts, and they lost not one sinister feature by his eloquent and skilful handling of them. His logic was pitiless, but he preserved throughout a gravity and dignity of thought and expression that added tenfold to the weight of his arraignment. When he sat down it was felt on all sides that the Government was doomed, and the subsequent announcement that the administration had thrown up the seals of office was received without surprise.

In a mere sketch such as this, it would be futile to follow in

detail the subsequent and well-known incidents in a career of which we have shown two of the hours of triumph. Mr. Blake has sustained many political reverses since then, has doubtless been many a time weary unto death of the littleness, sordidness and falseness of public life, and of some of its worshippers; has suffered in health by the Titan tasks he has imposed on himself, and now, at the time of writing, he is, we will not say like Achilles, *sulking* in his tent, but he *is* in his tent, and leaves other hands to wield the spear against the Dardan hordes.

One circumstance may be mentioned here. It would be difficult to find, not alone in our annals, but in the annals of any country, a public man of the first rank, who has profited so little and who has positively made so many material sacrifices for the public service as Mr. Blake. When he succeeded to power in Ontario, in 1871, he chose for himself an office to which no salary was attached. When his party gained the treasury benches at Ottawa, he again contented himself with a position in the cabinet without emoluments. Some time before the election of 1887, he found that his health would not warrant him in continuing the practice of his profession in addition to the performance of his public duties. We all remember the thrill of admiration that went through the community,—an admiration that even the Conservative newspapers could not refrain from expressing,—when it was announced that he had determined to abandon his professional work and devote his time to public affairs. It meant the throwing up of the largest income ever earned by a professional man in this country,—an income with which the legitimate monetary rewards of a minister in office would compare very unfavourably indeed; but when it is remembered that the man who thus gave up a princely income was in the cold shades of Opposition, the significance of the sacrifice may be better appreciated.

As an orator and debater, Mr. Blake takes the very first rank. In the initial sketch of this gallery, Mr. Waters draws some interesting parallels between Sir John Macdonald and the late Lord Beaconsfield. A similar set of coincidences and likenesses might fairly be discovered in the characters of Mr. Blake and of that Grand Old Man who was for so many years the late Earl's most

prominent antagonist. Of Mr. Gladstone's fluency of speech, wealth of vocabulary, and force of invective, there is a full reproduction in the younger statesman, as there is also a strong reflection of the great Englishman in Mr. Blake's earnestness, probity, reverence and Christian life. Mr. Disraeli more than once sneered at his great rival's "fatal fluency," and if Mr. Blake has a fault as a rhetorician, it arises from the very clearness and microscopic power of his mental vision, which leads him, like Edmund Burke, with whom he is not unworthy to be compared, into refinements, discriminations and dialectic niceties not unlike the hair-splitting of the schoolmen. His efforts might not inaptly be compared to the productions of the pre-Raphaelite school of English painters, whose philosophy is that every blade of grass in the field must be painted before the meadow lives for the eye of the beholder, whereas a rival produces the effect to the common gaze with a daub of yellow paint laid on with a palette knife. Pre-Raphaelitism in speaking is useful and necessary in addressing a bench of judges, whose very trade it is to discriminate differences and discover likenesses, indiscoverable to a layman's less sharpened senses, but popular assemblies love the broad and brief treatment that with a happy phrase sums up a volume and creates a new force. Disraeli's "Peace with Honour" moved Englishmen more than Niagaras of eloquence, and Sir John Macdonald's "Tall Chimneys" routed Bastiat's irresistible economics. Their amplitude is almost the only criticism that one ever hears of Mr. Blake's speeches, and it is at least not an amplitude of dulness. Their power, range of information, and flawless reasoning, excite constant admiration, even on the part of his opponents. When he resumed his seat last session, after his remarkable deliverance on the policy of submitting constitutional questions to the Supreme Court, a gentleman expressed to an old parliamentarian his admiration of Mr. Blake's cogent and powerful deliverance. "Yes," said the veteran, "he has been delivering speeches as good as that and better for the past ten years, but when the votes are counted he is always with the minority."

And that brings us to his character as a politician. It has always appeared to me unfortunate, from one point of view at least, that Mr. Blake should have leaped into the political arena full-

fledged, like Minerva all-armed from the head of Jove. We have seen that he left his barrister's chambers to lead a political party. He came into that bustling throng with the bloom still glistening on the enthusiasms of youth. He had an unshaken belief that high-mindedness, purity of purpose, self-abnegating labour, and the eloquence of conviction had but to appear to send political sinners howling to their hiding-places. It was but necessary to blow on his magical horn, and the walls of Jericho would tumble to their foundations. If a mixing of metaphors may be pardoned, he deemed that a Sir Galahad was what the political world required, and the bitterest draught he has had to drink has doubtless been the realization that all the false knights were not in Heathenesse, but some of them, at least, were his companions about the round-table. An apprenticeship might have revealed these bitter truths before any mistakes had been made.

It has been said that it is the part of a leader of men to take them as he finds them, with all their imperfections. Out of the rude material that comes to his hand he must build the faultless structure. If Mr. Blake has realized that the average man is not so much moved by patriotism, reason, and righteousness, as by an earnest yearning after the loaves and fishes, he is not the first noble spirit to whom that conviction has come chilly home.

As a lawyer, Mr. Blake occupies an undisputed position. Any of his great legal contemporaries are proud to take a second place to him. His incomparable qualifications as a counsel were strikingly exhibited in the Manitoba railway crossings case, which he argued last year before the Supreme Court. In that case the greatest lawyers in the Dominion appeared, and it is no disparagement to them to say that Mr. Blake's refulgence was rather heightened than impaired by the proximity of great lights with whom he could be compared.

What is now to be the mission of this undoubted power in the body politic? For two sessions he has been a simple soldier in the ranks. Last session he was something more than this. Temporarily, at least, he seemed to have stepped out of the lines of both hosts, and played the role of a candid and independent critic. It is frequently affirmed that there is no possibility of a man of marked

character maintaining himself in a deliberative assembly outside of the party fold. If that is true, it is a pity. It seems to me that such a one, endowed with Mr. Blake's qualifications for enacting such a part, would possess tremendous influences for good. I am confirmed in this opinion by the events of last session. The unusual spectacle was then afforded of the Government accepting an important suggestion, involving a weighty principle, made by a gentleman not only not a member of the party in power, but actually affiliated with its opponents. The value of Mr. Blake's contribution to the Rykert debate was immeasurably enhanced by the quasi-judicial position which he seemed to occupy. No, I cannot help but think that the true meaning of the phrase "Tribune of the People" would be realized in the person of a man of high talent who weighed the questions that came before Parliament with scrupulous and impartial judgment and delivered himself accordingly. The people, who are frequently terribly befogged and mystified amid the clamours of party, would hear and heed above the din such a voice, as of one crying in the wilderness.

After all, who shall appraise the value of a man's lifework! What standard shall we set up? Shall those only be accounted benefactors of their race who have climbed or crawled into the world's high places? Shall Cromwell be held in grateful memory while Pym and Hampden are forgotten? "I'd rather be right than President," sums up the whole moral law, and the public man who follows its principle unflinchingly, uncoerced, self-respecting to the end, will have more right to live in the annals of his country than those lobby and caucus statesmen whose sole possession is that sixth sense, as Carlyle calls it—an itch for antecedence of their fellow-creatures.

Mr. Blake appears to have voluntarily and permanently retired from leadership, and his political career is sometimes spoken of as a failure by political adversaries. From this judgment there are, I am sure, thousands of Canadians who will dissent. If his abilities have shed a lustre on our Parliaments; if his purity of purpose has heightened the tone of public life; if his private character has shown that politics need not be disassociated from lofty living and the practice of Christian virtues; if his renunciation of a princely

income and scorn of emoluments have helped to eradicate from the minds of the people the idea that politician and spoilsman are synonymous terms, then, I think, that Mr. Blake's best friends can scarcely regret that for twenty-three years he has placed his talents at the service of his country.

It may be permitted me in closing this inadequate sketch to insert here two brief extracts from Mr. Blake's utterances to give the reader some idea of his power as a speaker. The first is from his remarks in seconding the address of condolence with Her Majesty Queen Victoria on the death of her son, the Duke of Albany. It was delivered on the 3rd day of April, 1884 :

"The position of the deceased prince," said Mr. Blake, "was especially trying, living as he was all his short life under the shadow of that doom which has at length overtaken him, and which, however much it may have weighed on his secret spirit, never seemed to have overborne him in those exertions which he made for the public good. That delicacy of constitution to which reference has been made, would naturally make him all the dearer to his mother's heart, and make this loss of him, over whom she must have watched so anxiously all this time, even severer than if he had been of that more robust constitution which happily is enjoyed by the other members of the royal family. We may address her, then, from the bottom of our hearts, in the language of the poet whom I have already quoted :

'Break not, O Woman's heart, but still endure;'

We may say to her, speaking in the name of the Canadian people, that we do indeed mourn the early extinguishment of that young life, and we respectfully lay at her feet our tribute of sympathy with the sorrow of her who survives to mourn that loss."

The extract which follows, in a different key, is the concluding portion of the speech already mentioned which preceded the fall of the Government in 1873. It was delivered on the night of the 4th of November in that year :

"This night or to-morrow night," he said, "will see the dawn of a brighter and better day in the administration of public affairs in this country. I have never claimed for myself or my friends that we are the embodiment of purity, and that all the gentlemen who

sit opposite are corrupt. Far from it; I cannot be so ungenerous; but I desire that we, who are advancing these views to-night, shall be judged by them for all time to come; that in whatever situation my friends around me may be placed, the position we have taken, the ground upon which we stand, will be held as the only sound and true ground. We are here to set up once again the standard of public virtue. We are to restore once again the fair fame of the country, which has been tarnished; we are here to brighten, if we may, that fame; we are here to purge this country of the great scandal and calamity which those who are entrusted with the conduct of its affairs have inflicted upon it. We cannot even by the act of justice which we are about to perform; we cannot even by the solemn judgment which we are about to render; we cannot even, by the purgation we are about to effect, wipe away, in other eyes and amongst other peoples, altogether the stain and shame which has fallen upon the land. I have no feelings of joy at this result. I deeply deplore the truth of these facts; but I am one of those who believe that what has to be deplored is the existence of facts, and not the discovery of them. I do not understand that Spartan virtue which deems a theft no crime as long as it is undiscovered. I do not understand that morality which will permit a crime unseen, but is deeply shocked and alarmed for the credit of the country should the crime become known. Sir, you will not eradicate the festering sore by healing the skin above it. You must lance it and cleanse it and get good healthy flesh to grow around it. Painful though the task may be, arduous though it is, I believe it is about to be accomplished. The night is far spent, the day is at hand. I trust and hope when the vote is rendered it will be rendered on this occasion by every man amongst us with reference to those principles of public virtue which he would apply in his own transactions as the standard between himself and his neighbour. Let us not be carried away by the absurd notion that there is a distinction between the standards of public and private virtue. Let us not be carried away by the notion that that may be done in secret which it is a shame to be known in public; let our transactions be open; and as the shame exists, as it has been discovered, as it has been conclusively established, as it has been con-

fessed, let us by our vote,—regretfully it may be,—give the perpetrators of it their just reward."

Mr. Blake is equally strong in invective, in irony, in repartee, and in a species of satirical badinage that fairly withers that on which it lights, and a collection of his parliamentary utterances would illustrate the truth that our English tongue is truly a harp of a thousand strings. Such an anthology would be no mean memorial of one of Canada's greatest sons.

JOHN A. EWAN.

Ottawa, 20th January, 1891.

Do your duty to your Country! Take up the responsibilities, as you enjoy the privileges of Citizenship! Give your time: your energies, your labour to the work! Though the skies be dark, yet trust we in the Supreme Goodness!; we believe our cause is just and true, we believe that truth and justice shall in God's good time prevail! It may be soon; it may be late His ways are not as our ways, and his unfathomable purpose we may not gauge. But this we know, that in our efforts we are in the line of duty: we hope indeed to make our Cause prevail. But, win or lose today we know that we shall receive for the faithful discharge of duty an exceeding great reward!; the only reward which is worth attaining, the only reward which is sure to last

Edward Wanker

MEN OF THE DAY

JOSEPH ADOLPHE CHAPLEAU.

DESBARATS & CO., ENGRAVERS AND PRINTERS.

J. A. CHAPLEAU

Here we are in 1867 at the first breath of the Canadian Federation. Nobody is free from anxiety, for the drama of a people's future will begin to be played in a few days before the electoral footlights. What will this Confederation be? The Minotaur which devours maidens, or the Angel which keeps watch over nations? The political chiefs have sounded the first blast on the trumpet; and the people, restless as they are, have now but to cast themselves into the tempest of a general election, unique in passion, uncertainty and grave issues.

Montreal, which had been the hearth-stone of the anti-Federal resistance, was more than ever the seat of war. A goodly contingent of the Conservative youth, under the leadership of L. O. David, Ludger Labelle, and Honoré Mercier, had just quitted the old camp. Lanctôt had made himself the idol of the workingmen by a diabolical campaign, and still Sir George Cartier, the true author of Confederation, had to secure his election in the city of Montreal, which had given him, in 1863, a bare majority of 37.

It was at the very highest pitch of what may be called that political debauch that Sir George Cartier held his first public meeting on Craig street. The two opposing factions were drawn up in battle array. By his co-operative stores, by the ceaseless propaganda of *l'Union Nationale*—an exceptionally bright newspaper,—by his deplorable lies and his still more deplorable demagogism, Lanctôt had succeeded in cajoling almost the entire labouring class of Montreal. Ludger Labelle, Sir George's old friend, the very type of a keen, cunning conspirator,—himself an Opposition candidate—had in his turn provoked the withdrawal of several Conservatives, while the old Liberal school kept all its adherents. Cartier

then had but the calm, upright portion of the people, which sees clearly, judges accurately, but is never impulsive.

From the first moment it was easy for the organizers of the Conservative committee to realize how far the election of their chief was jeopardized. Sir George Cartier was received with hooting and hissing, and vainly tried to get a hearing. The excited crowd groaned as if it were a volcano in eruption. Suddenly the pale face of a beardless youth appears in the window beside Sir George. Is this magic? The crowd is seized as if by some invisible force, which suddenly imposes silence on its potent fury. Then a voice, clear and penetrating, throws a word or two above the tumult, and lo! the populace is conquered. This young man has just pronounced a few words, a phrase or two; now he speaks; now he has his way; now for a full hour he hurls back at the mob the eulogies of him they wished to stone.

The name of this young man was Joseph Adolphe Chapleau. That very morning he had, against the will and the commands of Cartier, been elected by acclamation member for Terrebonne; and he it was who, that same evening, saved the Conservative chief, and perhaps Confederation, by breaking down the blind opposition which had been decided on against it. For at that opportune moment the throwing open the doors to free and loyal discussion was equivalent to affording a chance for winning back the insensate populace and restoring confidence in all the counties, and in all the provinces of the new Dominion.

For the rest, Mr. Chapleau's reply to Sir George, who came after this speech to thank him heartily, discloses the whole man: "There is no need, Mr. Cartier; it is not for you that I did it!" This goes to show that I have to paint the portrait of a man full of devotion and impulsive goodness, but firm and proud as a knight of the Middle Ages; unable to withstand the prayer of the weak, but brave as a lion against the onslaught of the mighty. Those who wish to know well the many-sided character of Mr. Chapleau will unlock the solution of the problem only with this key. He has all account of virtue in a corner of the human heart; he has, too, all the tender and enlightened weaknesses which God has placed to the independence of a powerful intellect conscious of its own dignity and worth.

A man may combine great talent, fascinating eloquence, exceptional brilliancy of intellect, but Mr. Chapleau, who has all this, would not be the brilliant personality of to-day if he did not possess also that duality of temperament which has made him a leader of men. What a marvellous organization! Take him in repose, at rest from his labours, so to speak; you will find him a charming talker, inexhaustible, without affectation, unconsciously filling you with delight and astonishment as he passes

"From grave to gay, from lively to severe,"

throwing right and left brilliancy by the handful. Stir him up a little, start a discussion, challenge him to make an estimate of a man or of a work, and he will bring you without an effort into the loftiest spheres as if he had devoted his whole life to the study of the sciences or of philosophy. Try a joust in the tournament of wit, and he will make the sparks fly. Then you will understand what is meant when people talk of a man quick, even terrible, at repartee.

Now suppose you try this grand organ at its full pitch; take note of its compass in a moment of intensity. To drop figurative language for a moment, look at the man in the House, on the hustings, at the Bar, when everything about him is instinct with energy, sparkles, quivers, while a hundred thousand sensations within him are let loose, while an electrical storm seems to rend him, and magnetism comes forth from him as freely as water from a well saturated sponge. This is an experience which you will not meet often in a lifetime. For my part, I have never seen another like him.

It would be ironical flattery to represent him as always eloquent, always on a loftier plane than other men, always soaring, always victorious. Permanent greatness is not of this world, and if he were always in the enjoyment of it, then intercourse with Mr. Chapleau would be embarrassing and wearisome. Eloquence is made only for great occasions.

Perhaps it is abroad that Mr. Chapleau has touched the highest peak of oratory. It was at Bordeaux in 1881. The magnates of that town had entertained him at a banquet. The man's artistic nature was still freshly impregnated with the ineffable emotion of

his first brotherly reception in old France, and he was perhaps the only Canadian who had then received such a public tribute. What he said there I no longer know, but what I do know is that, when he took his seat, all these hard-headed men of business, these cold plutocrats, these millionaires, were profoundly moved, and declared that since they had heard the great French orators, from Lacordaire to Gambetta, they for the first time were equally impressed by the oratory of another.

Human eloquence will probably never surpass Mr. Chapleau's speech at the fête St. Jean Baptiste of 1884, and all contemporary narrators recollect the thrill which went through the audience, when, with inspired eye and brow enwrapped with a veritable halo, his voice quivering with emotion, Mr. Chapleau pronounced that memorable discourse. He has had so many oratorical triumphs that it is difficult to discriminate as to their value. From him the public has heard masterpieces extemporised in a couple of minutes, as well as models of academic eloquence, which, literally and without figure, enraptured his hearers. The extraordinary success of his speech at Toronto, at the banquet tendered to Sir John Macdonald in December, 1884, has become a tradition in Ontario. As a model of parliamentary eloquence, I know nothing more striking than the peroration of his great speech on the sale of the Q.M.O. & O. Railway in 1882, in the Legislative Assembly of Quebec. Who could have thought that, after an elaborate effort of fourteen or fifteen hours, he could have kept vigour enough to draw a word picture so perfectly designed as that which, on the spur of the moment, he made of political adventurers.

Mr. Chapleau is of French-Canadian birth. His father, the late M. Pierre Chapleau, was one of the most admirable types of our race. Six feet tall, well made, of a commanding presence, he inspired respect as much by his uprightness of character, his exceeding sense of honour, his scrupulous integrity, as by his noble aspect. Without education, a masonry contractor by trade, he would have been quite at home in a gathering of men distinguished either in Society or Letters. Needless to say how strong was the affection of such a child for such a father. In a model of eloquence, of that eloquence of the heart felt alike by hearer and reader, the

Secretary of State pays this tribute to his father's worth :—"Proud am I of the people from whom I come and to whom I owe all that is dear to me. The brave and honest man whose memory I cherish, who gave me life and who has been all too soon taken from the bosom of his family, was for me an honourable representative of the Canadian workingman. I have said already that the greatest eulogy which could be made of him is that, during his life, he was satisfied with this one precept and this simple rule of life: To work, to love, and to pray. From the modest home in which his affections, his pride, and his hopes were centered, he loved, and he knew for fifty years of active life only two paths,—one to his work and the other to the church. At the end of the former of these two ways was the source whence flowed profits and comfort for his family; at the end of the second was the fountain of encouragement and gratitude of success, of consolation and strength of soul in the days of adversity. Hardly can one dream of a better, a happier life. It is the full discharge of the duties of humanity; the observance of that mysterious and admirable law of expiation and renewing of man by labour; the joys, the benefits, and the fruits of love, crowned by the veneration and the worship of the Almighty. Nor do I deceive myself when I say that such is the life of the mass of the moral, quiet workingmen of this country."

Recalling the experiences of his childhood, rekindling into a glowing flame, with filial breath on the old domestic hearthstone, the ever warm ashes of sacred memories, Mr. Chapleau has been led naturally to a study of that great labour problem, a stumbling block of governments. Demagogues, too vaulting in ambition, exceed in its discussion the bounds of common sense; governments, too conservative, lose their heads and exaggerate the needs of resistance. Upon himself for a long time past Mr. Chapleau has imposed the duty of the solution of this vexed question, and he can lawfully claim in this complex work, bristling with difficulties, his undoubted share of success. He, in the labour question, may be said to have acted with the same agility as characterises a player who takes the ball "on the hop." A vacancy for the Commons occurs at Montreal, that is to say, at the very heart of Canadian industrial interests. While others are looking around thinking it needful

to hunt up a candidate who, according to tradition, should have a name, a social position, influence, Mr. Chapleau knocks at the door of a labouring man whose merit he had, with one glance, discerned. He does not trouble himself either with astonished public opinion or with hesitation from influential quarters, or even with certain apparently justifiable insubordination; he sees afar off, he knows whither he goes, and he makes a labouring man a member for Montreal.

What he has accomplished since then in this direction all know. Without claiming for him the paternity of the Labour Commission, it can at least be said that he rocked the cradle of it with fatherly solicitude. In fact it was to him that his colleagues entrusted the conduct of the enquiry for the Province of Quebec, and later on it was he whom the Government selected for the co-ordination of the voluminous documents furnished by all parts of the Dominion. In 1889 the Paris Exhibition opened up new avenues for the study of this labour question. The English colonies were not free to take an official part in it; but the Secretary of State took it on himself to counsel one of his old Commissioners to follow the proceedings of the great Labour Congress; then, on Mr. Helbronner's return, he causes his colleagues to recognize a report on "Social Economy" which will always remain useful and precious to the public men of our country. Besides, Mr. Chapleau has already set himself to modify legislation on the labour question so as to protect the working classes without affrighting or threatening capital. But let us turn aside from this natural digression to resume the work of the biographer.

Madame Chapleau, the mother of the Secretary of State, was a remarkable woman, and we believe that the present case confirms the theory generally received that all brilliant men have resembled their mothers. The talent and admirable management displayed by this excellent woman in bringing up, with the limited means at her disposal, seven children, all of high intelligence, and who all made a course of study in our houses of Superior Education, is something hardly credible.

It was at St. Thérèse, the 9th of November, 1840, the Prince of Wales' birthday, that Joseph Adolphe Chapleau first saw the

light. He commenced his course at the "College Masson," Terrebonne, and, after his rhetoric, he thought of going into business. But evidently a thirst for learning possessed him, as some time after we find him making his course of philosophy at the Seminary of St. Hyacinthe.

Mr. Chapleau's sojourn at St. Hyacinthe may be considered as the good fortune of his life, for he was there during the beautiful magisterial rule of the Reverend Mr. Desaulniers; and he imbibed from this great philosopher, this magnificent interpreter of St. Thomas, the healthful notions which have been at the base of his career, the exact knowledge which gives so much authority and irrefragable common sense to his pronouncements. Everybody knows that Mr. Chapleau is a sincere Catholic. Completely devoid of bigotry, he is, however, never afraid of proclaiming his faith; and in the House of Commons and at banquets, the most essentially English and Protestant, he has rendered homage to the Catholic Church and to the Canadian clergy with an eloquence which will bear fruit long after he shall have quitted this mortal scene.

In 1861 Mr. Chapleau was called to the Bar. He entered the law firm of Moreau and Ouimet, and later into that of Mousseau, Chapleau and Archambault, then into that of Carter, Church and Chapleau, and finally into that of Chapleau, Hall, Nicholls and Brown. Let us note, by the way, as a curious coincidence, that the Honourable Mr. Mercier, now Premier of Quebec, made a part of his law course under him.

On the 25th November, 1874, he married Miss Marie-Louise King, the remarkably gifted and distinguished daughter of Colonel King, of Sherbrooke, who contributes greatly to her husband's prestige.

He was elected for the first time in 1867 to the Local House for the County of Terrebonne, which he has since always represented and from which he cannot be dislodged by his opponents. He was named Queen's Counsel in 1873, Commander of the Order of St. Gregory in 1881, and Commander of the Legion of Honour in 1882. He is a Professor of International Law in Laval University, which has conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

Mr. Chapleau entered the Ouimet Cabinet as Solicitor-General

the 27th of February, 1873, and left it on the 8th September, 1874, upon the voluntary resignation of that Government. On the 27th January, 1876, he entered the De Boucherville Government as Provincial Secretary, a position which he held up to the Letellier *coup d'état*. After the Provincial Elections of May, 1878, he became leader of the Conservative party at Quebec, and on the 30th October, 1879, after having overthrown the Joly Government, he was sent for by Lieutenant-Governor Robitaille to form a Cabinet. In this government he himself took the portfolio of Railways and Public Works. On the 29th of July, 1882, he resigned, to be replaced by the Honourable J. A. Mousseau, while he himself succeeded the latter at Ottawa as Secretary of State of Canada. The 4th of July, 1884, he was sent to British Columbia as President of the Royal Commission on Chinese immigration. On this subject he published a remarkable report; and the suggestions put forth by him and adopted by the Government, averted a crisis which threatened grave complications in the Pacific Province. Some years ago he established the Government Printing Bureau at Ottawa, a work of enormous importance and which his influence alone has made a success.

Ill health has cruelly tried Mr. Chapleau, and he would probably have gone to "the bourne whence no traveller returns," if he had not withdrawn from the Provincial Leadership in 1882. After entering the Cabinet at Ottawa, he was enabled to pass the summer and autumn in Europe, then the winter in Southern California. As his mother, one of his brothers, and one of his sisters died of consumption, the same fate threatened him; and it was only by reason of the precautions taken at that critical time that he was saved, and remains to-day without the least trace, or even the least threat, of his old malady.

Without fear of contradiction it can be said that few personalities loom larger in public esteem and admiration in the Dominion of Canada than Mr. Chapleau. It could not well be otherwise with a man of his talent, who has been a militant politician since 1859, that is to say, for thirty-two years; who has been a member of the Legislature and of Parliament for twenty-four years; a member of different Cabinets for fifteen years; who may be truly said to have,

single-handed, overthrown the Joly Government, and who has been First Minister of the Province of Quebec.

Upon his head he has drawn as much hatred as he has gained friendship and devotion. He has taken part in all great events, figured in all great circumstances, put his hand to all great and good movements, inaugurated a thousand reforms. The recital of his success at the Bar seems, as it were, drawn from a fairy tale. Judges and juries became the sport of his eloquence, as soft wax in the hands of a moulder. When the Conservative youth rose against Sir George Cartier, in 1865, he it was who broke that dangerous movement by pronouncing boldly for Confederation. Had Chapleau allied himself with that movement, all the younger generation would to-day be Liberal. His attitude it was in the Legislative Assembly which determined the abolition of the "double mandate." It was he who renewed the commercial relations between France and Canada by placing a public loan on the Paris market, by introducing the *Crédit-foncier franco-canadien* into Canada, and by placing in France a Commissioner-General for Canada. Before the creation of the *Crédit-foncier*, property mortgaged had to pay seven and eight per cent. interest. The rate of interest fell immediately to six per cent.; it is now five and a half, not only for the Province of Quebec, but for all Canada; for this institution, now powerful, exists officially in the other Provinces, in several of which it has enormous interests.

He it was who realized for the Province of Quebec eight millions of dollars by selling the North Shore Railway. This act, which has procured for him so many insults, will perhaps be his greatest title to glory, for it is a matter of public notoriety to-day that the Pacific Company, which made the purchase, would be disposed to lose some millions upon the original price, could a purchaser be found. It is sufficient to read the reports which he published then as Minister of Railways to see how clearly he foresaw the construction of the Canada Atlantic and the Smith's Falls line of the Pacific, two rival roads which reduced to a relative insignificance the old Q. M. O. & O. Railway.

Mr. Chapleau it was who, at the great political tournament at Sainte-Croix, in 1875, secured the triumph of the Conservative cause by infusing into the electorate the most absolute confidence in

the result of the general contest. When he put upon the programme of his Government, in 1879, the encouragement of butter and cheese-making, the Opposition greeted the declaration to that effect by bursts of laughter. While his adversaries could not rise above the level of treating the matter as a joke, Mr. Chapleau saw far enough to know that he was gifting the Province of Quebec with one of the most flourishing industries she will ever have.

No wonder then that a man who so uniformly and so consistently put at the disposal of his country the benefit of his precious qualities, should to-day be the idol of the people. Unheard-of successes were won by him, such as the complete reversal of popular feeling in a parish by a single discourse, as at St. Guillaume in 1877, which entailed the defeat in Arthabaska of the Honourable Mr. Laurier; and the people remained fascinated by these achievements which are traditional.

He has been the champion of railways in this country, and his eloquent word it was which revived in the Provincial Legislature the old subsidy to the North Shore Railway and obtained one for the Northern Colonization Road, thus taking the original steps toward a national railway policy.

He had his share in contributing to the success of these financially perilous enterprises; and he can boast of having directly brought about the building of five lines of railways, the Laurentides, the Pontiac, and the continuation of the St. Jérôme, by his active and persistent co-operation, and the St. Eustache and Joliette roads, by his official and personal protection.

Adversaries in search of arguments have represented him as a restless, ambitious spirit, and have even wished to make him out an intriguer. Nothing can be more false. When, in 1875, he had only to say a word to overthrow the De Boucherville Cabinet, of which he had good reason to complain, he gave it a support so firm and so vigorous that the crisis was avoided. In 1880 he refused to enter the Dominion Government because he did not think he had completed the re-constitution of the Local Conservative party in the Province of Quebec.

In 1884, when the Government at Ottawa seemed determined to refuse the Province of Quebec its just demands, regarding the debt

contracted for the building of the North Shore Railway as part of the Canadian Pacific Railway, almost all the Quebec contingent to the Federal Parliament begged him to take their lead in forcing the Government's hand. He had only a word to say (at least the probabilities authorize the statement) to hold the destiny of the Cabinet in his own hands; but he remained thoroughly loyal to Sir John, knowing that justice would be done in the end without violence. His loyalty and the excellence of his political judgment were equally conspicuous in 1879, when the Marquis of Lorne refused to sanction the dismissal of Lieutenant-Governor Letellier de Saint-Just. The French-Canadian Conservatives were almost unanimous in accusing Sir John's Government of weakness, and, at a meeting held in Montreal by the most influential Conservatives, to protest against the retention of the Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Chapleau stood alone against the excited crowd of his own friends in combatting the violent tactics they wished to try.

When Riel was executed, Mr. Chapleau could have become King of the Province of Quebec. The Liberals united with the Conservative members in begging him to put himself at their head. There is no doubt that his action would have entailed the fall of the Government at that time and that he would have returned to power with an immense strength. One can get an idea of it by the wholly unexpected strength which this incident alone suddenly gave to Mr. Mercier. What would this weapon not have been in the hands of a man whose prestige was already so firmly established? For all men of sense and moderation, Mr. Chapleau gave, in these circumstances, proof of a courage and a self-denial which the purest disinterestedness could not surpass.

It is now generally admitted that his talents and his services have not had an opportunity of achieving all that they could at Ottawa, since it is unheard of that a Minister should have remained eight years simply Secretary of State; that is to say with a portfolio carrying no patronage. In our constitutional system, patronage is as necessary to popularity as the air is essential to the lungs. Generally a Minister is beloved according to the services which he can render, or the favours which he can distribute. There is no doubt that Mr. Chapleau has been obliged, as others, to experience

sometimes the curious exigencies of politics, but, nevertheless, from him a complaint has never been heard. The fact is that he has never troubled himself to find out if his role in the Government was an indifferent or an essential factor. Political duty attracts him as the pole attracts the magnet. We have seen him throw himself into the *mêlée* always with the same impetuosity and the same devotion, winning elections thought impossible, in Montreal East, in Richelieu, in Napierreville, and God knows that Mr. Chapleau is a man of elections. There it is that he reveals that wonderful combination of faculties, power of work, fecundity of genius, firmness and suppleness, personal magnetism, incessant activity, nature of iron, which delights amidst sleepless nights, storms, cold, rugged roads, dangers, as the halcyon in the tempest; and with all this, rapidity of decision and a memory of details still more important than the conception of the whole. In 1878 he went personally into eighteen counties and they were gained. In 1881, as Prime Minister, he made a journey through the Province, went into each riding, stirred up the masses by his eloquence, and held them by his talent as an organizer so well that he carried all the counties through which he had passed, that is to say, fifty-three seats out of sixty-five. At the Federal elections of 1887, he had a moment of hesitation in face of the powerlessness in which he found himself, and which made him at a glance foresee a defeat in the province. And one can see what an immense influence he exercised over the Conservative party in Quebec, which was then almost paralyzed. The day he entered the hall of the Conservative Association at Montreal, there was a frantic cry, there were transports which lasted during the whole time of the elections. From that moment not a Conservative had the slightest doubt as to success, and, as a matter of fact, Mr. Chapleau regained all the counties lost six months before in the Provincial elections.

To this long array of brilliant and solid qualities one must be added of no less importance, but of a kind likely to excite surprise in this artist nature; for this particular specialty is wholly prosaic and "of the earth earthy." Mr. Chapleau is a man of business. He will speak about financial operations like an economist; about banking just as a bank manager; about small

savings just as a simple householder ; about the building of railways just as a railroad president ; and all this in no theoretical or visionary way, but in a fashion the most practically orthodox, minute and provident. Thus the Montreal City and District Savings Bank, placed so high in the world of finance, has lost nothing by electing him as one of its directors, any more than the French bankers find that they have made a mistake by naming him President in Canada of the *Crédit-foncier*.

Another quality much admired in him is the absence of all rancour. He has given blows enough in his life not to be surprised at receiving some in return. He has been sometimes abandoned, betrayed by some friends, threatened by others, deceived, played with, insulted. These reverses and griefs he bears with dignity ; but he never suffers a chance to escape of effecting a reconciliation when circumstances render it honourable. His friends know this well. He can handle them roughly, use them harshly, refuse them the good offices asked for even in an ungracious way, neglect them, vex them, perhaps, by remarks too sharp, but the first moment of ill-humour over, they confess that they love him too much to keep this in mind. This indulgence is the result of his sincerity, which no man doubts. It is well known that if he is guilty of a fault, it is only through excessive frankness ; and in reality this venial fault is nothing more than a very great quality essential in a leader of men. Wherefore, Mr. Chapleau can boast of a picked body of friends—faithful, devoted, solid, and remarkably intelligent.

He is a parliamentary tactician of the first order. From the time that he took the leadership of the Conservative party at Quebec, never has an adversary been able to force his hand, not even a man of the strength of the Honourable Mr. Irvine, whose witty phrase, when Mr. Chapleau left the Quebec House in 1882, I cannot forget : "From the moment Chapleau goes, I see no more what I have to do here." The fact is that during his struggle against the Joly Government and as Prime Minister at Quebec he has displayed the most powerful qualities as a statesman. He has been active, firm, provident, full of resources, equally strong in attack and in defence, and his own rear-guard remained unassailable. He pushed matters strongly because of his quick perception

and true glance. A word was enough for him to become conversant with a project, with an enterprise, or with the merits of a dispute, and he saw his way immediately with a safety of judgment which has gained for him the glory of not having left behind him one fault as an administrator. His partisans adored him; and meanwhile he never flattered them, for wheedling he has always detested; and although he has been sometimes besieged by petitioners, he has never had weaknesses even for those whom he loved the best. He knew how to refuse without wounding.

Singular medley of paradoxes! This man, so excellent in essentials, still shows sometimes in the intercourse of life childish rudenesses; in a discussion of no moment, in the thousand and one trifles of ordinary conversation, he will have words as sharp as a razor for his best companion at table, on the walk, or in a friendly chat. It is a matter of unconscious pleasantry; for the moment afterwards some talk personally most delightful will completely obliterate the memory of this blinding flash. The fact is that he will exhaust all the resources of his kindly heart to console a bruised partisan, to reassure a timid one, to sustain a friend in need of sympathy and of encouragement, to ward off a trouble or a weariness from one of his own. If you dispute with him about the five cents to which he has a right, he will demand it with the earnestness and tenacity of a miser from whom a thousand dollars had been taken. Parsimony, you say? You are not right, my friend; this is correctness of judgment. He insists because he has the right. He wishes justice in its full length and breadth for himself as well as for others; but be sure you will have from him the same measure as he claims for himself, if not double. After getting back the pennies in dispute, he will throw pounds away in fistfuls for no matter what project, so long as it be neither extravagant nor stupid; for in this as in other respects he is magnificent with judgment and discretion. An election is at hand; the funds do not arrive; he waits but little. The bank is there, he puts his credit under contribution as he starts off for the war, risking repayment or loss as the case may be.

He never refuses help asked from him by an acquaintance really in need: his fidelity to his friends embraces all sorts of attention:

pecuniary aid, ministerial protection, and kind consideration in misfortune. Of all these qualities it is, perhaps, friendship which shines in him with the greatest lustre. He never forgets, never forsakes, and never disdains. The friends of his youth who have not been able to follow him in his flight, find in him always the old and kindly friend. He urges them, encourages them, and, while mindful of his own rank and dignity, he does not withdraw from them that familiarity of the Auld Lang Syne so precious for them. Those of his own more immediate surrounding have all the reasons in the world for having the most absolute faith in his devotion. He is all things to every one of them, according to their several dispositions and in the measure in which things are feasible. He is not the one who will turn against a friend on a stormy day. The darker and the heavier the cloud may be, the more unpopularity may seem to follow some unfortunate, the more joyously will he enter into the lists to fight his friend's duel and to win back for him his good name.

It is this chivalrous side of his character which drove him irresistibly to go to the defence of Lépine and Lagimodière at Winnipeg in 1874. Truly at that time the road was trying and the journey cost much. He knew the poverty of his unfortunate clients, from whom he did not exact a penny. He contented himself with looking up his own bank account and off he set. Yes, full of care, sad, with a heavy burden on his heart; for, in accepting this task, he was delaying the greatest happiness of his life. He had to tell his betrothed that the day fixed for their marriage must be postponed for some months.

In personal appearance Mr. Chapleau is distinguished-looking and strikingly handsome. He would enter into a hall filled with strangers and everyone would be impelled to look at this remarkable face. There is something indefinable about him, unlike anybody else. His is no ordinary look; his is no ordinary head and face; his is not an expression which can be forgotten. His eye has that indescribable sweetness inseparable from the blue, and that penetration which emits sparks as from a metallic point. As a matter of fact, he has the look of men gifted with intellect specially privileged. His lips are finely cut, of a design so perfect that wit and

humour seem to always play about them. His nose is Roman, the nose of strong characters; his complexion pale, framed with luxuriant hair, formerly black, now silvered. There is poetry in the appearance of the hair and forehead, a brow sculptured by the chisel of a great artist-master, who had need of giving a royal frontispiece to a thought so masterful. In a burst of eloquence, it is useless to try to analyse this countenance. Rays of light pass over it, flashes which quiver and change like the streams of the aurora borealis over the gray firmament.

Whether it is said or not that I touched on the style of a dithyrambic, it matters little to me; I know that I am within the limits of truth. If it were not difficult to believe in the traits of this grand personality, they would not be extraordinary. The foregoing is a photograph; such it will remain in history. Truly, time flies, seeking to keep us unaware of its passage. The Chapleau of 1891 is still so much the Chapleau of 1860 that it seems always to us that this personage without pretension is the young man whom we have all known. We do not think about the past, we have so much to do with the present. But it is when one is obliged, as I am now, to ferret among old happenings, to make a review of thirty years well filled, that one stands confounded before the whole. I, who have passed my life with him, perhaps never discovered all that he is until this very day when I have to write about it. We are under the influence of the charm without taking into account that a charm exists. We abandon ourselves to friendship, to the ordinary intercourse of the world, and we think that it is all; that this friendship, that this confidence, that these needs of mutual encouragement pass quite simply across life as the water which flows in the river. But there comes a moment when realities assert themselves. One of these I now offer to you, one very beautiful, very consoling, and very indisputable.

ARTHUR DANSEREAU.

Montreal, 25th December, 1890.

[Translated by John Francis Waters.]

Dites aux amis qui s'informeront de moi que je me porte de mieux en mieux et que je me souviens d'eux" comme le Canadien Errant. —
Parmi les plantes rares qui poussent ici, on rencontre ça et là des touffes d'"ennui"; je ne connaissais pas cette espèce avant aujourd'hui, mais elle est très vivace ici il n'y a pas moyen de l'arracher —

A vous

J. A. Chapleau

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Fifth Series:

HON. A. B. ROUTHIER

By A. D. DeCelles

Sixth Series:

PRINCIPAL GRANT

By J. Macdonald Oxley

209196
18-2-2

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P.O. Box No. 1579, Montreal

PUBLISHERS:

The Montreal Paper Mills Company

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

KOOTENAY

Is the richest Silver District on the continent, if not in the world. Its "surface showings" astonished the mining world; and "developement" since has demonstrated great depth of ore bodies.

OPPORTUNITY of a life-time. All the conditions favorable to success (both as to period and location) focus to-day at Kootenay. A new era in mining.

SUCCESS PHENOMENAL. Disappointment in mine development in Kootenay not yet known. Valuable, strong Kootenay properties, developed on a sound, economic principle, afford a prospect of profits unequalled by any other investment.

KOOTENAY LEADS. We offer stock at a low price and less than intrinsic values in the following four companies, covering fourteen valuable mining properties :—

The West Kootenay Mining Company which owns the "Thor," and "Top" and "Lookout" Silver Mines. Capital, $1,000.000.

The Columbia American Mining Company which owns the "Kismet," "Dora D." "Hambone," and two-fifths of the "Retriever" Silver Mines. Capital, $500,000.

The Western Consolidated Mining Company, which owns the "Club," "Monday," "Della," "Norway" and "Katie" Silver Mines. Capital, $1,000,000.

The Silver Tip Mining Co., which owns the "Cameron" and "Silver Tip" Mines. Capital, $500,000.

An Advance on Present prices will be made in a few days. Our first offering of Stock was placed at low figures to make a start. Stock selling rapidly and first issue nearly all sold. Buy now to realize the Premium assured immediately.

NO RISK. Fourteen strong mines (in four incorporate companies) afford means to work on a scale so extensive and on a principle of averages so complete that RISK IS ACTUALLY LESS THAN IN ANY OTHER BUSINESS (being practically eliminated) and success assured!

STANDARD INVESTMENT. Not speculative, but conservative. We even guarantee five per cent., if desired! Prices of our Stock shall always be based on Intrinsic Values. We may offer sometimes at less than value, but purpose never holding at inflated values. We are confident, by avoiding all speculative manipulation in our stocks, to maintain our Values constantly in a Rising Market.

AN ESTABLISHED MARKET. We are establishing permanent offices in all the Eastern Canadian Cities and principal towns. Already our Stockholders are among the best Business Men in Canada.

PIONEERS. We were among the first to go into Kootenay, and since have been pioneers in bringing Kootenay to notice of Eastern people. Our President, Mr. W. H. Lynch, was one of the first Canadians to invest in, develope and make these mines famous.

Guarantees of Good Faith. We always take the largest possible interest ourselves in any properties or interests placed on the market by us, as we have more at stake than all others. We shall never offer anything that is not, in our belief, exceptionally safe and promising, and are determined to establish an Unbroken Record of successes Without one single Failure.

AS A MEDIUM through which the Eastern Investor may take advantage of this Western Opportunity, with all rights assured and his interests safeguarded, ours is an

▪ ▪ IDEAL PLAN OF OPERATION ▪ ▪

On the lines of Safety and Profit we challenge comparison with any other available or possible Investment.

STOCK FULLY PAID UP AND NON-ASSESSABLE ═══ ABSOLUTELY NO FURTHER CALLS

Kootenay!—A Talismanic Word—The Synonym of Success!

The Kootenay Mining Investment Co.

W. H. LYNCH, President.

Address: TORONTO, MONTREAL, OTTAWA and QUEBEC.

LIBRARY
AUG 22 1922
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

MEN OF THE DAY

A. B. ROUTHIER.

A. B. ROUTHIER

Should any of our men of letters undertake to write the history of our political struggles, Kamouraska certainly would deserve a large share of attention. It was therefore that, from generation to generation, the fight between the Conservatives and *Rouges* was carried on with the greatest keenness and acrimony. Both sides were ever busy preparing for the fray, or rather, they were always ready, as continuous skirmishing filled the interval between one general engagement and another. There were two leaders, one in each camp, who truly reflected the intensity of political passions then raging in every breast,—Letellier and Chapais. They were men possessed of high intellectual gifts and the idols of their respective partizans. But, at the period under review, both had been "invalided,"—both had withdrawn within the peaceful sanctuary of the Senate, bequeathing to their followers their ancient feuds which nothing could appease for long.

It was this very field of battle, still reeking with the smoke and powder of the strife, that the eminent magistrate, peerless writer, the orator of our grand national festivals, whose portrait I am about to sketch,—selected as the arena of his political career. Nor can it be said that he ventured on this step with timidity, or with the expectation of finding ready access to a House of Commons prepared to receive him. He who aspired to wear the mantle of Mr. Chapais, and to accept the heritage which he left behind him—a heritage of hatred and angry feelings, the growth of a half century,—needed to be a man of extraordinary fortitude. And the result was what might have been expected; he was soon made to feel the consequences of his laudable hardihood, and his friends, to witness, with regret, his fall on the field of honour,—the fall of one whose name and reputation as a polemical writer was already known and established throughout our province.

This blow was generally felt and deplored by the Conservatives of Quebec, who had reason to indulge in the brightest hopes for their candidate, Mr. Routhier. For ourselves, we consider that the electors of Kamouraska, in withholding their confidence from this gentleman, rendered, unwittingly, a signal service to the cause of Canadian literature. No one doubts but that Mr. Routhier was made of the stuff that constitutes statesmen, and had he, like many others, embarked in politics and mastered its subtleties, we might soon behold him in the Ministry, it may be, Premier. But would our Canadian libraries be enriched with the works of his genius,—works that we are so proud to bring under the notice of strangers? On grand occasions, when national sentiments and aspirations sought a worthy interpreter, could we count on the charming eloquence of a voice that wins every heart and stirs every chord in the human breast? It is true we would have one more political orator, capable of moving, of electrifying the masses ; but we would have to deplore the loss of an orator classic and polished, whose harmonious periods ravish our senses, whose lofty strains open up profound thoughts that scholars claim for their just inheritance. Or, do we not feel that whom God has dowered with the gift of literary genius should not lose themselves in the vulgar vortex of politics? That they should keep aloof from the surging throng,—far from the noise and clamour of popular commotion ?

Like the Chapleaus, the Lauriers, and many others, who have reached the pinnacle of social greatness in a land where conventional barriers are unknown and where merit is the sole passport to eminence,—Mr. Routhier is sprung from the ranks of the people.

He was born in the immediate neighbourhood of the Lake of Two-Mountains. There, were formed those early impressions, which, according as their inspiration is for good or evil, make or mar a man's destiny. I was thinking about asking Mr. Routhier to favour me with some of his juvenile reminiscences, when, fortunately, a friend handed me the very information I needed, taken from one of Mr. Routhier's private letters :

" My dear friend,

" You desire me to furnish you with some account of my childhood. Your request exposes me to the temptation of writing a whole volume, for it carries me back to an epoch rich in countless souvenirs that I

would like to preserve. But the narrative might interest nobody but myself. I must, therefore, ruthlessly, but not without regret, dispel those pleasing phantoms that memory conjures up when I think of the home where I first 'saw the light.' Suffice it to sap that I was born in a parish that has caused very little noise in the world, and which well deserves its name—St-Placide, in the County of Two-Mountains.

"Should you ever happen to pass in that locality, you can see, at a distance of fifteen acres from the village, on a rocky slope, a white stone house, shaded by large elms, and flanked on either side by an orchard and a garden. In this spot, I first drew the breath of life, on the 8th of May, 1830, and here, too, was my infancy passed.

"To-day, strangers are in possession of this 'homestead,' whilst its former owners are scattered and dispersed. But I still cherish and venerate every stone of the dear old structure,—every tree that embowers it in shadow.

"The site is charming; from every front window are seen the waters of the Ottawa river, at this point swelling into the size and appearance of a beautiful lake embosomed between the mountains of Rigaud and Oka. Its shores are strewn with such favourite stones; clothed in such cherished verdure, and garnished with such well beloved trees, that I never revisit the scene without the tenderest emotions.

"My father, Charles Routhier, although a very intelligent farmer, was unable to write. It was of him that I wrote in my *Echos:*

'Des chrétiens de nos jours il était le modèle,
Bon père, bon époux et citoyen parfait;
A la patrie, à Dieu toujours il fut fidèle;
Et ce qu'il devait faire en ce monde, il l'a fait.'

"My mother, Angéline Lafleur, was also possessed of rare intelligence and assiduous in the practice of every Christian virtue. She had twelve children, six of whom are still living.

"One day, when I was about eleven years old, a bailiff entered my father's house to seize the furniture under a writ of execution. Having been informed of the nature of his visit, I began to cry; the bailiff thereupon said to my father: 'The school teacher spoke to me about this child as being talented. Send him to college; he may become a lawyer, perhaps a judge.'

"My father never forgot the bailiff's advice, which he frequently repeated to me ; nor did the bailiff himself think that his prediction was in time to be verified. However, it was decided there and then that I was to go to college,—a decision which put an end to my childhood's happy days on the enchanting shores of the Lake of Two-Mountains."

From the foregoing epistolary extracts, it is evident that Mr. Routhier owes his exalted position neither to his birth nor favouritism. He is one of nature's noblemen, sprung from those old but unassuming Canadian families whose force and vitality has long lain fallow, but whence, to-day, are drawn our country's most gifted sons. From this source, too, is incessantly recruited the aristocracy of intelligence which comprises all who are of average talent and ability.

Mr. Routhier made his classic course at the College of Ste-Thérèse.

It is remarked that students ever betray what are one day to be the distinguishing characteristics of their parts. Thus, he who is strong in problems will be an excellent mathematician, but an indifferent philosopher. Should he enter the priesthood, the chances are he will make but a poor casuist ; if called to the world, a distinguished merchant or first-class man of business ; his is a matter-of-fact character.

On the contrary, he who shows an aptitude for *belles-lettres*—who gives a loose to his fancy in compositions embroidered with flowers of rhetoric, will, in the last years of his course, bloom into an eminent philosopher, writer, lawyer or journalist. However this may be, all such prognostications would have been erroneous in the case of young Routhier. For, strange as it may seem, he who, in after years, displayed so vivid an imagination as an orator, was, as a student, noted for his success in the exact sciences. It was only long subsequently that he disclosed a taste for literature.

Having completed his law studies at the Laval University, he took up his residence at Kamouraska, where he practised as a barrister for eleven years. We are free to suppose that, for a while at least, he was not encumbered by professional duties, for he readily found leisure to contribute to the columns of *Le Courrier du Canada* and *Le Nouveau Monde*. It was then that he disclosed the talents of a born writer, the first strokes of his pen resounding like the clashing

of a sword. There was about this time (1871) an army of able writers, trained in the school of polemics and divided between both political camps. Against such expert fencers as Hector Fabre and Louis Fréchette had our author to enter the lists. We believe that it was in those days that he upheld his pretentions in a controversy which created much noise and excitement in the world of letters at the time.

A number of literary athletes, uniting their efforts, published together in *L'Opinion Publique*, under the pseudonym "Placide Lépine," a series of sketches wherein more than one prominent man of the day was made to cut a sorry figure. Amongst others, the Hon. Mr. Chauveau was taken to task by the famous "Placide," whose words sorely belied his name. These sketches were not conceived in a spirit of benevolence by any means; the purest malice mixed the colours—so much so, that the caricatured could scarcely recognize their own portraits, so grotesque was the limning. This exaggeration of colouring afforded amusement, however, to some whose depraved natures delight in evil-doing. The laugh was all one-sided. Such was the state of affairs when "Jean Piquefort" took a hand in the portraiture. With a firm, unerring touch, he traced the likenesses of the painters hidden behind "Placide Lépine," and made those wince who, thus far, had the ball at their own feet. In fact, he used his brush so effectively, that the laugh was as loud on one side as the other. This little episode ended, everything resumed its normal quietude; no one was disposed to go out of his way to treasure up disagreeable souvenirs of this war in miniature. For, to the credit of both sides, it can be said that, though they gave a license to criticism, they never transgressed the bounds of decency. "Jean Piquefort," who was no other than Mr. Routhier, clearly proved, on this occasion, that, had he chosen journalism as a profession, he would have matured into one of the most brilliant and redoubtable of polemical writers.

Disciple and admirer of Louis Veuillot, and the sworn enemy of liberalism, he fearlessly takes his stand on this ground in politics, literature and religion; and from this triple point of view he is assailed by his adversaries. But, with his face ever to the foe, giving blow for blow, and surrounded by applauding friends and admirers, he gains a decided ascendancy over the minds of the youth. The propelling force of events carries him to the front as chief educator

and party leader. It was in 1873, in the spring-tide of his opening glory, that he was called to the magistracy. Once installed in this position, the most honourable one open to a lawyer's ambition, he abandons politics and aggressive journalism. The zealous and sarcastic champion of polemics is forever merged in the upright and enlightened dignitary of the bench. He continues, however, to apply his mind to the cultivation of letters with redoubled ardour. The judicial functions in a district like Saguenay, where the assizes are short and the litigation unimportant, are not sufficient to give constant occupation to a spirit active as his; he finds plenty of leisure to devote to study. A very short acquaintance with Mr. Routhier's works convinces the reader that he is a man whose attainments are not merely superficial like so many other aspirants to literary fame. He dug beneath the surface of things, made philosophy disclose the relations between cause ane effect; ingratiated himself into the secrets of our complex humanity, and emitted, from deep reflection, thoughts and principles at once profound and noble, and well calculated to sustain and animate the spirit of faith and science. The fountains of his inspiration are never troubled by doubts; they ever clearly reflect the soundest orthodoxy. If Corneille and Racine, de Maistre and Veuillot formed his style, the Fathers of the Church furnished him with rich treasures of knowledge.

The first of his published works, in order of date, is called *Causeries du Dimanche*. Every page exhales the essence of religion. It brought down on his devoted head all the venom of his critics. He was accused of monasticism; of a desire to usurp the functions of the clergy; of a design to introduce *Veuillotism* in a small way. The *Causeries* were stigmatized as sermons—as treatises on morals,—and jeering was the order of the day. For ourselves, we dissent from the opinions of these hot-headed critics, who, had they occasion now to speak of this work, would, in all probability, reverse their judgment. We regard it in the light of an attractive lecture. If the *Causeries* are sermons, their sweet austerity charms us.

His subsequent writings, if less tainted than the *Causeries du Dimanche* with religious feeling, bear, as all his productions do, the impress of his predominant habit of mind—the impress of faith.

In the midst of his labours, a dominating thought occupied his mind;—something was wanting to satisfy his active temperament.

Brought up in a young country whose history dated back to but two centuries, and whose heroic record was but faintly traced, he yearned to behold the Old Country with its contemporary monuments of men and events, whose bare mention fires our blood in youth and fascinates us in after life. As with all lovers of the ideal, he was enamoured of the glories of the past. What, then, must have been his enthusiasm when Europe, for the first time, unveiled before his eyes her dazzling treasures! How he must have enjoyed her ever varying charms! And no one was better able to appreciate the artistic wealth of the Old Country. There are who profit little by foreign travel; who return to their native land from abroad as ill-informed as when they left it, only more pretentious; people who witness with indifference the *Comédie-Française* and hail with delight the *Folies-Bergères*. And yet foreign travel is calculated to mould us when young, and perfect us in maturer years, and to enlarge the scope of our ideas at either epoch. The involuntary comparisons which suggest themselves to our minds between our own and distant climes, effectually explode erroneous opinions—circumscribe the boundaries of some things and widen those of others—gauging them all at their proper value. But this appreciation is reached only according to our individual capacities. Some carry home common-place notions, and musty guide-book information. But this is not the only mischief that befalls,—the real misfortune is that these heedless tourists inoculate their untravelled neighbours with their own crude notions of what they have seen abroad.

The rage to publish books of travel has become a virulent epidemic. The press groans every year under the weight of these whimsical productions—the re-hash of previous lucubrations in the same line. Different from trashy works of this description are the narratives of Judge Routhier. They strike you at once as masterpieces of original thought—his lively pages eschewing whatever is trite and uninteresting. The story never drags, but is ever varied and entertaining. Anon he furnishes us with historical souvenirs enlivened by his own comments; then again we are treated to a spicy bit of word painting where the object is to place before us, in life-like colours, delineations of customs and habits. His retrospects are never tiresome or long, and always rendered novel by deductions that connect his narrative with contemporaneous history. Though fond of looking back through

the vistas of time, he never forgets what he owes to the present hour.

After his return from his first trip to Europe, he delivered a course of lectures at the Laval University, which were an unqualified success. In Paris, they would have won him a foremost place as a lecturer, ranking him with such eminent men as La Pommeraye and Sarcey. His old time adversary, M. Hector Fabre, was pleased to pay him a high compliment in an article at once polished and encomiastic. In Quebec, he received the universal acclamations of the press as having brought the art of lecturing to its highest perfection. Ever since, every lecture meant a fresh triumph ; people vied in eulogizing the delicacy and eloquence of his language, and the colouring with which he set off the sublimity of his thoughts. Buies, than whom there can be no better judge from his long and varied experience of human nature, and who, at the time, was the antipodes of Mr. Routhier as regards their general views, thus writes of our author in *l'Evènement*: " Routhier is an artist in the French tongue ; a sculptor like Benvenuto ; who charms us in prose as Musset does in verse, the highest evidence of beauty of style, which alone can secure immortality in the world of letters."

But lecturing, restricted as it is, in its range of subjects, embarrasses the speaker by preventing him from bringing into action the full powers of his mind. The lecturer is scarcely other than a professor. Thus, any one who only heard Mr. Routhier in the amphitheatre of the Laval University—of which he is a Doctor of Literature and in which he is Professor of International Law, would form but an indifferent idea of him in the forum. He must be seen at one of our grand national assemblies in touch with his own ideas, and whose passions have already been stirred by powerful appeals. It is then that he assumes a new *rôle*—that he enters into the sentiments and feelings of the masses, embodying the sensations that sway them, in language unequalled for nobleness and dignity. Synthetically, he concentrates in his own poetic and eloquent nature the patriotic and religious aspirations breathed by all around him, and pours forth a lava-tide of words burning with enthusiasm, and figurative as few but him can make their words. On occasions of paramount national importance, the solemnity of the ceremony confers on him a representative character and an individuality which combine all the elements that stir to their depths the hearts of all who are Canadians

and Catholics. It has been our author's lot to play this distinguished part both in Canada and Europe. We may be pardoned for feeling proud of our countryman when invited by his admirers in France and Italy to address them, for Canadians could be judged by no better criterion than he who deserves to be called a "representative man."

The discourse which he delivered at the St-Jean-Baptiste celebration, in 1880, placed his reputation as an orator on the highest level. It will be remembered that the celebration in question was conducted with extraordinary pomp and eclat. Never before did the good old city of Champlain witness within its walls such a vast concourse of French-Canadians, gathered from all the towns and villages scattered throughout Canada and the United States. In his dual capacity of president of the Catholic Congress and vice-president of the National Convention, Judge Routhier took a leading part in the celebration, which lasted three days. Those who had the good fortune to hear both his speeches on that occasion will not forget them in a hurry; they were masterpieces of enthusiastic eloquence, whose echos reached even the shores of Europe. Most of the newspapers published complimentary notices. *La Minerve* styled him "the champion of Catholicism." *L'Etendard* pronounced him "the king of our orators," and *Le Courrier du Canada* wrote: "Never before have we beheld such a scene of enthusiasm." These speeches will continue as models of their kind, and bracket Mr. Routhier's name with those of Messrs. Chapleau and Laurier, as a favourite orator at all national festivals.

Judge Routhier was not satisfied with enriching our Canadian libraries—where they should ever be found—with ten volumes of prose; he couried the Muses besides, his acquaintance with these amiable companions being productive of some charming poetry. That Mr. Routhier was born a poet, all his writings, whether in prose or verse, sufficiently testify—the divine afflatus breathes through them all. But, to our mind, he has not studied closely enough the rules of versification. It is with poetry as with music:—practice is absolutely necessary. No man can aspire to excellence as an artist without it. One may be a musician and still be unable to play for want of practice. On the other hand, if deficient in technical knowledge, he has the genuine inspiration of a poet—his ideal visions and striking imagery. He has inventive power, large resources, quick-

ness of apprehension, but, if we might be permitted to remark, we must confess that he does not always seem to be at ease in versifying,—that he labours hard to find suitable rhymes. At the same time, it must be admitted that his verses are not "padded" or empty—you will always find them to contain new thoughts and ideas—a gift which is rare enough, as it is not given to all poets to be interesting at all times.

His published poems are entitled: *Les Echos*. The author gives his reasons for selecting this title in an introduction remarkable for dignity and grace: "Poetry," he writes, "commonly called harmonized chant, is nothing else than the echo of songs and melodies heard by the poet, wafted to his ear from ideal worlds." Some of his lines would do honour to the best French poets, and have been very favourably noticed by newspaper critics in France. *La Revue du Monde Catholique*, having reviewed them and quoted largely from them, thus comments: "It is readily seen that Mr. Routhier wields a facile pen; that his sentiments are noble and patriotic and his inspiration truly Christian. He has added a fresh glory to his literary crown, already so brilliant, which will not impair its lustre."

We offer the following short piece from his published poems: it is from Murray Bay, 1882:

La nuit sur l'horizon étend ses grandes ailes ;
Mais, grâce à Dieu, la nuit n'a pas d'ombres, ce soir.
La lumière rayonne aux voûtes éternelles
Et, sur un pan du ciel, comme un grand ostensoir,
La lune monte, monte, et de clartés inonde
Les montagnes, la mer, les vallons et les bois.
La nature se tait : on dirait que le monde,
Pour mieux voir ce tableau, retient sa grande voix.

Au firmament d'azur, d'innombrables étoiles
Etincellent partout comme des diamants,
Pendant qu'à l'Occident, pliant ses sombres voiles,
Un lourd nuage fuit leurs rayons éclatants.
De célestes lueurs scintillante, embrasée,
La mer, en se calmant, semble se réjouir.
Le rivage s'endort, et la vague apaisée
Ose à peine se plaindre en y venant mourir.

Je chante en contemplant ces scènes toujours belles,
Et mon âme vers Dieu se plait à remonter.
Qui sait si cette lune, aux splendeurs immortelles,
N'est pas son œil divin, revenant visiter

Notre globe, qu'il aime en dépit de ses fanges ?
Et ces astres sans nombre illuminant la nuit,
Qui sait s'ils ne sont pas les prunelles des anges
Dont la troupe fidèle en l'adorant le suit ?

For fiteen years has Mr. Routhier acted as judge in that immense tract of country which Jacques Cartier called "the Kingdom of Saguenay." Fortunately, the inhabitants are not as litigious as the Normans, otherwise the Judge could never get through with the work. The civil courts were not idle, but there was a dearth of criminal suits. As a rule, the prisons in Charlevoix are untenanted, to the great disgust of the gaolers who would like to have a prisoner from time to time under lock and key, if for no other reason than to have a game of *besigue* during the long winter evenings.

There it was, however, that Judge Routhier presided at a trial which ranks as a *cause célèbre* in Canada. It was the contested election of Charlevoix, where the question of clerical intervention in politics was first brought up. Sir Hector Langevin was the defendant. The petition prayed that the election be declared null and void on the ground that certain *curés* of the county had, it was alleged, exercised undue influence with members of their flock to induce them to vote for Sir Hector. It is not within the scope of this work to give the details of the trial, which secured Judge Routhier the plaudits of some and the envenomed criticism of others, amongst the latter, of Laurent, the Voltairan author of the *Cours de Droit Civil*,—an author of questionable authority, who, in our opinion, is more esteemed in Canada than he deserves. In this place, we need merely state that Judge Routhier brought to bear on the examination of the law issues raised before him, that legal acumen, that apprehension enlightened by sound philosophy, that know of the law and jurisprudence, which characterize eminent members of the bench.

It has been the cause of much surprise that a judge of such eminence and learning should be relegated so long to a rural district. It is certainly to be deplored that, despite the best intentions of the government, his promotion has not been commensurate with his talents. Unfortunately, owing to political exigencies, we have seen lawyers of inferior merit pass before him. When the ranks of the judiciary have to be recruited,—the solicitations of office-seekers have more weight than the claims of an incumbent to promotion, be they ever so

well-founded. This arises from the fact that, in all countries like ours, where democratic administrations prevail, the government is subject to the pressure of parties,—of individuals and exigencies of every kind; the consequence is that justice succumbs to intrigue. We overheard once a rather singular remark made in reference to Judge Routhier. A man, otherwise possessed of good understanding, which will not be borne out, however, by his language on this occasion, in answer to a gentleman who expressed his astonishment that Judge Routhier should have been so long debarred from promotion, replied : "Oh ! Judge Routhier is too clever a writer to be a good judge." As if a judgment of the court were less valuable for being rendered in good French ! as if such eminent men as d'Aguesseau, Montesquieu and many others, the first literary men of the age, were not also in the front rank of the magistrats of France! In our own day, is the distinguished statesman, Mr. Quesnay de Beaurepaire, the Attorney-General of the Republic, who so summarily disposed of the Boulangist embroglio, not also a shining light in the world of letters? And if Mr. de Beaurepaire has climbed the highest steeps of social distinction, he was enabled to do so, in a great measure, by the aid of his works of fiction published under the pseudonyms of "Gaston de Glouvet," and of "Lucie Herpin."

Besides being a polished scholar and occupying the first place in our little republic of letters, formerly held by the Hon. Mr. Chauveau, Judge Routhier has social qualities that endear him to his friends as a born champion. Those who have been happy enough to form his acquaintance esteem him highly. How charmingly he converses ! When he begins to speak, we lose consciousness of the fleeting hours. His words are seasoned with attic salt, scintillate with coruscations of wit, and overflow with gaiety of spirits. Apart from this, he is the equal of Legouvé as a reader, and soliloquizes in a way to excite the envy of professional actors.

Madame Routhier, (*née* Clorinde Mondelet), is a woman of keen intellect, who is animated by the same lively feelings of faith as her husband,—a faith that has led her to consecrate herself to works of charity. The numbers who frequent La Malbaie as a summer resort, can vouch for her piety ; she is frequently seen occupied with her religious devotions in the pretty little chapel which she succeeded, not without experiencing those difficulties which lie in the way of all who

labour for the Church, in erecting. Some philosophers in our days contend that everything in the moral world is inherited, especially our bad qualities. It is a dangerous and debatable doctrine. However that may be, intercourse with the charming daughters of Judge Routhier even inclines ourselves to believe in the heresy of heritage,—that is in the heritage of talent and intelligence. One excels at the easel; another, by means of the piano, interprets to perfection the deathless music of Rossini and Wagner; whilst it is at the option of the third to become famous in letters. They are all three noted for their sweetness and amiability.

The only son of Judge Routhier, who has special talents for literature, music and drawing, has shown no disposition to gratify his father's wish to see him enter the legal profession. His adventurous character has led him to the North-West, where he is now engaged in the free and hardy life of a *ranchero*, at the foot of the Rockies, between Fort McLeod and Calgary.

It was for Charlevoix that Judge Routhier was first appointed to the Bench. It is also in the enchanting spot of Murray Bay that he passes the summer months in the midst of his family, who cheer and comfort him. His white villa stands out in bold relief from the clustering foliage of the green trees. From the verandah, where, in the open air, under a sky whose smiles are seldom clouded, he drinks in the health-giving breezes, his gaze rests with tranquil bliss on the ravishing panorama spread out before him. The truncated cones of the Laurentian Mountains rise boldly defined against the azure sky, and then descend by steep proclivities to the river below, forming a succession of promontories that excite the tourist's wonder. In front, the river is seen to line the boundless horizon, infinite as the ocean. On the right, in a sort of twilight, loom up the hills that spread along the southern shore of the stream, often veiled by mists, and sometimes, by the curious effect of a mirage, brought within full view of La Malbaie. The foreground of this picture is occupied by the expanding sea. Here the poet's soul goes out to Nature, and here, no doubt, to the pleasing sound of the surging surf, were composed the most harmonious of his numbers.

A. D. DeCELLES.

Ottawa, 15th April, 1891.

(Translated by W. O. Farmer, B.C.L..)

Au Colisée.

On dit que le boa, le grand serpent d'Afrique
– Quand il est bien repu de chair nue & de sang –
Se recourbe & s'endort d'un sommeil létargique
En serrant les anneaux de son orbe innocent;

Quand je te vois gisant sur ton lit de poussière,
Immense Colisée aux arceaux surannés,
Je me dis que sans doute, ô grand monstre de pierre,
Tu aimes les festins que César t'a donnés!

Hélas! il t'a semé tant de chair virginale,
Versé tant de sang pur pour apaiser ta faim,
Que tu n'as pu survivre à l'orgie infernale,
Et que ton lourd sommeil n'aura jamais de fin!

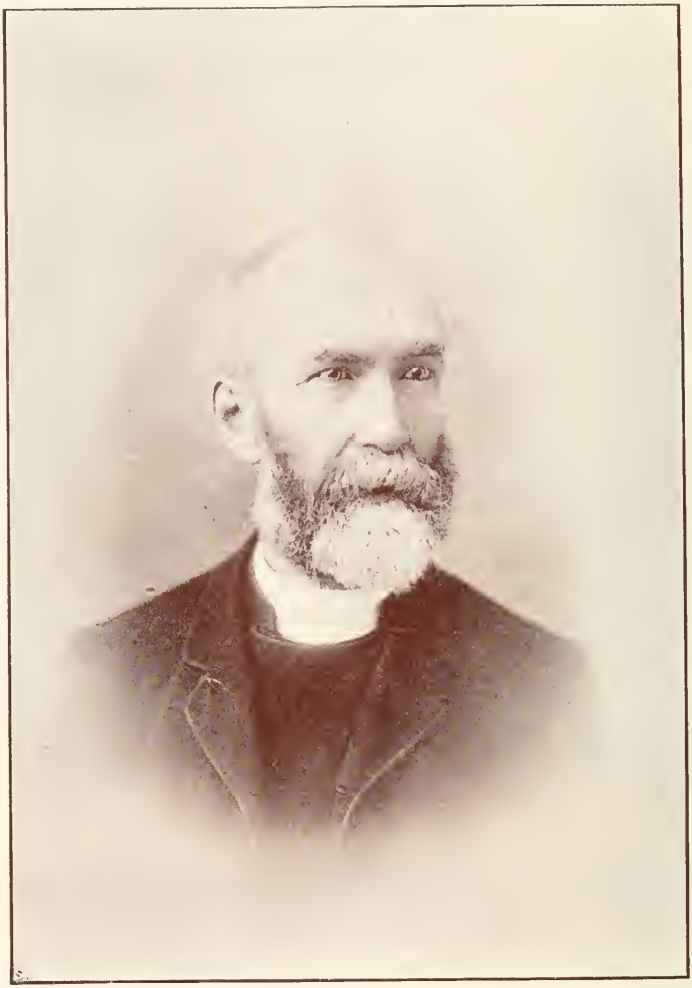
Eternel monument de honte & de luxure,
Je suis à ton aspect tenté de t'exécrer;
Mais le sang des martyrs a lavé ta souillure,
Et, quand je viens à toi, c'est pour te vénérer!

Je te baise en pleurant ton marbre décharné,
Et, tremblant de respect d'amour & de terreur,
Je pétrirais mon front de ta sainte poussière,
Sûr d'y puiser un sang qui me rendrait meilleur.

A. P. Routhier

Rome, 1 Novembre 1875

MEN OF THE DAY



PRINCIPAL GRANT.

PRINCIPAL GRANT

This gallery of the makers and moulders of public opinion in Canada will contain the portrait of no one to whom the title "a man of the day" more accurately applies than the Principal of Queen's University. In the highest and best sense, Dr. Grant believes in living for the present. He is neither an old-time Conservative, moving primly from precedent to precedent, nor a hare-brained Radical, to whom a precedent is as a red rag to a bull. He neither despises nor neglects the lessons of the past, nor is oblivious of the present while gazing into the future far as human eye can see.

Nay more, Principal Grant has faith in the present. He believes the nineteenth century to be the best this world has ever known, and that, if only we to ourselves are true, the twentieth century will be better and brighter still. There is not a drop of the pessimist's numbing poison in his veins. His cry ever is: "Not in vain the distant beacons—Forward! Forward! let us range." His sympathy with every sign and symbol of progress is hearty and inspiring. There are none of the higher activities of life with which he is not in touch. By profession a minister of the Gospel, literature, education and politics have all had the benefit of his amazing energy, his contagious zeal, and his thrilling eloquence, and it may, without undue eulogium, be said of him: "*Nihil tetigit quod non ornavit.*"

As is so often the case with leaders of men, the Principal owes little to the accident of birth, his father having been simply a country schoolmaster in the county of Pictou, Nova Scotia. A cottage on the bank of the East River, opposite Stellarton, a grimy mining village, was the place of George Grant's birth, and the date the 22nd of December, 1835. The physical activity of his boyhood was a fitting prelude to and preparation for the intellectual activity of maturer years. He took the lead among his companions at the start,

and there were few feats of daring that could daunt him, or pranks of harmless mischief he could not compass. No one who knew him then would have imagined that this romping lad, who sought his books in running brooks and preferred to take his sermons from stones, would, ere long, win renown as a student and, a little later, wide reputation as a preacher. It may be indeed that an accident, which was due in large part to his rashness, providentially determined his future. With some of his playmates he undertook to run a hay-cutting machine, and the old adage that children should not play with sharp-edged tools found a painful fulfilment. Young Grant's right hand in some way got under the cutter and was sliced off near the wrist. Thus placed *hors de combat* in so far as games and sports were concerned, his energies found vent in another line of work, and the boy of larks and romps became the boy of books and studies.

The removal of his family to Pictou, the county town, enabled him to attend the excellent academy which was the pride of the place, and he did not fail to make good use of his opportunities, winning the Primrose medal and other important prizes. Thence he proceeded to the West River Seminary, a kind of college in a small way, sustained by the Presbyterian Church of Nova Scotia, and there made such rapid advance in classics and philosophy that, two years later, he was chosen by the Church of Scotland in the county one of four bursars to be sent to the University of Glasgow to study for the ministry. He was then just eighteen years of age, and his course of study abroad was very thorough, extending over eight years. It was also one of marked brilliancy, among the honours won being first prizes in classics, moral philosophy, and chemistry, and—chiefest of all—the Lord Rector's prize of thirty guineas for the best essay on Hindoo literature and philosophy.

Moreover, despite his loss of the right hand, he managed to take an active part in athletic exercises, and thus, entering into all phases of student life, became exceedingly popular among his fellows, taking leadership among them just as he had done among his playmates at Pictou, and exerting an influence that was always on the side of manly rectitude.

On the other hand he was himself strongly influenced by the high-souled and large-hearted Norman McLeod, then at the height of his fame; and in his eagerness to be at service to humanity, embraced

the opportunity to take part in the city mission work, penetrating fearlessly into the squalid wynds and closes where fellow beings in the lowest stages of degradation herded together like beasts.

At the conclusion of his college course, he received ordination from the Church of Scotland and had flattering inducements held out to him to remain in Scotland. But his heart was far across the Atlantic. He loved the land of the Bluenoses, and thither he betook himself ready for any field of labour that might be opened to him. His first appointment naturally enough was to missionary work, and in his native county. Presently a large sphere of action was offered him in the pleasant village of Georgetown and the rural districts of St-Peter's and Brackly Point Roads, Prince Edward Island. Then in the year 1863 came the call to St-Matthew's Church, Halifax, one of the most important and influential charges in the province of Nova Scotia.

His position as pastor of St-Matthew's gave him full scope for the exercise of those rare talents, both in and out of the pulpit, which lifted him above so many of his contemporaries. His preaching drew together congregations that over-crowded the church,—one of the best specimens of gothic architecture in Canada,—from whose pulpit came sermons that stirred the people as the wind stirs the leaves. No dry theological discourses, delivered in lifeless tones, nor dilettante essays on righteousness lispingly drawled out were these, but earnest, eloquent, practical, inspiring expositions of the teachings of the Bible as applied to the affairs of the day, given without fear and without favour. The preacher's maxim seemed to be: "Hew to the line,—let the chips fall where they may."

Yet nothing could be farther from Mr. Grant's character than rigid puritanism or narrow sectarianism. He was a devout Christian and a loyal Presbyterian, but he was as absolutely free from bigotry in the one direction as in the other. His charity for sinners was no less wide than his sympathy with fellow-Christians,—Methodist, Baptist, Anglican or Roman Catholic. He took especial interest in institutions that brought the different sects together for the common good, as the Young Men's Christian Association, the Evangelical Alliance, the Association for the Relief of the Poor, and similar religious or benevolent enterprises.

For the young men his preaching had a particular attraction. It

was scholarly, liberal, loving, and manly, and he had probably more of that class as regular listeners than any other minister in the city at the time. It was this characteristic of his work, combined with the remarkable aptitude for organization and re-organization which he had displayed in connection with various institutions, that, no doubt, marked him out as the man best qualified to grapple with the crisis in which the University of Queen's found herself in the year 1877.

The invitation to the Principalship of the only Presbyterian University in the Dominion was undoubtedly an honour; but its acceptance demanded no small measure of self-denial on the part of the pastor of St-Matthew's.

Beloved and revered by his congregation; supplied with a comfortable manse and a liberal salary; but recently connected by marriage with one of the leading families of the city; popular among all creeds and classes; looked up to as one to whom a foremost place fell by natural selection in all movements of a general philanthropic or religious nature; a Governor of Dalhousie University; the moderator of the Church of Scotland in the Maritime Provinces during the critical period of the Union:—every consideration of personal pleasure and comfort argued for a declination of the summons.

But just as when, twenty odd years before, the solicitations to remain in the Old Country were put aside because a sense of duty called him back to the New World, so now that same sense of duty to his church and his country impelled to forget himself and undertake the heroic task of relieving Queen's University from the difficulties which threatened her very existence and of placing the institution upon a secure basis with an equipment commensurate to her opportunities. The fact that Queen's was autonomous,—the highest University type, as he believed,—decided him; for at the head of such an institution he would be untrammelled by party or denominational considerations.

Throwing himself into the work with characteristic energy and most persuasive eloquence, he first of all made the good people of Kingston understand that charity must needs begin at home,—promising them that, if they would provide a fitting home for the University, he would secure an endowment from the country at large. The Kingstonians, appreciating the situation, responded with a will. Ample grounds and a stately pile of buildings were quickly provided,

and then the campaign was opened upon the country. With tireless zeal, the Principal traversed the Dominion, presenting the claims of Queen's with a success that can be best illustrated by the following figures :

Year :	Students :	Revenue :	Capital :
1877–78	172	$15,263	$111,350
1878–79	170	17,247	153,440
1879–80	194	19,375	152,147
1880–81	202	16,562	154,655
1881–82	221	20,904	175,178
1882–83	253	22,586	185,692
1883–84	279	29,859	205,282
1884–85	320	29,521	211,156
1885–86	356	29,387	214,294
1886–87	373	30,305	222,094
1887–88	382	31,000	250,000
1889–90	431	32,500	450,000

But Principal Grant is by no means content, even with this remarkable record. He modestly asks for at least half-a-million more. Thanks to his wonderful tact and energy, the English, Classical, Mathematical and Philosophical departments may now be considered complete. The Modern Language and Natural History departments require to be put on the same footing ; and that this will be done ere long there is not the least reason to doubt.

While the financial side of Principal Grant's work, however, is apt to attract most attention in this Gradgrind age of ours, which is so "prone to value none but paying facts," it would be doing him a serious injustice to emphasize it unduly, for, after all, his influence has been even stronger in the intellectual and moral spheres than in the financial. As Miss Machar has said in her graceful and sympathetic sketch, published some years ago in the *Week*, (to which the present writer would here make his acknowledgment), the gifts that Dr. Grant secured for the treasury of the University were of no less account than the stimulus imparted to the college life by his overflowing vitality and enthusiasm—a stimulus felt by professors and students alike. As has been shown above, the attendance upon the classes largely increased, and the high aims and ideals of the head of the

head of the University could not fail to have their due influence upon all. His rule is to treat the students not as boys, but as *gentlemen*. He seeks to be a leader to them, not a taskmaster; and under his sagacious sway there is no need of formal discipline.

Although the duties connected with the Principalship are onerous enough to content any ordinary man, Dr. Grant, since his appointment, has filled the chair of Divinity, and his lectures are highly appreciated by the theological students. It need hardly be said that there is nothing of the dry-as-dust quality about them, but, on the contrary, a breadth of thought, catholicity of sympathy, and vividness of presentation, that cause them to be considered among the most attractive in the *curriculum*. Neither has he laid aside the preacher's gown and bands. His voice is often heard in Kingston and in other places, speaking the truth with unswerving sincerity, and demanding nothing less than vital practical religion, which outlives and outlasts all creeds and conditions of theology.

On two important questions connected with the University system of this country, Principal Grant has taken a stand that is thoroughly characteristic. When the young ladies applied for admission to the halls of Queen's upon the same footing as the young men, he granted their request promptly and readily,—not because he was especially interested in the higher education of women, but because he believed that public educational institutions were for the meeting of the needs of the community as a whole, not for the exclusive benefit of a particular class, and therefore should not be limited in their usefulness by any consideration of sex. He would never have felt it his duty to go out into the high-ways and bye-ways, so to speak, and entreat the young women to come in. But when they came to him saying: "We want the same education as our brothers, and are willing to work for it," then he had only words of welcome and kindly encouragement for them.

The other great question was that of University Federation, the movement for which proposed nothing less than the federating of all the Universities in Ontario, each removing to Toronto and surrendering its degree-conferring power, and thenceforth sending its students to be examined by a central board, which alone would possess the power of conferring degrees. Against this movement Principal Grant opposed a sturdy front. He believed Ontario to be too great a

province to have only one University, and as might be naturally expected in the graduate of a Scottish University, he deemed the historic individuality of Queen's an important factor in its vital power and influence. The value of that accumulated wealth of tradition which can come only through long-continued separate existence he fully realized, and he could not be brought to see that in centralisation, whereby all these things would be lost, there was sufficient gain to compensate for their surrender. He pointed out, too, among other objections to the proposed Federation, that, according to it, all the patronage of the one University in Ontario would be in the hands of a party politician, and he declined to give up the self-government of Queen's for such a consummation. Accordingly his answer to the advocates of University Federation was a still more vigorous campaign on behalf of Queen's, and, heartily sustained as he has been by those to whom he appealed, there is no doubt that his attitude will remain unchanged throughout the future.

Glancing back over the foregoing, one might well imagine that the limits of Dr. Grant's activities had been indicated. As principal, professor, preacher and financial organizer, his hands should surely be more than full, and it could hardly be possible for him to concern himself with any other sphere of thought or action ; and yet, in spite of all these varied and important responsibilities, he does somehow find time to take no small part in public affairs. He keeps himself thoroughly *au courant* with the leading questions of the day. He forms his own opinions upon them, and not only so, but is ready to give these opinions utterance if the time be appropriate; in fact, his voice is one of the most influential to be heard in Canada to-day. He scorns the idea that the preacher has no place in politics. That the preacher should not be a partisan he is quite ready to admit ; but that his tongue should be tied when subjects of vital concern to the present and future of the country are under discussion, he flatly denies and that he does not lack the courage of his convictions is sufficiently shown by the hearty interest he takes in the questions of the day, and his readiness to discuss them upon fitting occasions.

Again and again the whole country has been stirred by an oration from his lips that at once set editorial pens a-scratching and tongues a-wagging in approval or censure ; for when the Principal speaks on the public platform, it is with the same fearless freedom that character-

izes his utterances from the pulpit. He never hesitates to denounce iniquity in high places as well as in low. Senator Ingall's to the contrary, he firmly believes that the Decalogue and the Golden Rule *have* a place in the political sphere. He abhors that conception of practical politics which may be expressed in the saying: "All's fair so long as you get there." He is always on the side of the generous and unselfish policy, as against that of mere expediency, and pleads for the pursuit of a noble ideal in preference to mere material success. Above all things he is loyal and patriotic. He has absolute faith in the future of his country, if only his fellow countrymen bear themselves as they should.

"Duty demands that we shall be true to our history," he cries. "Duty also demands that we shall be true to our home. All of us must be 'Canada first men'. Oh! for something of the spirit that has animated the sons of Scotland for centuries, and that breathes in the fervent prayer 'God Save Ireland' uttered by the poorest peasants and by the servant girl far away from green Erin. Think what a home we have. Every province is fair to see. Its sons and daughters are proud of their natal soil. Why then should not all, taken together, inspire loyalty in souls least capable of patriotic emotion? I have sat on blocks of coal in the Pictou mines, wandered through the glens of Cape Breton, and around Cape North, and driven for a hundred miles under apple blossoms in the Cornwallis and Annapolis valleys. I have seen the glory of our western mountains, and toiled through passes where the great cedars and Douglas pines of the Pacific slope hid sun and sky at noonday, and I say that in the four thousand miles that extend between there is every thing that man can desire, and the promise of a mighty future. If we cannot make a country out of such materials, it is because we are not true to ourselves, and if we are not, be sure our sins will find us out."

In October of last year, Principal Grant delivered an oration before the National Club of Toronto, upon the subject of "Canada, her Position, Aims and Destiny," which at once took rank as one of the most notable public utterances in the history of the Dominion. In this oration, Dr. Grant's qualities as a speaker upon public affairs are most happily illustrated, and somewhat extended extracts will therefore be made in order that his views may not be inadequately presented.

Referring to the question of the ultimate destiny of Canada, he said :

" In considering the position of Canada, my first question is whether ground can be found on which men of different views will consent to stand. There is such ground. Whether we separate from the Empire to form an independent State, or remain in the Empire, gradually evolving into a position of closer union and equality of constitutional privilege and responsibility, it is equally a matter of the first importance that Canada be united and strong. No matter then which of the two destinies we believe the future to have in store for us, our duty is to be *Canada first men.* This is ground that both unionist and separatist can take honestly. If a man professes independence with the intention of immediately breaking Canada up and handing it over in pieces to another power, he, of course, cannot take this common ground. But it is quite needless to say that there are no such men in Canada. I may pause a little here to point out the difference between the policies of the honest unionist and the honest separatist. The policy of the former preserves our historical continuity and promises peaceful development ; that of the latter means a revolution to begin with, and weakness forever afterwards. Grown-up men know that revolutions are not to be played with, and that national weakness is always next door to national humiliation."

The Principal's predilection for Imperial Federation clearly reveals itself in the foregoing passage. With reference to the annexationist, he went on to say, smiting straight from the shoulder as is his wont when deeply stirred :

" The annexationist at the outset surrenders the name of Canada, with all that it involves,—its history, its constitution, its past struggles, its present life, its hopes and aims,—as things absolutely worthless. *Of course, to some men and all cattle these things are worthless.*"

After touching upon the Jesuit agitation and the bad blood it had engendered, he proceeded to plead for the exercise of a wider charity and more steadfast patience in these eloquent terms:

" We must agree to differ, with the prayer and hope the Head of the Church will find a way of uniting the two great historic confessions of Christianity, that have so long stood face to face as enemies, in a church of the future, grander than any existing church. In the

meantime, peace between them is the attitude incumbent on all of us as patriots and Christians. In the past, though we did not understand one another as we ought, there was a general spirit of moderation, and therefore hope for the future. The progress of material civilization and the leaven of modern ideas might be trusted to do the rest. 'He that believeth doth not make haste.' The province of Quebec could not stand permanently aloof from the Maritime Provinces on one side, and Ontario on the other, when all were united in one political organism. Not that the responsibility for past isolation is to be laid at the door of one race only. We were as ignorant of and indifferent to the good qualities of the *habitants* as they could be with regard to us. How much that is excellent in them are we still blind to! As a people, they are to a great extent an unknown quality. We need some one to reveal them as Charles Egbert Craddock has interpreted the people of the Tennessee Mountains, and Cable the Creoles of Louisiana, and Rudyard Kipling the Anglo-Indian Empire, and Tolstoï and his brother novelists the Russian peasant and Russian society. Who that has once sailed up the St-Lawrence from Quebec, in the daylight, can help having it barne in upon him that there is there, in the very centre of our country, a Christian civilization that is not of our type, but that is altogether beautiful from some points of view?"

Commenting upon this large-souled utterance, Mr. L. H. Taché, the editor of this gallery, has appositely written: "Behold how Principal Grant preaches tolerance towards a Province whose co-operation is as necessary to the life of the Dominion as air is necessary for the lungs. Second in point of population, but first in historic tradition, the province of Quebec enjoys a geographical position superior to any of the others. Her population is peace-loving, obedient to the laws, tolerant and cultivated. Her public men advantageously bear comparison with those of the other provinces, and she has produced orators who are masters of eloquence not only in their mother tongue, but in the English language also. Nearly all her business men and public men speak English fluently. The French race professes an unalterable attachment for British institutions, and, on several critical occasions, has given unequivocal proofs of its fidelity to the British crown. What then are the causes of divergence between this province and the others? There are none, but the ignor-

ance possessed by so many Canadians of any other province than their own. It is this fact which Principal Grant has particularly realized, and he has undertaken the mission of causing the other portions of the Dominion to be rightly understood in Ontario. This is a mission of enlightened patriotism, and the country cannot fail to grow greater and more prosperous so long as it possesses such men. In times of crisis, it often suffices for an appeal from so authoritative and sympathetic a voice to be made in order to restore calm."

But to revert to the speech from which we have been quoting:

Referring to the need of selecting the best men to represent the people in the House of Commons, he continued in stirring language:

"I am proud of the present House of Commons. It is the best, because the most independent, that we have had. But we can make the next better; and it is time for us to be preparing to do our duty in this all important matter. Of course, it is hard to find the right men, but they are to be found. In the search for them, however, the old adage, that "One volunteer is worth two pressed men," must be rigorously reversed. It is harder still to get constituencies to elect the right men, but the day is coming when constituencies will canvass their wisest man to accept the nomination instead of expecting him to canvass them, and when all entrusted with votes shall be required by law to go to the polls on penalty of being disfranchised. That is the kind of penalty that nature inflicts for neglect of trust. What an inspiration there is in having a share in the making of a nation, and what a position Canada is in to become a great nation! I do not refer to greatness in area or wealth or population. These are the lowest standards. It is lunacy for men to talk of Canada having a larger area than the United States, if they mean to imply that Canada has anything like the same extraordinary variety or boundless extent of natural resources. In making the boast, too, they add: 'If we exclude Alaska,' as if Alaska did not belong to the republic, or as if it were not worth a million or two of our frozen square miles between the north pole and Labrador. Canada is never likely to have more than a tenth of the population of the United States; but five millions, growing gradually to ten within the lifetime of some of us, are as many as one can get his arms round, and enough certainly to make a nation; as many as England had in the great days of Elizabeth; far more than Athens had in the century after Marathon, when she

bore the statesmen, poets, philosophers, historians, mathematicians, men of science, artists and teachers, at whose feet the students of the world have sat for more than two thousand years; far more than Judea had in the golden age of that prophetic literature which is still so largely our guide and our inspiration to righteousness; far more than Rome had when her sun was at the zenith,—for the glory of Rome was not when she held the east and west in fee, and Christian emperors like Constantin and Theodosius the Great ruled the world, but when, defeated at Trebia, Thrasymene and Cannæ, her fields wasted, her veteran legions annihilated, her young men slain or prisoners, scarce freemen enough left in Rome to form one legion more, she still wavered not an inch, but closed her gates, forbade mothers and wives to ransom their captive sons and husbands, and refused to discuss terms of peace while Hannibal remained in Italy. Oh! for something of that proud consciousness of national dignity and of that stern public virtue which is the strength of states!"

Having considered at length the question of the relation of Canada to the United States, Principal Grant concluded with the following eloquent peroration:

"But while we may not agree upon details, let us be at one upon fundamental principles. There are matters of unspeakably greater importance to a people than the volume of its imports and exports, or anything that can be tabulated in the most roseate-coloured and most carefully prepared statistics. Not by these things does a country live. A country lives, and lives in history, by what its people are. Very little thought did the men who made Canada give to tariff questions. They were men who lived simple lives, and no privations shook their hearts of oak. Everything we have we owe to them, and the more firmly we stand on their foundations and get back to their simpler manners, robust faith, and sincere patriotism, the better for us. We are living in a critical period. We need strong and true men. These will be given us if we are worthy of them. Let us take our stand on what is right, without any fear of the consequences. All sorts of bogeys will be used to frighten us, all sorts of temptations to allure us from the path of honour. Against all these stand fast. Remember how the spirit of our fathers shone out again and again like a pillar of fire when the night was darkest. Oh! yes,—we come of good stock. Men emigrated to this new world, who knew

how to endure. They hoped to found in the forests of the West a State in which there would be justice for all, free scope for all, fair reward for labour, a new home for freedom ; freedom from grinding poverty, freedom from the galling chain of ancient feuds, mutual confidence and righteousness between man and man, flowing from trust in God. They knew that there was no other sure foundation, no other permanent cohesion, for the social fabric. These men yearned and prayed for the country. They were poor, yet they made rich all who came into contact with them. Some of them are still with us in the flesh, for Canada is only in her infancy. Let the knowledge that such men laid our foundations hallow our aims and give us faith in the country's future. *I never despair.*"

It is by such inspiring appeals to all that is best and noblest in our nature, that Principal Grant is exercising an influence surpassed by none of his contemporaries. He is an ardent advocate of Imperial Federation. He regards it as the solution of all the difficulties that seem to darken the future of Canada and the British Empire. Three years ago, the state of his health rendered a long holiday imperative. He accordingly set out to make a tour of the British colonies that belt the globe, and spent a year in the undertaking, returning to Canada, thoroughly recuperated and a more enthusiastic federationist than ever. He found the colonies at South Africa and upon the island continent of Australia rife with discussion as to the advantage of following the example set by the provinces of Canada in 1867. If federation be so good in part, must it not be better if made to embrace the whole? Accordingly, since his return, with both tongue and pen he has been pleading the cause of Imperial Federation. If ever the vast and splendid scheme does become a reality, so far, at least, as Canada is concerned, the name of George Munro Grant must be indissolubly connected with it.

Principal Grant's life has been too strenuous and crowded with competing duties to give much opportunity for literary work, and it is to be feared that he may go from us without leaving behind a monument of that kind commensurate with his fame. His only book is "From Ocean to Ocean," a graphic, interesting and instructive record of the experiences of the Sandford Fleming surveying expedition which determined the route of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Although marked by signs of haste in composition, the story is exceed-

ingly well told, and fills a place no other book can take. His next most important literary task was the editing of that superb publication, "Picturesque Canada." He has also contributed articles on Canadian topics to the *Century*, *Contemporary Review*, *Good Words*, and other periodicals, in which he has shown himself a graceful and vigorous writer.

Principal Grant's home occupies a sunny slope, close beside the University Building. Some years before leaving Halifax, he was married to the eldest daughter of the late William Lawson, one of the Bluenose capital's merchant princes. He has one son living, to whom he devotes as much time as his multifarious duties permit. Still in the prime of life and at the height of his fame, one cannot close this brief biography without expressing the hope that Providence may have in store for him many years yet of activity, beneficence and happiness.

J. MACDONALD OXLEY.

Ottawa, 15th March, 1891

Southey again, represents the Convicts at Botany Bay as going to their huts, at nightfall, trembling lest they should be devoured by the wild beasts. This in a Country where there are only poor timid Marsupials, like the Kangaroo & Opossum! Is it much wonder that we do not know whether Tasmania or Victoria is the greater Colony, or whether Mr Dibbs or Mr Service is the greater Statesman?

Yours Sincerely

T. Morris Gault

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Seventh Series:

SIR CHARLES TUPPER, BART.

By J. MACDONALD OXLEY

Eighth Series:

HONORÉ MERCIER

By NAPOLÉON LEGENDRE

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. BOX NO. 1579, MONTREAL

PUBLISHERS:

THE MONTREAL PAPER MILLS COMPANY

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

KOOTENAY

Is the richest Silver District on the continent, if not in the world. Its "surface showings" astonished the mining world; and "developement" since has demonstrated great depth of ore bodies.

OPPORTUNITY of a life-time. All the conditions favorable to success (both as to period and location) focus to-day at Kootenay. A new era in mining.

SUCCESS PHENOMENAL. Disappointment in mine development in Kootenay not yet known. Valuable, strong Kootenay properties, developed on a sound, economic principle, afford a prospect of profits unequalled by any other investment.

KOOTENAY LEADS. We offer stock at a low price and less than intrinsic values in the following four companies, covering fourteen valuable mining properties :—

The West Kootenay Mining Company which owns the "Thor," and "Top" and "Lookout" Silver Mines. Capital, $1,000,000.

The Columbia American Mining Company which owns the "Kismet," "Dora D." "Hambone," and two-fifths of the "Retriever" Silver Mines. Capital, $500,000.

The Western Consolidated Mining Company, which owns the "Club," "Monday," "Della," "Norway" and "Katie" Silver Mines. Capital, $1,000,000.

The Silver Tip Mining Co., which owns the "Cameron" and "Silver Tip" Mines. Capital, $500,000.

An Advance on Present prices will be made in a few days. Our first offering of Stock was placed at low figures to make a start. Stock selling rapidly and first issue nearly all sold. Buy now to realize the Premium assured immediately.

NO RISK. Fourteen strong mines (in four incorporate companies) afford means to work on a scale so extensive and on a principle of averages so complete that RISK IS ACTUALLY LESS THAN IN ANY OTHER BUSINESS (being practically eliminated) and success assured!

STANDARD INVESTMENT. Not speculative, but conservative. We even guarantee five per cent., if desired! Prices of our Stock shall always be based on Intrinsic Values. We may offer sometimes at less than value, but purpose never holding at inflated values. We are confident, by avoiding all speculative manipulation in our stocks, to maintain our Values constantly in a Rising Market.

AN ESTABLISHED MARKET. We are establishing permanent offices in all the Eastern Canadian Cities and principal towns. Already our Stockholders are among the best Business Men in Canada.

PIONEERS. We were among the first to go into Kootenay, and since have been pioneers in bringing Kootenay to notice of Eastern people. Our President, Mr. W. H. Lynch, was one of the first Canadians to invest in, develope and make these mines famous.

Guarantees of Good Faith. We always take the largest possible interest ourselves in any properties or interests placed on the market by us, as we have more at stake than all others. We shall never offer anything that is not, in our belief, exceptionally safe and promising, and are determined to establish an Unbroken Record of successes Without one single Failure.

AS A MEDIUM through which the Eastern Investor may take advantage of this Western Opportunity, with all rights assured and his interests safeguarded, ours is an

▪ ▪ IDEAL PLAN OF OPERATION ▪ ▪

On the lines of Safety and Profit we challenge comparison with any other available or possible Investment.

STOCK FULLY PAID UP AND NON-ASSESSABLE — ABSOLUTELY NO FURTHER CALLS

Kootenay!—A Talismanic Word—The Synonym of Success!

The Kootenay Mining Investment Co.

W. H. LYNCH, President.

Address: TORONTO, MONTREAL, OTTAWA and QUEBEC.

LIBRARY
AUG 22 1922
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

MEN OF THE DAY

SIR CHARLES TUPPER, BART.

SIR CHARLES TUPPER

The family motto of the High Commissioner for Canada: "*L'espoir est ma force*," so far, at least, as his public career is concerned, might seem more appropriate, were it reversed and made to read: "*La force est mon espoir*," for, beyond cavil, sheer strength,—strength of purpose and of will, of conception and of execution,—has been his distinguishing characteristic. Surveying the series of historical events with which his name is inseparably connected and which will be referred to in their place, the simile may be applied of a snow plough forcing its way through one of the vast drifts that sometimes impede travel upon our Canadian railways. Sir Chartes is nothing if not strenuous. Whatever he undertakes, he undertakes with all his might; and as the snow plough, by repeated charges, in due time clears the track for the waiting traveller, so he, accepting no repulse as final, returns again and again to the onset until victory is achieved.

The physical constitution of the man suggests and explains this mental quality of surpassing strength. In height, he is a little above medium. Without being at all corpulent, he is, so to say, thick-set, his shoulders being positively massive, and his head being set upon them with a certain forward inclination, as though he were pushing his way through some more substantial medium than the viewless air. "Assuredly," you say to yourself, after glancing from the powerful frame to the countenance whose every line speaks decision and determination, "this man would be a difficult antagonist to cope with in either the forum or arena."

In view of the attention now being paid to hereditary influences, it is significant to note that Sir Charles can trace his descent from a family which was so progressive in its day as to embrace the principles of the Reformation, although the so doing inevitably implied persecution. To escape the consequences of thus daring to be ahead

of their times, two brothers Tupper were fain to flee from Hesse-Cassel, about the year 1522. One settled in Holland, where his descendants still flourish. The other crossed over to England, and made his abode in the fair county of Kent. From him sprang one Thomas Tupper, who, inheriting the ancestral spirit of enterprise, undertook a hazard of new fortunes by emigrating to America, where he became one of the incorporators of the town of Sandwich in Massachusetts.

His son, another Thomas, was so fortunate as to win the hand of the daughter of Governor Mayhew, of Martha's Vineyard. One of his descendants transferred himself to the still newer country of Nova-Scotia, about the year 1760, and settled in Cornwallis. Here a family of ten sons and four daughters sprang up about him, one of the youngest becoming the Reverend Charles Tupper, a distinguished linguist and Biblical critic, whose eldest son is the subject of this sketch.

Sir Charles was born at Amherst, in the county of Cumberland, on the second of July, 1821, and received his early education at Horton Academy, then considered one of the foremost educational institutions in the country. Selecting the profession of medicine for his occupation in life, he was sent to Edinburgh to study, and, in 1843, returned with the degree of M. D. from the University, and a Licentiate's diploma from the Royal College of Surgeons.

He settled down to work in his native place, and, before many years passed, had established a practice that was hardly bounded by the borders of the county. If he then entertained other thoughts for the future, he never suffered them to interfere with the duties of the present. He concentrated his energies upon his profession, and, through showing far more anxiety to heal his parents than to be paid for the trouble of accomplishing it, laid the foundation of that enduring popularity which, in part at least, explains an experience unparalleled in the history of parliamentary institutions, he having been returned fourteen times continuously as the representative of the county of Cumberland in either the provincial or federal legislature.

The year 1855 marks the entrance of Sir Charles into public life. A general election for the Legislative Assembly was on, and Joseph Howe, one of the most brilliant men the province by the sea has ever produced, and then the leader of the Liberal party, had decided to run

for the county of Cumberland. In spite of the heavy demands his extensive practice made upon his time and energies, Dr. Tupper had found opportunity to manifest an interest in public affairs, and to give some hint of the stuff that was in him. His sympathies were with the Conservative party, although, as will be seen presently, his programme of action was so vigorously progressive, that the party had to expand its name in order to fit it. Mr. Howe would be an exceedingly hard man to beat, and the Conservative leaders were clear in their minds that there was only one man in the county who could oppose him with any chance of victory. That man was Dr. Charles Tupper. To him, therefore, they went with the request that he would accept the nomination as one of the candidates for the county. It was, of course, a very flattering request from any point of view, but hardly as attractive as flattering. To enter the lists against so formidable an opponent meant a tremendous struggle to a certainty, whatever might be the issue. In the meantime, the practice must take care of itself, and then, if success haply should come, the young physician's professional interests could not fail to suffer seriously while political returns were engrossing his attention.

Nevertheless, a reluctant consent was given, and then the gage of war having been thrown down, Dr. Tupper threw himself into the contest with all the strength of his strenuous nature. He had still, perhaps, much to learn in the art of public speaking, and he had the most intelligent and fascinating orator in the province to confront upon the hustings; but he stuck sturdily to his task, and, when the result of the polling was declared, as much, perhaps, to his own surprise as to the delight of his party and the chagrin of his opponents, it appeared that he had scored a brilliant triumph.

It is significant that, when Mr. Howe, on his return to Halifax, was inquired of as to the young doctor who had just taken his seat from him, with that frank readiness to do full justice even to a successful opponent, which was one of his many noble characteristics, he answered his questioners that they would soon find out he had been defeated by the leader of the Conservative party. The Liberal leader's prophecy had not to wait long for fulfilment. Although Dr. Tupper had won, his party had been practically cut to pieces. In a House comprising some fifty-two members, the Conservatives counted up only sixteen. At the first caucus held in Halifax, Dr. Tupper, among

the others, was called upon to give his opinion as to the causes of this collapse.

Although the latest joined recruit, Dr. Tupper had the courage of his convictions, and at once proceeded to indicate certain respects in which he believed the party to be wrong in principle, and which were fatal to its success. The Conservative policy of that day rendered it practically impossible for a Roman Catholic to belong to the party, and it must needs give way to a broader and more statesmanlike policy, that would enable men to stand on a common platform in politics, utterly regardless of the religious faith they might profess. In regard to the important question of railways, the position of the party was also a mistake, and the policy propounded by the Liberal leader was the true one, namely that these great works should at that time be undertaken and carried on by the Government, and not left to private enterprise. If the Conservative party would achieve success, it must execute a complete *volte-face* on the railway question.

To the surprise of many, the Hon. Mr. Johnstone, then the Conservative leader, not only admitted the soundness of the new member's contentions, but added that it was too late in life for him to undertake such radical changes, and the best thing to be done was to give *carte blanche* to Dr. Tupper. Mr. Johnstone's advice was accepted, and from that hour, although he had not as yet taken his seat in the Legislature, to the present moment, Sir Charles Tupper has been the undisputed leader of the Conservative party in Nova-Scotia.

A vigorous plan of campaign on the new lines was at once projected, and carried out with such skill and strength that, a year later, the Liberal administration was swept out of office, and the Conservatives came into power with a good working majority. In the new administration, Dr. Tupper had the important office of Provincial Secretary; and, being now fully committed to the uncertain sea of politics, he relinquished his profession altogether, and removed to Halifax, which continued to be his place of residence for many years thereafter.

Without loss of time, the new administration proceeded to fulfil its pledges. One of the first reforms effected was the removal of the coal monopoly. It was a fact that, at that day, no Nova-Scotian could dig a pound of coal upon his own property. A close corpora-

tion in London had the exclusive right of mining and selling coal. By the removal of this oppressive monopoly, a boon of incalculable value was conferred upon the province, and the development of her vast resources in mines and minerals entered upon a new and vigorous stage of progression. Another great evil requiring reform was the representation of the counties. This was of a most anomalous character, the small county of Hants, for instance, returning five members, while the great county of Cape-Breton returned only two. A bill was accordingly passed, redistributing the electors so as to obtain a more equitable condition of affairs. It was bitterly denounced by the Liberals, (the word "gerrymander" was not current in those days), and was no doubt chiefly responsible for the fall of the administration in the following year. Yet the fact that the settlement of the boundaries of the electoral districts then made remains undisturbed to this day is sufficient proof that it was effected with substantial impartiality.

From 1860 to 1863, Sir Charles was out of power, and resumed the practice of his profession. He did not permit any abatement in his political activity, however, and wrought to such good purpose as to turn the tables upon his opponents at the general elections of 1863, and to sweep the country from end to end. When the House met, he found himself supported by no less than forty out of the fifty-five members, and was in a position to accomplish almost anything.

The following four years were signalized by important legislative enactments all along the line of reform and progress ; the creation of the Equity Court, the passing of the jury law, the establishment of and provision for free schools, the Executive and Legislative Disabilities Act, which was the first law made by any of the provinces prohibiting dual representation ; the abolition of the cabinet offices of Financial Secretary and Solicitor-General, and the act reducing the number of members in the Legislature from fifty-five, which was far too many, to thirty-eight, which was none too few.

The vital matter of railway extension was not neglected. When the Conservatives returned to power in 1863, there were only nine miles of railway in the province. When, in 1867, Sir Charles passed from the sphere of provincial politics to take a leading place in the new Confederation, the railroad had been carried to the St-Lawrence on the one hand, and provision made for its extension to the Bay of Fundy on the other.

But, important as these matters were, they were all overshadowed by the vast scheme for the Confederation of the Canadian provinces, in the advocating and perfecting of which Sir Charles' services yield precedence to no others. The question of a federal union had long occupied his mind. In the year 1860, he delivered a lecture before the Mechanics' Institute, in St-John, N.B., on the political condition of British North America. On that occasion, he pointed out the serious defects that existed in the condition of Canada, and argued for a federal union as being the only feasible and practical plan for removing those defects, and placing the government of the country upon a proper foundation.

The time had not yet come, in the lecturer's opinion, to carry out such an enterprise in its entirety, but one of the best steps towards it would be a union of the maritime provinces. Four years later, he had the satisfaction of moving and carrying a resolution for the sending of delegates on behalf of Nova-Scotia to confer with representatives of the other two provinces upon the question of union. The conference took place at Charlottetown, but had hardly got to work before a request came from Sir John Macdonald, then Premier of the united provinces of Upper and Lower-Canada, asking that their deliberation should be delayed in order to enable himself, and those associated with him in the undertaking, to be present and offer a broader scheme for their consideration.

The request was granted. Sir John Macdonald, the Hon. George Brown, Sir E. P. Taché, Sir Georges Cartier, and Sir A. T. Galt, appeared and advocated a confederation of all the provinces, in preference to a federal union of only three. The delegates went back to their provinces more than half convinced, and the Nova-Scotian Premier realized that the great scheme was nearer accomplishment than he had conceived in 1860.

Subsequently, a second conference was held at Quebec, attended by delegates from all the provinces; and, after a month's earnest deliberation, a plan was propounded for the creation of the Dominion of Canada, which is substantially the constitution of the country to-day. The final touches were given to this plan at a third conference held in London, and then it was ready for submission to the different provinces.

In all these proceedings, Sir Charles had played a prominent part,

and had been especially helpful in the difficult task of harmonizing the widely-varying interests involved. But a still more arduous undertaking had yet to be achieved, namely, the overcoming of the hostility with which the scheme was regarded by the buld of the people of the maritime provinces. He had to encounter an anti-confederate combination, which embraced influential members of both parties, and the struggle was a long, exciting, and bitter one, in which such intense feeling was aroused, that it has not altogether died out, and there are yet remaining in the province voters, the sole article of whose political creed is opposition to Confederation.

But there was no such word as "fail" in the Conservative leader's dictionary; and, by dint of heroic labour and eloquent appeal, the representatives of the people were steadily won over to his side until, at last, in 1866, he had the supreme satisfaction of seeing the measure triumphantly carried by a two-thirds vote, in both the Legislative Council and the Legislative Assembly.

And not only did Sir Charles convince the members: he accomplished a feat perhaps even more remarkable and significant. He brought over to his support the Hon. Joseph Howe, the great Liberal leader, and his chief opponent for so many years in the House of Assembly. The two men met in London, whither Mr. Howe had been sent by the Nova-Scotian Government to ask for a Royal Commission to inquire into the working of Confederation, with a view to breaking up the Union, if possible, and Sir Charles had been despatched by the federal Government to oppose his endeavours.

The result of the meeting was that, after long consultation together, Mr. Howe became convinced, not only that his mission was foredoomed to failure, but that it was his bounden duty to lay down the arms of opposition, and to devote his splendid talents in assisting to work out the scheme he could not have cancelled, and to work it out in the way that would be most beneficial to the province he represented.

Although Sir Charles had every possible claim to a seat in the federal Cabinet, on its first formation under the direction of Sir John A. Macdonald, he preferred to waive them successively in favour of Sir Edward Kenny and Hon. Joseph Howe, in order that the new administration might be as fully representative of creeds and classes as possible. It was, accordingly, not until June, 1870, that he took

office, his first seat in the Cabinet being that of President of the Privy Council, which he held for the next two years. He then was Minister of Inland Revenue until February, 1873, when he became Minister of Customs, and continued so until November of the same year, when the administration went out of power.

The three years whose history has thus been outlined were full of activity on Sir Charles' part, and he left his impress upon the statute book in the form of more than one enactment of national importance and benefit. Among these were the Weights and Measures Act, at first regarded with much hostility, but which has proved itself a boon of exceeding value, and the law prohibiting the importation into, and the sale of liquors throughout the vast North-West Territories,— "a Maine law," covering a wider extent of territory than any statute of its kind that ever was passed, or probably ever will be so long as grass grows and water runs.

Of all the measures passed by this parliament, the greatest is, beyond doubt, that concerning the Canadian Pacific Railroad, with which wonderful undertaking no name is more closely connected than Sir Charles'. The North-West Territories and the province of British Columbia having been added to the Dominion, thus uniting the whole of British North America into one vast domain, the biggest by far of Britain's colonial possessions, the Liberal-Conservative administration, for so it had been called since Confederation, determined to make it a real and practical union, instead of a merely legislative one, and, to accomplish this, took steps for the construction of the most gigantic work ever ventured upon by a nation numbering little more than four millions all told.

At the outset, as may be easily imagined, tremendous difficulties presented themselves, and before long these brought about the downfall of the administration, and the return of their opponents to power under the leadership of the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie.

This happened in November, 1863, and from thence until October, 1878, Sir Charles, although retaining his seat in the House, devoted himself to the practice of his profession both at Ottawa and Toronto, finding time, however, to take an active part in political life, both inside the House and among the constituencies. The Liberals had an overwhelming majority, but this did not daunt his courage, nor dash his hopefulness in the least. He was the financial critic of the oppo-

sition and the leader in all questions relating to the Canadian Pacific Railway, and he suffered nothing to pass unchallenged that seemed to him to call for criticism or condemnation.

It was during this sojourn in the cold shades of opposition, that Sir John A. Macdonald conceived the new fiscal policy, generally called the National Policy, which, being strenuously advocated by his supporters from one end of the country to the other, so took possession of the minds of the people that, at the general election of 1878, the Liberal-Conservatives came back to power with nearly as large a majority as their opponents had had after 1873. The majority was none too large, however, for the Government had to fulfil their pledges in regard to protection and for the construction of the great railway.

On resuming office, Sir Charles became Minister of Railways, so that henceforth the burden of the work and the brunt of the conflict in connection with the carrying out of the Government's railway policy fell upon his shoulders, which, happily, however, were quite broad enough and strong enough to bear the strain with ease. The original plan had been that the Canadian Pacific Railway should be built by a company aided by large grants of land and money ; but some portions of the proposed line were obviously so costly to build and would be so unprofitable to operate, that the Government thought it best to assume the construction of these portions, and, accordingly, in the year 1881, Sir Charles was enabled to introduce and have passed an Act granting a charter to a company composed of Canadian, British and European capitalists, who were willing to undertake the completion of what has been well called "the Queen's Highway from the Atlantic to the Pacific."

Two other very important measures relating to the railway, which were passed subsequently, but may be referred to here, were the Act granting the company a loan of thirty millions dollars, whereby they were enabled to finish their tremendous task some years before the time provided in their contract ; and the arrangements by which their rights of monopoly, acquired under their charter, were surrendered in consideration of the Government guaranteeing an interest of three and one-half per cent, for fifty years, upon fifteen millions dollars' worth of bonds, the proceeds of which were to be employed in certain specified ways.

The railway was built, as has been already stated, some years be-

fore the time stipulated. It has developed and prospered far beyond the utmost expectations of its promotors or its proprietors, and to no man more than to Sir Charles Tupper belongs the credit for this remarkable undertaking.

Nor was his interest confined to the Canadian Pacific Railway Act of 1879, and the Railway subsidies Act of 1883. He opened the way for the extension of the railway system in general, and by doing his best on behalf of the Intercolonial Railway, which unites the maritime provinces with the rest of Canada, succeeded in converting an annual deficit on the operating expenses of about three-quarters of a million dollars into a small, but promising balance on the other side of the ledger.

In the year 1883, Sir Charles Tupper was appointed High Commissioner in Great-Britain for the Dominion of Canada, and, for a year thereafter, performed the duties of that office while still retaining his seat in the Cabinet. But the toil of his dual position proving altogether too onerous, he resigned his place in Parliament in 1884, and, during the next four years, gave his whole attention to the furtherance of the interests of his country in the Old World.

In 1885, he was Executive Commissioner for Canada at the Antwerp Exhibition, and, the following year, at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in London. To the latter, he was also appointed a Royal Commissioner by Her Majesty. In connection with both these exhibitions, but more particularly the latter, he manifested untiring energy and zeal in securing the utmost consideration for Canadian interests, and with such success, that Canada was generally considered to have had the lion's share as regards the accommodation for her exhibits and other important advantages eagerly striven for on such occasions.

A service of commanding merit, that Sir Charles rendered during these years, was the rescue of Canadian cattle from the ban laid upon other live stock by the Imperial Government, in order to protect Great-Britain from the destructive disease known as pleuro-pneumonia, with which American cattle were apt to be infected. The trade in live cattle between Canada and Great-Britain is one of growing extent and increasing value, and the prohibition of their importation by the Mother-Country would be a positive calamity to the Dominion. To prevent such a calamity has been the High Commissioner's con-

stant care, and, on critical occasions, he has not hesitated to go into the cattle pens and personally examine the animals suspected of infection, in order that he might be able, were the suspicion unfounded, to offer the strongest proof of that fact.

In 1887, another general election was announced, and Sir Charles, unwilling to be out of the fight, resigned the High Commissionership, and re-entered the Cabinet as Minister of Finance. He took a very active part in the campaign which resulted in the Liberal-Conservative administration being sustained by a good working majority. He continued to act as Minister of Finance until 1888, and, during his term of office, was responsible for the Customs Act, inaugurating a policy of protection and promotion of the iron and steel manufactures, and the resolutions for the transfer to the Government of certain liabilities of the Montreal Harbour Commissioners, incurred in deepening the channel of the St-Lawrence, and of the liabilities of the Quebec Harbour Commissioners, in connection with the Graving Dock and Harbour at that place.

Also, on returning to London in 1888, he arranged the placing on the market of a loan of £4.000.000 at three per cent interest, being the first colonial loan ever issued at that rate. Yet despite the low rate of interest, so high was Canada's credit, that tenders aggregating twelve millions sterling were received, and the loan was allotted at an average price of £95.1 per cent.

A very high and unusual honour was conferred upon Sir Charles when, toward the close of the year 1887, he was appointed one of Her Majesty's Plenipotentiaries to the Fisheries Conference at Washington, which, early in the following year, resulted in the signing of a treaty for the settlement of matters in dispute between Canada and the United-States in connection with the Atlantic fisheries. On his return to Ottawa, he carried a bill for the ratification of the treaty through the Canadian Parliament, and it was especially in recognition of these services that he was created a Baronet, on the 13th September of that year.

Since May, 1888, Sir Charles has again been High Commissioner in London, finding in the comparative ease of his exalted station opportunity for the recuperation of his health, which had been seriously affected by his arduous services continued through so many years.

Having thus glanced at the most prominent features in the public life of Sir Charles Tupper, it now remains to refer to those personal details which are necessary in order that something like an adequate presentation of the man may be made. The illustration which accompanies this biographical sketch, and which is from a recent and exceedingly accurate photograph, renders any characterization of his countenance unnecessary. Some reference, moreover, has already been made to his figure and carriage.

In regard to manner, he is exceptionally attractive. He is the most accessible of men. No barrier of haughty reserve rings him around like a barbed wire fence. Whether approached on public or private business, he always vouchsafes a ready and courteous hearing, never suggesting by look or word that the visitor is a bore, whose absence is much more desired than his presence. Not only does he hearken, but, if the request be right and proper, and it be in his power to further it, he heeds it ; and his promise, if given, is to be relied on. He has a remarkable memory for faces, and for facts concerning those with whom he is brought into contact. He is of a thoroughly sociable disposition, and knows how to appreciate a good time, although, it need hardly be said, the course of his life has left scant opportunity for leisure.

In the administration of a department, he is prompt, painstaking, and progressive. His correspondence receives scrupulous attention, and he takes care to keep himself posted as to the main details of the work going on under his direction.

As a public speaker, Sir Charles stands in the first rank, whether his rostrum be the "stump," the platform, or his place in Parliament. His oratory is distinctly of the serviceable kind. It is not characterized by smoothly rounded periods, by carefully constructed antitheses, by studiously culled similes and illustrations. Its most prominent feature is strength, strength in thought and strength in word. It may not inaptly be likened to a mountain torrent in full flow, abundant in its volume, irresistible in its onrush, and imposing in its tremendous dash and mighty swirl. He has no superior in Canada as a "stump speaker." His brothers "Bluenoses" are fond of referring to him as the "war-horse of Cumberland," and the phrase tells its own story. When a general election takes place, he throws himself into the fray with an ardour and energy that make opposition

to him a task little short of heroic. Night after night, he will address audiences limited only by the capacity of the place of meeting, and hold their absorbed attention for hour after hour without exhausting either himself or his hearers. His tenacious memory enables him to dispense with notes. He looks straight into the faces of those before him, and stays not his speech until he has delivered himself of what he has to say.

Sir Charles' remarkable facility with figures needs to be noted. He handles the most intricate questions of finance with an ease all the more surprising in view of his professional training. His trenchant attacks upon the budget speeches during the Liberal administrations were always listened to by the House with profound attention, while his own budget speeches, when he had the portfolio of Finance, were considered to worthily compare with the Right Hon. Mr. Gladstone's, in point of lucidity and vital interest.

Concerning the private life of a man whose time and talents have been principally devoted to the services of others, in either a professional or public relation, there necessarily cannot be very much to say. Three years after he had entered upon the practice of his profession, Sir Charles, (then simply Dr. Tupper), was married to Frances-Amelia, daughter of Silas-Hibbert Morse, Esq., of Amherst, a lady of great charm of person and of manner, who has been to him a helpmate in the fullest sense of the term. Four children have been born to them. The eldest, James-Stewart, is a barrister-at-law, practising with much success in Winnipeg, in partnership with Hugh Macdonald, the only son of the veteran Premier of Canada. The second son is the Hon. Charles-Hibbert Tupper, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, and likewise a barrister, who has already established for himself a notable reputation as a public speaker and administrator of an important department. The third son, William Johnson, another barrister, is associated with his eldest brother in practice at Winnipeg. The only daughter, Emma, is the wife of Major-General Cameron, R.A., Commandant of the Royal Military College at Kingston, Ontario. Sir Charles is a most affectionate father, who has always taken the deepest interest in the welfare of his children. Their mutual relations are of the happiest nature, and he has good cause to feel proud of his family.

He has been the recipient of many honours in the course of his

career, outside those which fell to his lot as the direct consequence of political triumphs. From its formation, in 1867, until 1870, he was president of the Canadian Medical Association, declining re-election on becoming Privy Councillor. In the year 1862, the provincial Legislature of Nova-Scotia appointed him a Governor of Dalhousie University. The year of the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in London, 1886, in connection with which his zeal, determination and diplomacy were so signally illustrated for the benefit of Canada, saw the University of Cambridge confer upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, while, on the very same day, the Worshipful Company of Fishmongers presented him with the freedom of their guild. He is also a D.C.L. of Acadia College, Nova-Scotia.

From the Imperial authorities he has received many gratifying proofs of the recognition of his commanding abilities and services. He was nominated a Companion of the Bath on the 29th June, 1867, and a Knight Commander of the Order of St-Michael-and-St-George, on the 24th of May, 1879. He received the Grand-Cross of the same Order on the 1st of February, 1886, and was created a Baronet by patent, dated the 13th September, 1888.

It hardly falls within the province of this necessarily brief biographical sketch to attempt any forecast of Sir Charles Tupper's future. At present it appears very evident the dignity and comparative ease of the high Commissionership to the "toiling and moiling" inseparably connected with the lot of a Minister of the Crown in Canada, although, at the same time, he is ever prompt to respond when the battle-cry is raised, and to take his place among the foremost in the fight.

He possesses exceptional qualifications for the office he now holds. He has a perfect mastery, not only of the political history of the Dominion, as to which indeed he might in truth assert *quorum pars magna fui*, but of her economical history, her resources and her possibilities. Through his experience in the departments of Inland Revenue, Customs, Railways and Finance, he has been intimately acquainted with the conditions of all the problems, upon the happy solution of which the prosperity and progress of the country depend.

To this abundant and well assimilated knowledge, he adds a manner of courtly grace, under which, like the steel hand beneath the velvet glove, lies a will of adamant that, combined with a rare gift of

persuasiveness, enables him almost to command success in any negotiation he undertakes.

He still retains the leadership of his party in the maritime provinces, and, owing to the handsome majorities in support of the present administration, returned in the recent general election, this leadership is of more significance to-day than ever before. By general consent, moreover, he is the heir-apparent to the Premiership of the Dominion. Although he has reached the bound laid down by the Psalmist as the ordinary limit of life, his natural force is but measurably abated, and, were the need to come, there is little doubt that he would be ready to take his place at the elm. However that may turn out, Sir John A. Macdonald, in the meantime, has no more loyal lieutenant nor trusted counsellor, and their mutual relations are, as they always have been, of the most cordial character.

In any event, even though the fates should otherwise decree than that Sir Charles Tupper should crown his remarkable career by becoming Her Majesty's First Minister, he will have achieved far more than sufficient to stamp his name and fame indelibly upon the history of his country, as one of her strongest, wisest, and most loyal statesmen.

J. MACDONALD OXLEY.

Ottawa, 10th May, 1891.

97 Cromwell Road S.W.
May 4th 1891

My dear Mr Oxley,

I am very glad to see that in addition to your official duties, you find time to devote yourself to literary work and that you give so much promise of excellence in that direction. I need not say that coming from the same Province as yourself, and having had the pleasure of bringing you into the public service I follow your course with much interest and pride.

With best wishes for your continued success,

Believe me
Yours faithfully
Charles Tupper

MEN OF THE DAY

HONORÉ MERCIER

HONORÉ MERCIER

It was in 1861. The Reverend Father Larcher, professor of rhetoric in the college of Ste-Mary, at Montreal, had arranged a grand public exhibition on the occasion of some holiday, I forget now what it was.

As a part of the performance, four students in turn were to deliver speeches, each in praise of a different branch of military service; while to a fifth was allotted the task of reviewing the arguments and pronouncing judgment. Buteau Turcotte spoke in praise of the cavalry with that caustic spirit and splendid brilliancy of diction which are now, alas! silent forever; Charles DeLorimier, (to-day a judge of the Superior Court), extolled, with many flights of great eloquence, the merits and importance of the infantry; while Ferréol Dubreuil gave superabundant evidence, as far as I can now remember, of the excellence of the artillery.

I, who came fourth on the list, demonstrated with equal conclusiveness that engineering ranks above all the other branches of the service, and that the absolutely indispensable things are mines, scarps, and counterscarps. The student charged with the duty of summing up and giving judgment, and who sat calm and dignified in the Judge's chair, was Honoré Mercier.

When the last of the four speeches was concluded, Mercier rose, and advancing slowly to the front of the stage, (for we were upon an actual stage), glanced for a few moments about the audience. He was not then the man of powerful build, denoting the strength and repose of maturity, whom we know to-day. In height, he was the same, but he had that youthful slenderness, and that slightly bashful manner which distinguishes every college student.

The situation was, it must be owned, a sufficiently trying one. The impassioned and vibrating tones of DeLorimier's address had created

a profound impression. To gain a hearing after him, and, above all, after the delivery of four long speeches, was no ordinary undertaking. Mercier was perfectly conscious of this, and his first words betrayed a lack of assurance. He had uttered only a few sentences, however, when it became evident that he had regained possession of himself, and, at the same time, taken possession of his audience. Speaking gravely, slowly, but very audibly, he began his summing up, which was clear, succinct, and careful,—putting aside or turning to advantage all obstacles in the way, suppressing extraneous considerations and holding fast by the leading idea, which he never failed to grasp. Gradually, more warmth crept into his voice, without, however, to great a sacrifice of the dignity which the circumstances imposed upon him; and his sonorous words, metallicly clear in their tone, flew like arrows, straight to their mark, in every corner of that large hall. Everyone listened with surprise, mingled with pleasure, to the speaker who, though still but a youth, was already asserting himself with such genuine authority, and who held his way, calmly but surely, towards his goal, with a certainty of aim and a persistency of will that are by no means common.

I cannot remember now which branch of the service gained the day. I think, indeed, that all four of us had our share of the victory. What I do remember is that, when Mercier had concluded his summing up, he had achieved a great and well-earned success, and had already given earnest of a future career of great distinction.

Those of us who have watched his progress since that time know how bountifully he has fulfilled that promise.

Honoré Mercier is the decendant of a French family, who originally settled in the district of Montmagny, and a branch of which, afterwards, took up their abode in the county of Iberville. His father, J. B. E. Mercier, and his mother, Marie-Catherine Laflamme, lived at St-Athanase, where he was born on the 15th of October, 1840.

After completing his course at the college of the Jesuit Fathers, in Montreal, he studied for the Bar, and began the practice of his profession at St-Hyacinthe, in 1865.

He had already, however, some three years before, made his *début* as a journalist, and edited the *Courrier de Saint-Hyacinthe*, which was then devoted to the defence of the political views of Mr. Sicotte, who had gone over to the Opposition. This brief sketch does not

allow of my entering into the details of the political history of that time, in which Mr. Mercier, young as he was, took a very active part. I may say, nevertheless, that as early as 1864, at the commencement of the discussion as to the federation of the provinces, he vigorously combatted that project and was even forced to abandon the *Courrier*, the management of which did not share his views.

In 1866, as confederation, in spite of numerous protests, seemed destined to pass into the region of accomplished fact, Mr. Mercier concluded that all further discussion would be utterly useless. He decided to submit to a trial of the new *régime*, and renewed his connections with the *Courrier*. Subsequently, however, when the maritime provinces revived several questions which had seemed to be finally decided, the young controversialist, becoming discontented with the manner in which those questions were being dealt with, again resigned his position on the paper, and devoted himself almost exclusively to the practice of his profession.

Apart from the reputation which his spirited controversies had gained for him, he had further made himself known by many lectures and speeches which had created much comment.

In 1871, the question of Separate Schools in New-Brunswick, which placed the most precious rights in jeopardy,—brought him again into the arena. He valiantly defended the minority against the attacks of a not over-scrupulous majority, and attempted then, for the first time, to form a National party, which would enable the two great divisions of the Lower-Canadian representatives to unite and fight together on the basis of a common interest. He was one of the most forcible and successful of those who, on the platform and in the press, devoted themselves to the discussion of these great questions, so full of importance to our compatriots whose lot was cast in other provinces.

In 1872, the electors of Rouville returned him to parliament. At the first session, this very question of the New-Brunswick schools was brought before the House by the honourable Mr. Costigan, and gave rise to a long debate. The young member delivered a speech, on the subject, which immediately secured for him a distinguished position in the House. It was not a common occurrence to hear a question treated with such breadth of view, or such skilful tact; and equally rare was the force of logical reasoning, which, elucidating

every point,—dismissing all petty objections and special pleading,—gathered together at last, as into a strong bundle, all the most powerful considerations in support of his contention.

Upon a division being taken, the Government was defeated by 35 votes ; but the head of the Ministry, Sir John A. Macdonald, did not deem it necessary to resign.

A new session was convened in the autumn of the same year, and, as everyone knows, the Ministry resigned in consequence of an episode known as the "Pacific Scandal." The honourable Alexander Mackenzie was called upon to form a new administration.

Mr. Mercier, meanwhile, continued the vigorous campaign which he had undertaken, both from the hustings and in the press. Endowed with an energy and activity no less remarkable than his manifold talents, he was always the first at any post where there was a struggle to be sustained, and gave himself up ungrudgingly, body and soul, to the defence of the cause he had so ardently embraced.

In 1874, the electors of Rouville eagerly pressed him to present himself again as a candidate for their county; but, by an act of patriotism, he withdrew in favour of Mr. Cheval, in order to avoid "splitting" the vote.

In 1878, he contested the election for the county of St-Hyacinthe with Mr. Tellier, who gained it by only 6 votes.

In the spring of 1879, at the time of the lamented death of Mr. Bachand,—a member of the Quebec cabinet and Treasurer of the province,—the Premier, the honourable Mr. Joly, found himself in a position of extreme peril. The loss of one of his ablest lieutenants, and the fact that he had a majority of only one vote in the Legislative Assembly, made it an absolute necessity that he should find some one who could regain the county of St-Hyacinthe, re-establish the majority, and, above all, bring reputation and talent to re-inforce him in the deadly struggle in which the two political parties were engaged.

The Premier's thoughts turned, first and at once, to Mr. Mercier. He was sought out, in the seclusion of his retirement. In spite of his disinclination ever again to re-enter political life, he felt himself compelled to yield to the necessities of the moment, and carried the county by a majority of 304 votes. He was entrusted with the portfolio of Solicitor-General.

From that moment, he threw himself once more into the work with that incomparable energy which he is well known to possess, and prepared the programme of the following session, which was destined to be so stirring in its incidents. It was during this session, (that of 1879), that he dealt with the constitutional question raised by the intervention of the federal government in connection with the action of Lieutenant-Governor Letellier in dismissing his ministers, on the 2nd of March, 1878.

Whatever may be the point of view adopted in forming a judgment on the speech he made on this occasion, it is impossible not to admit that it was one of the most vigorous and powerful addresses ever delivered within the precincts of our Legislative Assembly.

Industry and talent, however, were alike powerless to avert the danger that was impending ; and the reader does not need to be reminded how the Ministry were defeated in the month of October in the same year.

In 1881, Mr. Mercier, worn out by the desperate battles he had fought, and realizing, moreover, the necessity of devoting all his labours to the interests of his family, which circumstances had forced him to neglect, took up his residence in Montreal, and announced his firm determination of abandoning politics, in order that he might give himself up entirely to the practice of his profession. But his career had already been too remarkable, and of too much service to his country, for his retirement to be so readily accepted. His friends in all parts of the province, especially in the districts of Montreal and St-Hyacinthe, opponents as well as fellow-partisans, pressed him to reconsider his decision, and became so urgent that, at last, he was compelled to accede to their wishes. The county of St-Hyacinthe elected him by acclamation.

It was at this period that several conferences were held, in the first instance with Mr. Chapleau, then with Mr. Mousseau, with reference to a coalition, the aim being to give the province new power and impetus by the union of its best elements. Mr. Mercier, indeed, has always manifested this desire to broaden the bases of politics. The two parties, however, were unable to come to an agreement over the concessions they would mutually have had to make.

In 1883, Mr. Mercier was appointed leader of his party in the province.

It is at this point that his real political career begins, and that we see him about to display on a larger stage, or, at any rate, under more varied conditions, the great powers which distinguish him; it is at this point that we find him about to demonstrate his undeniable abilities as a great chief and leader of men. At the head of a phalanx, small in numbers, but devoted in spirit, we find him multiplying his own individuality, and appearing to be present at every point at one and the same time. No subject of discussion seems foreign or unfamiliar to him: finance, statistics, compulsory education, agriculture and colonization, woods and forests, public works, law, constitutional questions, commerce and industries, he launches into them all, and gives evidence at once of the most widespread erudition and of a remarkable faculty of expression. His address during the debate on the speech from the Throne, on the 22nd of January, 1883, and those which he delivered on similar occasions in subsequent years, present strikingly effective passages, which give a ready idea of the diversity and the amazing fecundity of his talents.

I would gladly introduce here some extracts from these powerful oratorical efforts, but it would be impossible to do so without giving a certain political colouring to this biographical sketch, which I am, above all things, anxious to avoid. Read, however, (it matters not which you choose), his speeches on the New-Brunswick schools' question, on the rebellion of the *Métis* in the North-West, on the Riel question, on the restitution of the Jesuits' estates, on the autonomy of the provinces, etc.: you will find in them all the same breadth of view, the same vigorous spirit, the same wealth of information which enables him to grasp the subject in its entirety, and still not to miss consideration of a single detail.

Listen to him as he deals with the question of the Jesuits' estates; I take a passage at random:

"The rights of conquest were pleaded in justification of taking possession. Such a declaration was a direct violation of the terms agreed upon in the articles of capitulation and in the treaty of Paris. If the principle laid down in this claim to possession be a just principle, in natural law and international law, it must be just not only in the case of religious corporations, but also in the case of private parties. Now, Mr. Speaker, what a cry, and what a just cry of indignation would have been uttered by any inhabitant of this province

had his property been confiscated after the conquest! What, think you, would our honest *habitants* have done, if, by virtue of the 'right of conquest' it had been said to them: 'We are going to take possession of your goods; we are going to take possession of these lands, which belong to the Crown by right of conquest?' There would have been a prolonged outburst of grief and protest throughout the whole province. That despairing cry would have been heard in Europe, and, in spite of the decadence of the French government at that time, it would have been heeded by France, and France would have said: 'You are violating the treaty of Paris and the articles of capitulation; you have no right, by virtue of the conquest, to confiscate the property of private individuals.' And, if such a thing cannot be done where there are no treaties, far less should it be done where there are treaties.

"What could not be done against mere private individuals, against men who, in the last resort, could defend themselves, take up arms and proclaim their grievances, find protection in public meetings and initiate a political movement; what could not have been done against men placed in these circumstances, might have been accomplished against poor and defenceless priests, against men who had devoted their whole lives to the cause of civilization, and whose predecessors had penetrated through the country from end to end, bedewing it with their blood with such heroic devotion. Whatever it may have been rightful to do against the Jesuits, it would have been equally rightful to do against every inhabitant of this province. But, in this, we find neither right nor justice, and when, in 1800, it was declared, in that claim of possession, that these properties were taken 'by right of conquest,' a right was invoked which had no existence. The articles of capitulation were violated, and the treaty of Paris was violated, and the rights of men were violated.

"At that time, as to-day, the ancient barbaric law of conquest had become obsolete. That is to say that then, as now, the conquest of a country conferred only the right of superior domain, and not that of property. . . . . And, to-day, the conquest of a nation gives the victors only the sovereignty, or the right of government, that is, the right to receive the revenues and to take possession of all public property. But private property is respected, and the liberty of the subject is not outraged.

"Let me see a conqueror who, in our day, dare pretend that, because he has taken possession of a country by virtue of a temporary victory, he may seize upon the property of its citizens, throw them into slavery, and blot out from our codes those glorious pages which have been inscribed there by Christianity."

As I have already said, Mr. Mercier, in the public career which he has so far achieved, has entered into every subject and dealt with every question which is of interest to the country. His splendid monograph on the province of Quebec affords an excellent proof of this assertion. The subject, however, which has always claimed his attention, above all others, and which has constantly been the subject of his keenest solicitude, has been education,—the instruction of the people,—widespread, and, as far as possible, brought within the reach of everyone. In nearly all the speeches which he has delivered, the articles which he has written, or the lectures which he has given, he has endeavoured to bring forward this pre-eminently vital question, and has seldom failed to invest it with the importance it actually possesses, or to throw it into the prominence it so justly deserves.

Upon the establishment of the schools of art and industry, in 1881, he strongly supported the project of the government, and delivered a speech, on the subject, which was remarkable in every respect.

"The first duty of our legislatures," he said, "is to spread abroad primary instruction, to make it penetrate into the most remote of our rural districts, and to overcome the opposition or indifference of parents in certain conditions of life, towards insisting upon the duty of attending school."

On another occasion, he expressed himself thus: "Elementary education is the prime necesity in a constitutional country. As Girardin says, the education and the constitution of a country must be brought into harmony.

"We give only $160.000 to elementary schools, and $70.000 to what is called higher education. I admire and respect our classical colleges, which we owe to the devotion of pious ecclesiastics, who were true lovers of their country, and I desire in no degree to detract from their reputation or their merits; but I oppose a system which is neither just, nor wise. The common people are those, above all others, whom we should strive to educate. The rich can protect

themselves unaided. It is to the children of the poor that we should extend the benificent hand of education, to defend them against the dangers that encompass them, to lift them off the squalor and misery which are so likely to quench their dawning intelligence, and to open wide to them the gates of the future, and aid them in the attainment of honourable positions in life."

Elsewhere I find him saying: "Certain branches of knowledge, beautiful and desirable as they are in themselves, would be of little service to our manufacturers, merchants, and artisans; and these sciences, interesting though they be, would not tend greatly towards the advancement of those who are willing to accept them as sufficient, in our day, and especially in our Americanized towns."

Again, further on: "This reflected glory which is shed upon us by our connection with the Old World, imposes new duties upon us, among the first of which we should place the obligation of arousing the populace from their lethargy, and of bringing within their reach the benefits of education. Ignorance is poverty, education is wealth; ignorance means slavery, education means liberty. It is the mother's duty to nurse the child which she has brought into the world; it is the father's duty to provide it with daily bread; the duty of society is to educate it. And what is this populace whom it is incumbent on us to instruct? What, but *the people*, the real people of our land? Those who work, the labourers and the artisans, the foster-fathers of the human race, those who construct, those who sow, but who, alas! do not always reap. To them let us open, and open wide, the doors of the temple which spreads its beneficent light over the world, and let us make sure that that light shall penetrate into even the humblest of humble homes."

In another place, he says: "Let us cover the surface of our province with school houses; let us make them numerous, tasteful, comfortable, so that our children may love to see them. Let us surround them with trees and with flowers, so that the young people, who are the hope of our land, may know, (to adopt the expression of a philosopher), that 'education is the rich man's ornament and the poor man's wealth.'"

He expresses himself frankly and boldly in favour of compulsory education:

"There is no use in ignoring the fact," he says, "that compulsory

education is a problem which, one day or another, is sure to force itself upon the attention of all democratic communities like our own. Fortunate are those countries which foresee the advent of this problem; for, to foresee it is to have already begun to solve it, and means exemption, in the future, from many difficulties and much agitation."

Elsewhere he demands that, in the arrangement of courses of study, more room should be given to political education: "How can you expect that the education of a child will prepare him for the great and noble part he will afterwards have to play, under representative governments like our own, as a voter, unless he is taught the principles and working of the Constitution by which he is ruled, unless he is instructed in the rights which it will be his to exercise, and the duties which it will be his to fulfil, unless he is acquainted with the dangers,—political, economical and social,—which will one day beset him, if he has not been put in a position to vote with intelligence and discrimination on the men and the affairs of his country?"

With the teacher himself he is also in full sympathy: "The title of 'teacher,'" he says, "is a title of nobility, and should be sufficient to carry with it that of elector. The man who is fit to educate citizens is fit to be a citizen himself. By elevating the position of the teacher, you will elevate the school."

Whenever he finds occasion to revert to the subject, he never fails to express the same broad, lofty, and pregnant ideas. This, of all the different departments of the public service, is the one that makes the strongest claim upon his solicitude.

He has, moreover, proved the sincerity of his views by recently founding, and endowing so generously, those free night-schools, which have already accomplished so much good and which are destined to effect much more.

We have now reached an epoch, in Mr. Mercier's life, which forms, so to speak, the point of departure in a new career: I allude to the rebellion of the *Métis* in the North-West under the leadership of their chief, Louis Riel, the latter's trial, his sentence to death, and the execution of that sentence.

There is no necessity to enter here into the details of that drama, still so fresh in the memory of the whole country. Let us merely recall the fact that, from one end of the province to another, there arose a tremendous cry of indignation, when it became known that, in this

land of glorious liberty and in an enlightened epoch such as we live in, the authorities had decided to punish, and had punished with death, a man who was guilty of a purely political offence; a man almost irresponsible for his actions, as he had already been confined for a long while in a lunatic asylum.

Mr. Mercier was one of the first to raise his voice in protest, and to call upon the people to put aside party considerations and unite in that cry of rebuke.

A whole population rose to support him, and he literally held the supreme power in his hands. It was at this juncture that he performed one of the noblest actions, perhaps, in his career, and made one of those generous sacrifices which leave their mark upon a whole life. A leader was required to command this new army in its entrance upon a new field of action. Mr. Mercier was, as a matter of course, selected for this post of honour; but he chose to efface himself, and generously offered the leadership to Mr. Chapleau. Such an alliance would undoubtedly have formed the representatives of our province into a body that would have been able to exercise a preponderating influence. As we know, however, the offer was not accepted.

During the session of 1886, on May 7th, Mr. Mercier delivered a speech upon the North-West and Riel questions, which was one of the most eloquent pleas ever heard in any of our legislative assemblies. This address, with its wealth of information and its irresistible logic, combined with its thrilling fervour, produced an extraordinary sensation. But Mr. Mercier did not feel that this completed his duties.

The provincial elections were announced to take place in the autumn of the same year. He lost no time in beginning his campaign, in order to prepare the ground.

Rarely had there been seen such remarkable zeal and activity as he displayed, aided, as they were, by an ability and tact which were never at fault. Let it be sufficient to say that, during this campaign, Mr. Mercier went through every electoral district in the province, and delivered ninety-three great speeches.

The result was such as might have been foreseen.

On the 16th of September, 1886, Mr. Mercier emerged from the conflict with a majority.

In the month of January, 1887, on the assembling of the legislature, he was called upon to form a ministry, all the members of which,

(those, at least, who belonged to the Legislative Assembly), were re-elected by acclamation.

Since that time, Mr. Mercier has set himself to the work of fulfilling the programme which he had formulated. He has brought to the execution of his task that capacity for labour, that tenacity, and that perspicacity which so markedly distinguish him.

Space does not allow of my passing in review the whole of that programme. I may be allowed, however, to single out for special mention, among all the other important incidents and noticeable laws it contained, the inter-provincial conference of 1887, at which several of the various provinces arrived at an understanding that they would unite and act together, in order to protect their own interests by every constitutional method when they were found to be in conflict with the central authority.

The settlement of the Jesuit question, so difficult of solution and pending for so many years past, is, perhaps, the most remarkable of Mr. Mercier's achievements.

In truth, in a province such as our own, swarming with men of different races and creeds, it seemed almost impossible to break away from what was an accomplished fact, and to return to true justice, without wounding susceptibilities which may be easily understood and readily explained.

Nevertheless, the problem was solved; and now, in spite of vain attempts towards the resuscitation of movements on certain points, the solution is accepted, even by those who originally appeared most hostile to it.

The evening schools have already been referred to. In the establishment of these schools, there lay a broad-minded and patriotic conception, which our people grasped from the outset. As a consequence, they had not been established for two years before the number of pupils was more than trebled, and it became necessary to inaugurate new classes to meet the pressing demands that came from all quarters.

Another measure which directly interests our people, by aiding in the colonization of our lands and by helping to prevent our fellow-countrymen from emigrating to the United-States, is the law which grants a lot of one hundred acres of land to fathers or mothers of families who have twelve children living. In a country like our own

and with the prodigious fecundity of our race, this law is destined to produce great and lasting results.

The foundation of a prize for agricultural merit is also an important measure, which will assist to a remarkable degree in shaking our farmers to some extent out of their lethargy and making them abandon their routine methods.

At the first district competition, which included eight counties, the first prize, a gold medal, was won by Mr. Champagne, of St-Eustache, an old man of over eighty years of age. This medal, and the other prizes, were presented with great ceremony on the 23rd of December, at the legislative buildings, in the presence of His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, His Eminence the Cardinal Taschereau and all the dignitaries of the government.

Some of the important acts of the session which has just terminated should, properly, also be mentioned here, such as those affecting railways, lunatic asylums, and manufactures ; as well as the appropriation for the branch of the Laval university in Montreal and the final settlement of that burning question. Lack of space, however, compels me to be brief.

If, in conclusion, the reader desires to form a general estimate of the talents of Mr. Mercier,—talents which, incontestably, wield a distinct power among us,— he will find, in the first place, a very remarkable readiness of perception, a faculty of swiftly and clearly comprehending the *ensemble* of any set of facts, and a singular skill in picking out the main features of a question and discarding all subsidiary considerations. Add to this a phenomenal fund of information, together with the impressive calmness of conscious power, a diction at once correct, concise, and moving in the extreme, and it will be easy to understand the effect which the combination of all these qualities, as a debater and orator, produces upon an audience.

Here, moreover, is the verdict, upon Mr. Mercier, of one who ranked among the ablest men in France and who left brilliant traces of his brief stay among us :

" Mr. Mercier's eloquence is made up entirely of sustained force, of tenacity, and of logical power. It does not claim its origin from subtle and harmonious Athens ; but one may surmise that it would not have disgraced the Roman senate in the stern and sturdy days of those virile orations which were the outcome of the austere genius of

the ancient republic, and the whole secret of which a Cato did not carry with him to the tomb.

"To appreciate him, he should be heard on one of those great occasions when the orator surpasses himself and reveals his whole power.

"There is then felt to be a commanding influence in his broad eloquence, (somewhat deliberate and sonorous though it be), which crushes one after another the arguments of his opponent, captivates the attention of the least attentive or the most prejudiced of his hearers, and, in spite of themselves, gains the mastery over the passions of hostile audiences."

And again, elsewhere:

"Recent events have demonstrated, in a manner which surpasses even the expectations of his friends, to what an eminent degree Mr. Mercier possesses the qualities of a political leader: the tact, the decision, the clear-sightedness, the wide outlook of the statesman, who sees and faces, beyond the success of to-day, the requirements of to-morrow; the fidelity which inspires confidence in all hearts, and which makes all alliances durable. But what was universally seen and understood from the very first, was that Mr. Mercier was essentially a popular leader.

"No one excels, as he does, in appealing to the sentiments of the people, in convincing them, in magnetizing them. Others may, perhaps, have been able to throw more brilliancy into the task, and so to evoke more enthusiasm of an ephemeral kind. Mr. Mercier is not satisfied with seduction and cajolery; he persuades and convinces. He does not limit himself to appearing in the counties and there gaining applause. After having triumphed on the hustings, by the penetrating fervour of his eloquence and the virile force of his logic, he gains the victory over one mind after another, disciplines his party, and organizes it for victory.

"One has only to look at his massive figure, his face, full of power, of frankness and of resolution, his features, so expressive in their type, which seems to have retained something of the stamp of the Roman medals, to feel, at first glance, that one is in presence of a strong and influential individuality. When one has penetrated deeper, and has learned to detect and appreciate, beneath the apparent stiffness and severity of the orator's style, his warmth of heart, his

spontaneity of soul, his affability of character, and, (permit me to use the word), that real *bonhomie* which is to be found at its best only when allied with force of character; then one is not surprised at the reputation and influence which Mr. Mercier has been able to gain among the people.

"There is, moreover, in addition to this close sympathy between him and the popular heart, another characteristic which fitly caps the favours with which nature has endowed him. Mr. Mercier is, before everything and above everything else, a French-Canadian. He is, in the strongest sense of the expression, a son of his native land. All the generous sentiments which stir the hearts of our people find a strong echo in his own. The people felt this, as by instinct, and have not found themselves mistaken.

"In Mr. Mercier, the patriot comes first, the party-leader afterwards."

In *physique*, Mr. Mercier is of a good figure, and above the average height. His head is well poised, his hair black, and his face intelligent and very agreeable, bearing, (as says the writer from whom I have just quoted), something of the stamp of a Roman coin. His eyes, though quick to flash fire, have, as a rule, that calm, profound and far-away expression which one sees in those of a captain of a vessel as he searches the horizon. He has only recently celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his birth; but he does not look more than forty years of age. His voice is sonorous, powerful, and carries far and clear. His physical characteristics well reflect those of his moral nature: harmony and power.

Mr. Mercier has held the office of *bâtonnier-général* of the Bar of the province, and has twice occupied that of *bâtonnier* of the district of Montreal. He bears the Grand-Cross of the Order of St-Gregory-the-Great, is an officer of the Legion of Honour, and a D.C.L. of Laval university; and he has just received from His Holiness Leo XIII the title of Count, for himself and his direct descendants.

His career, so far, has been rich in achievement; but he is still young and full of energy. Great things yet lie before him to accomplish; and he will accomplish them.

NAPOLÉON LEGENDRE.

Quebec, 15th May, 1891.

(Translated by Arthur W. Gundry.)

128

Mon cher Lusignan

Viens donc souper
avec nous sans cérémonie à
six heures –

Je me fais fort si
je le veux de venir souper,
vers fort une petite oreille,
vers 7 heures.

à Toi

Amédé Mercier

lundi après midi
25 oct. 88

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Ninth Series:

His Em. CARDINAL TASCHEREAU

By Hon. A. B. Routhier

Tenth Series:

SIR OLIVER MOWAT

By J. Francis Waters

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. Box No. 1579, Montreal

310215
29. 1. 35

PUBLISHERS:

The Montreal Paper Mills Company

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

MEN OF THE DAY

CARDINAL TASCHEREAU

CARDINAL TASCHEREAU

Every country has its privileged families which seem destined to hold a prominent position in the ranks of society.

This distinction that attaches to particular names is not the result of chance; it is better explained as a mission confided by Providence to certain families as to individuals, and justified by heredity of talent and virtue.

Such is the family of His Eminence Cardinal Taschereau, one of the oldest and most distinguished in Canada.

The head of this family in our country was Thomas Jacques Taschereau, who came from Touraine and settled here early in the eighteenth century. In the year 1736, he obtained the grant of a seigniory in the vicinity of the Chaudière river.

At Quebec, in 1728, he married Maria Fleury-d'Eschambault, the grandchild of Joliette, the renowned discoverer of the Mississippi.

He died in 1749, leaving eight children, all of whom, with the exception of Gabriel Elzéar, died on their return to France. Gabriel left four children; the youngest, Jean Thomas, married Marie Panet, daughter of the honourable Antoine Panet, first president of the old parliament of Canada.

Jean Thomas was named judge, and, having shown marked ability on the bench for some years, succumbed to an attack of cholera in 1832.

His two children shed a lustre on the name that he did not live to enjoy. One of these, the honourable Jean Taschereau, is a retired judge of the superior court; and the other, the subject of this sketch.

Cardinal Elzéar Alexandre Taschereau was born at Ste. Marie de la Beauce, at the seigniorial manor of the family, on the 17th February, 1820.

At the early age of eight years, he entered the Quebec seminary

and finished with the highest honours his classic studies when only sixteen. Immediately afterwards, he left for Europe in company with M.l'abbé Holmes.

Before he was seventeen years of age, he became an ecclesiastic in Rome.

One can readily understand the nature of the sentiments that a prolonged sojourn in the city of the popes must have inspired in the bosom of this young levite, and the strength of the ties that must have formed to bind the sympathies of a heart, pure and exalted as his mother Church.

The illustrious abbé Guéranger was in Rome at this time, advocating the re-establishment of the Benedictine order in France. Young Taschereau, who made his acquaintance, showed a desire to enter an institution so suitable to his natural taste for a life of retirement and study.

But God had reserved him for a different *rôle* in his own country. M. l'abbé Holmes induced him to defer the execution of his pious design until he should return home and consult with his relations. The result was that he modified his intention and entered the seminary of Quebec, where, however, he led a life little different from that of a Benedictine.

Having finished his theological studies with the same brilliancy that marked his progress in the classics, he was ordained a priest on the 10th September, 1842.

From this period he became more and more identified with the history of the seminary of Quebec. For him it was a paternal mansion; and no one could speak more eloquently of its family, having successfully performed the duties of a son, a brother, and a father.

In view of this close relationship with the seminary, we are not surprised to learn from his biographer, Mgr. Têtu, that he has written its history at length, though still unpublished,—"a labour of love" that must have inspired a dual affection,—the filial and the fatherly.

Up to 1871, when he was raised to the archiepiscopacy, he never quitted his beloved retreat but for a short time and for urgent reasons,— once, to take charge of Irish immigrants who lay fever-stricken at Grosse Isle, where he caught the contagion himself and narrowly escaped death; and, on another occasion, when he betook

himself to the Eternal City to study the Canon law, whence he returned with a doctor's diploma.

In the seminary, he alternately taught rhetoric, philosophy, dogmas, ethics, and Canon law. All his old pupils are loud in their praise of his scientific knowledge,—of the precision and lucidity that characterized his method of teaching. At the same time, the council of the seminary was careful to invest him with every office of responsibility and honour.

He was one of the founders of the Laval university, in whose prosperity he takes the liveliest interest. His attachment to it is all the deeper because of the many annoyances and anxieties it has caused him, as the heart of the parent holds in especial tenderness the most wayward of its children.

For thirty years and odd he has been the most prominent figure connected with the seminary,—sharing all its pleasures and its pains, its triumphs and its reverses. He has been unsparing of his time and energies in its defence; undertaken transatlantic journeys, voluminous correspondence, compilation of memoirs, polemics, pastoral letters, and mandements; and if the results have not always materialized as he wished, it was owing to no fault of his, as he neglected nothing that might advance the magnificent work he had in view.

No more painful ordeal could have been imposed on him than that which summoned him to leave this fond retreat for the archiepiscopacy. He regarded the dignity of the more exalted position as an inadequate compensation for the loss of the contentment and happiness which were his in the humbler one; and few, if any, will feel disposed to question the sincerity of these words of his mandement: "We take God to witness that we never desired or intrigued for this awful charge, of whose dangers and responsibilities, to-day more than ever, we feel keenly conscious."

When the trying moment arrived for him to take his last farewell of the peaceful roof that had sheltered him so many years, he seemed to break down, the few words he spoke causing the deepest emotion.

"It has always been to me," he said, "a fond and agreeable sight to witness the reunions of the large family that met in the seminary of Quebec, in the Laval university, and the college of Lévis, over which Providence willed that I should preside as superior and rector. In these haunts of study and retirement I always felt that loving

hearts beat in unison with mine,—that we formed but one body and one soul,—united in the common desire to champion the cause of Church and State, an object that, we recognized, would be subserved by ceding to some the right to command and instruct, —to others, the duty of obedience and study as an indispensable preparation to fit them for carrying out the behests of Providence. Must, then, these affectionate ties be sundered in a moment?

"Nigh forty-three years ago, a diminutive school boy, aged eight years and six months, for the first time donned his coat and hastened with his books under his arm to the seminary of Quebec, there to begin a course of classics. Nine years later, after travelling through Europe, he entered the grand seminary and studied theology. After five years, he officiated for the first time at the altar as a priest.

"Such is the early history of my life. The venerable directors of the seminary, who were good enough to make use of my services, with one exception, sleep the sleep of the just, and enjoy their reward for serving that institution well and faithfully. Their kindness of heart in all that concerned my unworthy self no words can describe, and sorely grieved I was to see them disappear, one after the other, from this earthly scene.

"My twenty-nine years of priesthood have been as happy as can be expected in this vale of tears, passed, as they were, in the shelter of those dear old walls constructed two centuries since by Mgr. de Laval. Thus, you see, I spent more of the fifty years that have streaked my hair with grey in the seminary than in the home of my childhood.

"Alas! once more I am constrained to desert an abode where I was blest with the society of devoted fathers, affectionate brothers, and grateful youth who ever repaid me a hundred-fold by their sweet docility for any little good I may have done them. I would have wished to live, to die, to mingle my ashes with those who, in life, were my trusted guides and masters.

"Sad is the fate of the sons of Adam! Too often do their most legitimate aspirations prove illusory. Unfortunately for myself, I have all along taught with too much emphasis the necessity of obedience to think now of escaping its obligations myself."

It is difficult to peruse the foregoing narrative without emotion; but more touching far and sweetly tender were the words he addressed

to the pupils of the little Seminary when they came before him to offer their congratulations on his elevation to the archiepiscopal throne :

"Formerly," he began, "I owned a beautiful garden which I lovingly cultivated in common with trusty friends ; no thoughts of elsewhere could drag me from the cherished spot ; I loved to promenade its peaceful walks ; to watch the opening of the nascent roses that the return of each scholastic season caused to expand, that the warm rays of study, alternating with the grateful dews of piety, little by little made to ripen into salutary fruit.

"One morning, whose dawn I must be pardoned for regarding as other than auspicious, these tidings were brought without any previous warning : Your garden has been enlarged into the dimensions of a vast territory, into a diocese, in fact into a whole province !

"My answer was : *Fiat voluntas!* But my little garden will still be all in all to me and I to it. It was there that the divine Providence first placed me, an humble plant destined to take root and fed by the sap of benevolence. The fibres of my being have struck too deeply into its soil to be eradicated without endangering my very existence. Bowing to the force of necessity, I am willing to become a gigantic tree, o'erspreading with its umbrageous foliage the surrounding country, provided my little garden be near me, under the protection of my branches, to cheer me, in return, with its fruits and flowers."

From my knowledge of the various known styles of sacred eloquence, and I flatter myself I have some acquaintance with the subject, I can recall nothing more happy in conception, pathetic in sentiment, or more picturesquely descriptive than this admirable discourse. Neither St. Francois d'Assise, the poet of nature, nor St. Francois de Sales, the florid exponent of the sentiments, has ever written anything to surpass it for beauty and *naïveté*.

The episcopacy was not likely to be the last step which our eminent compatriot should take on the road to preferment.

After fifteen years of incessant toils and struggles, apostolical visitations and voyages, undertaken in the interests of education and the Church, he was found worthy of a grander distinction still, that of the Cardinalate.

Universal rejoicing followed close on an event unparalleled in the

history of Canada. The press of all shades of opinion, of all creeds and nationalities in the community, vied in the warmth of their felicitations, conveyed to the recipient of an honour so exalted, and to the Sovereign Pontiff for so signal a mark of his favour.

To celebrate the occasion, festivities were inaugurated on a scale of grandeur never before witnessed in Quebec. The investiture of the insignia of the Cardinalate and of the barretta gave rise to the most imposing solemnities and wide-spread rejoicing. All classes, in all parts of the land, wished to be represented at these festivities and to participate in the general jubilation. The streets wore a holiday appearance, flags and decorations were everywhere displayed in the gayest profusion; the city was brilliantly illuminated; whilst the procession that wended its way through the old city of Champlain was conducted with unprecedented pomp and magnificence. The *éclat* of the grand proceedings and the dignity of him in whose honour they were instituted, were embalmed in the choicest music, poetry, and eloquence.

In fact, a description of the splendid sights and scenes manifested on this occasion, sights and scenes whose memory, those who beheld them, will never forget, filled a volume of three hundred pages.

The festivities were brought to a close by a grand banquet, in the course of which the new Prince of the Church made an address teeming with original ideas. He pictured, as in a dream, St. John the Baptist conversing with Mgr. de Laval and telling him of the grand future that awaited the land he was about to adopt as his own. We shall quote from the address, as delivered, some passages:

"Behold," said Canada's patron saint to Mgr. de Laval, "behold those rocks crested by an impregnable citadel; there behold the city which shall receive your ashes two centuries hence. Contemplate its many abodes of virtue and science. Do you see those massive buildings? They are your seminary and the university which shall proudly bear your name. List to the accents of universal rejoicing that echo throughout the length and breadth of Canada on the accession of your fifteenth successor to the people. Let us participate in the general joy!

"Seated around him in the banquet hall, behold the magnates of civil power, distinguished prelates, a numerous priesthood and con-

vivialists of every race and sect, uniting their prayers in gratitude for the honour conferred on Canada.

"This country, to-day so insignificant, inhabited only by a handful of scattered Canadians, shall then extend from ocean to ocean its boundless territories belted by rails of steel reverberating to the thunder of palatial vehicles swept along at lightning speed by fire and steam. Without enjoying complete independence, Canada shall possess all its privileges; and the immortal Pontiff who shall occupy St. Peter's chair shall encircle it in the rays of celestial light, emanating from the brow of one of its favoured children whom he shall select for the honour and responsibility of watching with him over the welfare of the universal Church.

"In those days the British Empire, on whose possessions the sun never sets, shall acknowledge the sway of a Sovereign justly revered by Her countless subjects for Her many virtues, high sense of justice, and goodness of heart, qualities that must endear Her to all as a mother to Her children.

"May Her days be prolonged as a boon to their affections!

"Hardly had John the Baptist, who is more Canadian than the Canadians themselves, uttered these loyal words, so consonant to Canadian feelings, than a cannon shot announced that the port was reached, Mgr. de Laval awoke from a vision, as extraordinary as it was consoling, and made preparations to take possession of a land that became his own.

"I have finished my narrative; it is for you to appreciate it, and for me to thank you for your kind attention to its recital."

Several months subsequent to his installation as Cardinal, our Archbishop left for the Eternal City, where he received from the hands of His Holiness himself the last insignia of his new dignity, the barretta. This was his eighth journey to the See of St. Peter. Since then, Cardinal Taschereau has continued to lead a tranquil, useful, holy life, such as befits his station.

Although in his seventy-first year, he has no thought of resting on his oars; he shows as much activity as he did in the bloom of manhood. For him every hour of the day has its allotted duties, comprising acts of piety, study, and the administration of his diocese.

Now that we have some knowledge of his general life, let us study his character and labours more closely.

It was a common remark in former ages, that the world belonged to the silent. But in this our age of parliaments and newspapers, the world and its empire seem to be controlled by the loudest talkers; and yet, the remark has some foundation in truth even now; for if you but more closely observe the men and measures that revolve before you every day, you shall be convinced that those whose influence is most felt in the world are not men who talk the most.

Cardinal Taschereau is one who speaks but little, in fact, he is noted for his strict adherence to the axiom that says, "Silence is golden." One of his *grands-vicaires* informed me that he drove in the same carriage with him from St.-Michel de Bellechasse to Lévis, and not a single word passed their lips. "It was a new experience for me," said my informant, "and I did not care to interrupt it. Our silence lasted until we reached our destination."

Doubtlessly in this he has taken for his prototype that bishop whose eulogy St. Ignace summed up in these words: "*Quanto taciturniorem videritis episcopum, tanto magis eum revereminí.* The more silent a bishop is, the more deserving is he of respect."

This habit of silence, of course, by giving the prelate an air of austerity, is calculated to impress people with the idea that he is not over social. But his most intimate acquaintances declare that he is fond of company so long as it does not interfere with his plans and studies. He even courts the society of others in his moments of relaxation.

A fund of good nature lies hidden under his austere demeanour. He is disposed to be gay at times and heartily laughs at a well-turned joke. But his gayety is innocent, and his language the language of *naiveté*. This trait he inherits in common with St. Francois de Sales. Needless to explain the difference between this sort of *naiveté* and that of Lafontaine. In all his gayety he never forgets that he is a priest; and though he frequently indulges in laughter, his laughter is never alloyed by sneers.

One of the most distinguishing features of his character is frankness. He is incapable of disguising his thoughts. When he thinks that silence is better than speech, he is reticent, no very hard task for him.

With his love of silence he betrays a kindred feeling for peace; thus illustrating how odd is the destiny of man; for, whilst abhorring

war, few bishops have had to fight so many battles. Owing to circumstances independent of his will, his episcopacy has been troubled by a series of difficulties, ecclesiastical and politico-religious. But in every instance the triumph of what he conceived to be the right was his ruling passion.

But although a lover of peace himself, he comes of a family militant. When raised to the Cardinalate, however, he adopted a device which clearly defines his ideas on this point: "*In fide, spe et charitate certandum.* In faith, hope and charity alone must we fight." Such is his motto.

It would be premature to sit in judgment now on the merits of the controversies that a sense of duty compelled him to undertake. All that need be remarked is that the Holy See decided most frequently in his favour. He ever betrayed an ardent desire, even in the very heat of contention, to bring peace to the Church, cheerfully following the rule laid down by St. Augustin: "*Pro pace Christi episcopi debent esse, aut debent non esse.* The duty of bishops is to establish peace amongst the faithful, else, they should not be bishops."

But peace is not always cheap at any price. There are things that cannot be sacrificed on its altar, things whose defence justly leads to war. Hence has this man of peace been forced into many fights. Yet critics have charged that he is not bellicose enough, that he courted peace on any terms. And in truth there was a period when it occurred to ourselves that his antipathy to polemics was a mistake, was injurious rather than judicious.

Such was my opinion when the hot blood of youth still coursed my veins; but the sober thoughts of manhood have cooled the ardour of my earlier years and convinced me how serious a matter it is to discern when to be silent and when to speak. At one period of my life, I regarded toleration as a weakness; but subsequent experience has taught me that, when properly exercised, toleration is a force. To risk what we have in quest of what we have not, is evidence of censurable temerity. Toleration and moderation, one would imagine, are virtues essentially episcopal. "*Episcopus debet esse mansuetus,*" St. John Chrysostome observes, *ut magis indulgendo quam vindicando regat Ecclesiam, ut magis ametur quam timeatur.*"

Despite the placidity of his disposition, Mgr. Taschereau has figured more than once in polemical strifes, some of them carried on

through the medium of the press. Now that the feelings aroused by these strifes have subsided, it would be interesting to know if those who taxed him with excessive zeal for peace would not now accuse him as its violator.

Cardinal Taschereau himself felt that polemical wrangling evoked the spirit of discontent. He realized from personal experience the true import of these words of St. Chrysostome : "The bishop is in everybody's mouth." He was severely criticized, reviled, and calumniated. Not so very long ago, his adversaries circulated a report that he was a Freemason ; in fact, in 1884, I met a catholic journalist in Rome who believed the rumour. At this writing no one would credit so monstrous a calumny.

His adversaries are free to surmise that in certain critical conjunctures, our eminent prelate may have erred : *humanum est errare.* We ourselves have considered that some of his polemical encounters should have been differently conducted ; that it was possible to surmount difficulties and avoid regrettable discussions with less tension of the amenities. But human perfection is unattainable, and men's temperaments not always docile to the whisperings of conscience or reason.

Be this as it may, in all he did he only consulted the welfare of the Church, his inevitable war-cry being : *Pro Deo et patria.*

One day he defined the meaning of this war-cry by citing the axiom of the celebrated Dr. Brownson, who once said : "*Pro patria quia pro Deo ; et pro Deo quia pro patria.*"

His whole episcopal career has been an elucidation of this felicitous interpretation of the latin device.

That Cardinal Taschereau is endowed with the rarest qualities of head and heart is undeniable. His judgment is sound and well balanced, trained for calm and dispassionate appreciation. His bright parts and scholarly attainments have been developed by constant study. He was ever a diligent reader and lover of books, believing that a bishop should be the beacon-light of his fold.

His sound judgment is supplemented by a stern sense of justice. He knows how to temper apostolical zeal by charity ; and when he censures, he censures without undue acrimony or passion.

He is ever ready to aid in any undertaking for the benefit of his creed or country. When his presence is required to shed lustre on

any demonstration, be it religious or patriotic, he places himself in the hands of its organizers and goes into his part with a spirit and dash seldom witnessed in a man of his years.

He cannot be styled an orator; but he never attempts to speak without having something to say worth hearing, his diction being simple and correct.

His style is remarkably pure. He writes without pedantry or ostentation, but with taste and an intimate knowledge of his mother tongue. These remarks are particularly applicable to several of his excellent mandements and pastoral letters.

But it is virtue alone that strengthens the hands of our clergy; and if statesmen would only cultivate this quality more, they would have less faith in the power of money and intrigue. Laymen are seldom impressed with the value of virtue. Not so holy king David. His intimate knowledge of affairs, human and divine, qualified him to judge of the virtue which he has embalmed in the psalm of great beauty:

"*Quis ascendet in montem Domini?* Who shall climb the mountain of the Lord?" he asked himself. And he replied: "*Innocens manibus et mundo corde.* He whose hands are clean and whose heart is pure." Further on, the holy prophet adds: "Such is the generation of men who seek the Lord God.....Raise ye your gates, oh princes! and you, ye eternal gates, rise and the King of glory shall enter. *Attollite portas, principes, vestras, et elevamini, portæ æternales; et introibit Rex gloriæ.*" But the eternal gates shall only be raised when this King of glory proclaims his titles; and angels' voices and the voices no doubt that ask: "*Quis est iste Rex gloriæ?* Who is this King of glory?" Other angel voices answer: "*Dominus fortis et potens; Dominus potens in prælio.* He is the all-powerful Lord, the Lord strong in battle. Raise ye your gates, oh princes! and you, ye eternal gates! rise and the King of glory shall enter."

But the eternal gates do not open yet, whilst the voices are again heard to ask: "Who is this King of glory?" The voices seem to say that it is not enough to by the all-powerful Lord, that another title is wanted ere the eternal gates shall rise before him.

Thereupon mysterious voices answer: "This King of glory is the Lord of virtues: "*Dominus virtutum, ipse est Rex gloriæ.*"

Virtue! it is this alone that entitles us to glory, that wins our

admiration and that nothing can resist, the power before which all doors must open. It is this virtue that constitutes the brightest gem in the diadem that crowns our venerable archbishop, that has made him worthy of his honeurs, glory, and dignity.

The picture that we have here endeavoured to sketch would be incomplete, if we failed to give more prominence to the pastoral letters of our eminent prelate. They form a bulky collection, and may be regarded, in a manner, as a documentary history of his twenty years of episcopacy. This history, now before me, is composed of two large volumes and treats of an astonishing number and variety of topics. Several of these are confined to the rubric, to the rules of discipline and administration common to the Church and matters ecclesiastical.

But a large number are dedicated to questions having a much wider scope, that might be read with profit and interest by laymen as well as clerics.

The zeal of the pastor is not exclusively defined to the establishment, organization, and support of works of charity, piety, and education; to the celebration of festivals; the commemoration of anniversaries, or the promulgation of encycical bulls.

The active mind of the father and spiritual chief is busy, not alone with the religious needs of his children, but with their social and material wants as well. He enlightens them at times on the real nature of the ties that subsist between Church and State, and fortifies them against the attacks of incredulity and liberalism; at times he enlarges on the evils of intemperance, of dissipation, of emigration to the United-States, and decries unseemly strifes and intestine dissensions. His voice is ever heard in the cause of conciliation and peace, advocating harmony in the ranks of the clergy and mutual good will between them and their bishops.

Anon he launches his thunder against secret societies, Freemasonry, and all cognate organizations that tend to undermine the rights of labour and to bring employe and employer into conflict. Anon he traces the line of conduct to be followed in electoral campaigns; maps out the duties of the clergy, the exigencies of the moment; clears up doubtful points, and tells even the members of parliament themselves how they should act in the best interests of the Church and State. Whenever a vicious law is passed, or a judgment of the courts

infringes on the rights of liberty or of religion, then, too, is his voice fearlessly lifted in denunciation. The same denunciation is hurled at the heads of journalists who assail the priesthood and the faith. Obscene theatricals share the same fate.

An enlightened sense of patriotism inspires and animates his apostolic zeal. His life is devoted not alone to the propagation of the Faith, but to the colonization, as well, of his country and the well-being and growth of his people.

I was especially fortunate on looking over the fiftn volume of the *Mandements des Evêques de Québec*, to find in the collection a private circular addressed to the clergy touching the colonization of Manitoba.

When I visited this province, in September, 1889, I much regretted that my compatriots, instead of flocking to the States, did not settle down in our Canadian North-West and take possession of its magnificent and fertile soil. It struck me as a national calamity. I asked myself if our bishops had ever done anything to guide thitherward the stream of emigration amongst those of our own race. I had forgotten all about the patriotic circular refered to above, published as far back as the year 1871. This circular makes an eloquent appeal to Canadians and bears the signatures of all our bishops, including the present archbishop of St-Boniface.

It begins by deploring, in the most touching language, the growing desire of our compatriots to abandon the land of their birth and their homesteads, to seek amongst strangers that prosperity that awaits them at home. It proceeds to entreat the clergy to do all in their power to keep the tide of emigration within the boundaries of the Dominion, and adds:

"Our young country is certainly not so small that we should leave it for want of territory. More than ever before are immense tracts of valuable land, within the limits of Canada, opened up to our people. The acquisition of the North-West and of the province of Manitoba offers golden advantages to those who, whilst desirous of removing from their present abodes, are anxious to find others clear of woods and ready to cultivate. To settle down on the rich prairies of the West our people have no need to cross the Canadian boundary. It is not our wish to tempt the farmers and others of the province of Quebec who are happy and in easy circumstances to throw up these advantages for the risks and uncertainties attending distant emigra-

tion; but we enjoin on our clergy to bring the province of Manitoba prominently under the notice of such as are afraid or unwilling to undergo the hardships of clearing bush-lands to make for themselves new settlements. . . . . .

"By emigrating there, our compatriots will not be cut off from us; they shall still be Canadians under the same religious and civil institutions; placed where their faith shall not be imperilled; where, on the contrary, they shall be enabled to spread the light of the Gospel over the vast deserts of the West discovered by their sires with no other desire."

Alas! This national appeal, so prophetic in spirit, was disregarded; and Manitoba, that might have become a French-Canadian province is, to-day, for them a proscribed land.

We have reason to believe that this circular was the work of our archbishop; he deserves our felicitations in consequence. We are also pleased to state that this circular clearly refutes the slanderers of Mgr. the archbishop of St-Boniface, who accused him of hostility to emigration directed to our Canadian North-West. It is there shown that, in 1871, when the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway seemed an idle dream to many, Mgr. Taché was untiring in his efforts to induce his countrymen to settle in Manitoba.

If the space allotted to this work were not limited, we could cite many more interesting pages in testimony of our illustrious prelate's pastoral labours; of his teachings relative to varied questions of political and social interest, and others of equally vital importance touching the duty of the clergy during elections, mixed marriages, and education.

It was an inspired thought that caused this compilation of the words of the Quebec bishops to be published. There shall our future historians find a rich mine of unadulterated materials to draw from; and when His Eminence shall be enrolled on the records of all climes and times, there shall prosperity find his latest and brighest wreaths.

A. B. ROUTHIER.

Quebec, August, 1891.

(Translated by W. O. Farmer, B. C. L.)

11 juillet 91.

La grande erreur des temps modernes tend à bannir Dieu de la société civile et à rendre celle-ci étrangère à la religion: on admet bien, en apparence du moins, la vérité de ce jugement que Jésus Christ doit un jour exercer sur tous les hommes, mais on veut en restreindre l'objet à la conduite privée. L'on oublie que le même Dieu qui doit juger les individus, est aussi celui qui juge les peuples (Ps: VII. 9) ....

E. A. Card. Pacheco, Arch. de Québec

Mandement du 25 mai 1876.

MEN OF THE DAY

SIR OLIVER MOWAT

SIR OLIVER MOWAT

The somewhat irregular triangle called Caithnesshire,—a stern, brave, and historic region,—is the most northerly county of the Caledonian mainland. It is a land of wide wastes of woods and treeless tracks, but is, withal, the home of a sturdy and honest stock. The old Gaelic tongue is still largely used there in private converse and in public worship, and many quaint local customs and usages still hold their own in its remote corners.

In the old days of the Napoleonic wars, a certain John Mowat, hailing from Canisby, in Caithness, did valiant service for King and country under the Great Duke in the Iberian Peninsula, and, after Waterloo, came out to Upper-Canada "to seek his fortune." Whether or not he found a pecuniary fortune I know not, save that I never yet heard or read of a Scotchman in earnest in that direction who failed, and I have no reason to think that John Mowat was an exception to this general rule; but, at all events, he found a wife, a miss Levack, whose name is still held in honour by his descendants. Her he wedded at Montreal, and subsequently removed to the old Limestone city of Kingston, in which he settled, and in which was born his eldest son, the Oliver Mowat of this article.

The Mowats were tories,—were, indeed, intensely conservative. So, also, is the honourable Oliver Mowat, premier and attorney-general of Ontario. This fact is not altered by the circumstance that the distinguished personage in question calls himself and is called by his followers,—in all honour and honesty, too, be it remembered,—a liberal, a reformer. "Foolish people," said Wolfe Tone to some would-be revolutionists in the north of Ireland, "foolish people! You may call yourselves 'citizens,' if you will, and other such names, but that does not make you republicans." It is not to be thought, of course, that Mr. Mowat's conservatism is made a matter of reproach

by the present writer,—far from it. But how should a boy born of conservative parents, educated in a conservative environment, and afterwards, as a young man, articled to that arch-priest of conservatism, Sir John Alexander Macdonald, turn out anything in nature but a sound high tory? And *that*, at heart, is the honourable Oliver Mowat. What he has, that he keeps; whatever he found good in anything, that he has never hastened to discard; and wherever he has made changes, they have been made with as little radicalism as imperious necessity would permit. Mr. Mowat's conservatism has been in nothing more strikingly exemplified, however, than in his preserving and steadily augmenting the prosperity of Ontario and the honourable well-being of himself and his followers for nigh a score of years; and the good work still goes on. This self-control in prosperity is a sign of greatness. It is a sign eminently characteristic of the premier of Ontario. Your weak-minded man is unnerved or else besotted by success, pushed by prosperity, so to speak, off his base of action. Nor indeed is it only the weak-minded who are made uneasy by a flood of glory and of joy pouring in upon their soul. To be spoiled by prosperity has been the fate of many whom the world calls great, of many who were as a wall of brass before the marshalled hosts of adversity. It needs goodness as well as greatness to enable a man to hold his own against the full tide of a prosperous fortune. Everybody is willing enough to get a chance of demonstrating his goodness and greatness by being put to this proof; but how few, comparatively speaking, deserve the chance! and how much fewer still, of even the supereminently deserving, get it! and fewest of all are they who, deserving and getting the chance of exhibiting genuine worth by standing the test of prosperity, acquit themselves of the proof with symmetry and with honour.

Of these last it may be said that they are picked men in the very best sense of that expression. Such men as Oliver Mowat. Long since good fortune came to him in almost over-measure; but he knew how to value it and how to augment it. In a word, he has set a shining example of ability to bear a prosperous fortune even more wisely than an adverse one,—a thing which some of the world's greatest philosophers have thought the hardest thing of all, and of all things the most glorious.

Among the many claims to distinction which the good old city of

Kingston unquestionably has, assuredly not the least is that it is the birthplace of the strenuous statesman who has so long and so successfully administered the affairs of his native province. Oliver Mowat was born in Kingston on the 22nd of July, 1820. He is, therefore, some five years the junior of Sir John Macdonald. His physical and mental build is, in many respects, different from that of the veteran Dominion premier, and he carries things off, if I may be allowed the expression, in a different way. But the two aged statesmen are wonderfully alike in having preserved to an advanced age an extraordinarily vivacity and sprightliness of manner. Mr. Mowat has now gone beyond the alloted three score years and ten; but face to face with him, noting his alert manner, his quick grasp at the most minute detail, it is difficult to realize that one is in the presence of a man of over seventy years. While I pen these lines, that other wonderful old man, the most illustrious of all Canadians, and, indeed, of all men, public and private, on the American continent, Sir John Macdonald, lies at the very gates of death, amid the tears and prayers of an nation which his hands, more than all others, have built up to greatness and to strength. May he, hopeless almost as the prospect now appears, be spared yet many years to Canada! and surely, too, looking round and seeing how comparatively rare is the union of splendid abilities with genuine Christian virtue, the prayer may be earnestly offered up that the present first minister of Ontario may be long left to dignify and ennoble the public life of his country and to continue his earnest labours for her weifare.

Oliver Mowat, like many another public benefactor, had not the early advantages of a college and university course. He bears now high academic distinctions, both from the university of Toronto and from Queen's university, Kingston, of which seats of learning he is a doctor of laws; but in his youth, and prior to the study of law, he had to be content with the best schooling that Kingston could give. It was not very much in those days,—at first sight. There were not so many "ologies" in the school *curriculum* of that earlier generation, but what there was to be taught was taught well and learned thoroughly.

Young Mowat, too, very early became a student of men, and in that way gained for himself a knowledge broader and deeper than any that could be gleaned from books alone. This is the knowledge that

has helped him so much in his political and legal struggles and triumphs, this knowledge of human nature, and sympathy with human needs and aspirations.

Here is not painted the portrait of a perfect character. Where, indeed, do we find the portraiture of a perfectly symmetrical and flawless character anywhere, but in the pages of the new testament? This only perfect character is the character of that One who has in Himself every excellence. I have just stated that the subject of this notice has a knowledge of human nature and a sympathy with human needs and aspirations. But the knowledge is more profound than the sympathy is deep. It is not that his sympathy is not genuine, but only that it does not go far enough, or rather that he suffers the great chancery lawyer to occasionally thwart the better instincts of the good man. Nor must it be supposed from what has been said of Mr. Mowat's lack of what is called "a college course," that he is not a student of books as well as a student of men. He is, in fact, both, and is really a man of great and varied learning; but this he owes, under Providence, much more to himself than to the colleges.

Young Mowat began his legal studies first under the honourable John A. Macdonald, known to fame as "Sir John" by a sort of reflex action in all the stages of his career. It is eminently pleasing to know that the friendship thus early formed has been cemented and perpetuated through the lives of those great men. Opposed by political exigencies, they have ever been united by private amity and good-will, each publicly, on more than one occasion, bearing the most honourable and eulogistic testimony to the worth and genius of the other. This is as it should be, although we have unfortunately in Canada a certain considerable section of malignant partizans whose creed is to deny all worth and genius and virtue of a man, if he do not see eye to eye with them in polltical issues. Out upon such senseless, miserable, uncivilized, narrow prejudice! Great souls are often tainted, it is true, by prejudice, but never by this prejudice, which is peculiarly characteristic of the blatant, vulgar, domineering, ignorant demagogue, the Josiah Bounderby of public life.

Oliver Mowat was called to the bar of Upper-Canada about the time that he attained his majority. There was in these days a much broader line of demarcation than there is now between common law and equity. The new barrister inclined to the latter, and very quickly

achieved uncommon distinction at the chancery bar. In 1856, he was made one of Her Majesty's counsel learned in the law, a body of jurists more familiarly known as Q.C's. Not satisfied with being a Q.C. himself, the little premier has, from time to time, made a number of his own, so that, between creations of this kind by the Dominion government on the one hand and Mr. Mowat on the other, it is rapidly coming to the pass when we may say: "Few escape this distinction." Mr. Mowat has been so often successful in his contentions with the Dominion, that it is not impossible he may vindicate the alleged right of the lieutenant-governor-in-council of Ontario, (which practically means himself), to create the wearers of the silken gown. If it should ever be established that this right resides in the dignitary above named, other provincial premiers will not be slow to follow in Ontario's wake. Then, indeed, this Dominion will see such a creation and such an aggregation of Q.C.'s, that the honour will become a drug in the market. Even as it is, the silk gown has become so common, that it no longer carries with it the old-time *prestige*; but, if the Dominion and Ontario governments are satisfied with their creations in this regard, assuredly the present writer has no ground of complaine in the premises.

Mr. Mowat's connection with the law has been, in one way or another, continuous since his call to the bar in Michaelmas term, 1841. He is still the head of a flourishing firm of practising barristers, Mowat, Downey and Langton, and is, in virtue of his office as attorney-general, a bencher of the Law Society of Ontario.

In 1857, the future premier entered public life under the old *régime* and sat in the assembly as member for South Ontario. This constituency he continued to represent until 1864, when he for a time retired from public life, being appointed vice-chancellor of Upper-Canada on the 14th of November in that year. Of course, judges are really as much in public life as are ministers and members of deliberative and legislative bodies, but curiously enough the phrase is restricted in its application, so as to take in only parliamentary and legislative careers. Indeed, life on the bench and in the public service seems to be looked upon as a sort of seclusion; and I have more than once heard civil service officials refer to some phase of their more or less eminent careers before entering into the service of a grateful country, as happening, to quote their own words, "when I

was out in the world," as if, good luck, the life of the departmental buildings were a monastic life, which, Heaven knows, it is far from being!

In spite of his conservatism, Mr. Mowat is not without some faith in the theory that "variety is charming," and he was willing, in 1861, to represent the electors of Kingston in the assembly. It was a willingness that was not reciprocated. If "Barkis was willin'," Peggotty decidedly was not; and Mr. Mowat had to rest content with South Ontario. As in the case of Sir John Macdonald, so Mr. Mowat's, entry into public life was soon followed by a taste of sweets of office. In the latter case, it was almost literally no more than a taste; Mr. Mowat was sworn a member of the Brown-Dorion government, with the portfolio of provincial secretary, on the 2nd of August, 1858, and, on the 6th of the same month, the portfolio in question dropped from his by no means nerveless hands. It was not Mr. Mowat's fault. The times were queer, were, in fact, "out of joint." So he might well have said, after trying his prentice hand at Government for this exceedingly brief spell: "*Non est ista mea culpa, quirites, sed temporum.*" It was Sir John Macdonald's turn. It will be remembered that he and the government in which he had held the portfolio of attorney-general had to resign office on the 29th of July in the same year, having suffered defeat on the seat of government question. The same 6th of August, which saw the provincial secretary's portfolio slip from the fingers of Oliver Mowat, saw Sir John's return to power in the guise of postmaster-general of Canada. Until the May of 1863, the goodly savour of office was not for Sir John's quondam law student. A year earlier, the former statesman's administration had again met defeat on the militia bill. Then came the government of John Sanfield Macdonald, a man of singular force of character and passionate love of power. This administration, at the time in question, is commonly spoken of as the Sandfield Macdonald-Dorion government. Mr. Mowat was given the portfolio of postmaster-general in this government in May, 1863, and held it until the March of the following year; he was a very efficient minister and departmental head, although, of course, the work of such a department was far from being as congenial to him as is the work of an attorney-general, the title by which he is best known.

The famous combination of opposing power known as the coali-

tion was formed in due time and could not have been formed without the little postmaster-general: in June, 1864, he again took his former portfolio and held it until the 14th of the following November. Then, as before stated, he retired from public life and took an exalted seat upon the bench as vice-chancellor of Upper-Canada. It was an honourable position, and Mr. Mowat's virtues, talents, and magnificent capacity for work, gave it new lustre. This high office he resigned on the 25th of October, 1872, when he was summoned by the lieutenant-governor to form an administration for carrying on the Queen's Government in Ontario. The ex-judge was sworn of the executive council of the province with the portfolio of attorney-general on the last day of October, 1872. In the following month the new premier was elected by acclamation by the rural constituency of North Oxford, which he has ever since represented, and from which it appears to be as impossible to dislodge him as it is to deprive him of the premiership of the province.

While he held the office of vice-chancellor, Mr. Mowat was one of the judicial officers appointed for the purpose of making an exhaustive inquiry and preparing a report upon estate bills in the Ontario assembly. He had proved his fitness for the work of a commissioner by his splendid success in the years from 1856 to 1859 in the work of consolidating the statutes of Canada and of Upper-Canada, respectively. No man in the public life of this country has a greater capacity for sustained hard work than the present premier of Ontario. Indeed, his powers in this way may truly be called immense. He is energy and industry personified; and it has often occurred to me as a pity that this splendid strength of his has not found work more worthy of it in a larger field. As it is, much of it has been expended in building up large piles of unnecessary legislation in the shape of amendments to provincial acts, and reconstructions and reorganizations and readjustments almost *ad infinitum*. This is not directly Mr. Mowat's fault: it is directly the fault of the ridiculous practice of summoning the provincial legislature every year for the despatch of business, when there is really no business to be despatched. Hence, since a show of work has to be made, the processes above alluded to, processes called by the profane "tinkering." Mr. Mowat is indirectly responsible for this state of things, as it is quite within his power to bring about biennial, instead of annual sessions of the

legislative assembly of Ontario. What an economy this would be for the people of this province! And what a good example for Sir Richard Cartwright's "half a dozen minor provinces" to follow! In all seriousness, now that for years past the great bulk of provincial legislation has been thoroughly vivified, there is no good reason whatever why the provincial legislature should sit every year. There are a great many good reasons why it should not. It will be sufficient to advance two, the most valid and convincing. Annual sessions of the legislative assembly involve a lamentable waste of public money, the only gainer being the city of Toronto; and even Toronto does not gain as much as might at first sight be thought, the more or less distinguished members from the rural constituencies who come to serve a grateful province "in the big county council" being of a decidedly economical turn, and spending no more of the sessional allowance in the Queen city than necessity compels. But a graver reason for the discontinuance of annual sessions is found in the mischief that has more than once arisen from the process of "tinkering," a process that, in the most favourable circumstances, cannot be considered as better than innocuous. Happy that act which is simply encumbered by useless adjections, because it too often happens that an act by repeated "tinkering" is mischievously transformed.

Foolish, indeed, would be that man who would decry or seek to belittle the importance of the functions of our provincial legislatures. Most important interests are committed to their charge, some of them, as education, transcending in magnitude and in closeness of relation to "the business and bosoms" of the people even some of the matters in charge of the parliament of Canada itself. But will any reasonable man deny that the school law of Ontario, for example, has not suffered by "tinkering?" It was, indeed, with reference to abuses engendered by meddling and muddling with the school law and with the license question that *the Toronto Week*, an admirable publication, pertinently remarked: "These and similar shortcomings of the present administration should serve to remind the electors of the weakness of political human nature, even at its best, and of the need of imposing suitable constitutional checks upon the arrogance that is apt to be engendered by too secure a tenure of office."

Such lustre as surrounds Oliver Mowat is due, under Providence, to the greatness and goodness of the man himself, and not to his

surroundings. These are of the paltriest and meanest kind. Let me not be misunderstood. I refer, of course, to the little premier's material surroundings, not to the members of his cabinet. These personages, indeed, are all honourable men, standing evidences of Mr. Mowat's sagacity of choice. It cannot, however, be said that there are many phenomenally gifted men in the Ontario government. As in the case of the Premier himself, a man of abilities and acquired knowledge splendid enough to shine in any government, so in the case of one or two members of the Ontario cabinet, one cannot help a certain measure of regret at seeing great talent, energy, and force of character "cribbed, cabined, and confined" within what is, after all, a restricted area. This is especially true of the honourable C. F. Fraser, commissioner of public works, who should be in the house of commons of Canada, instead of in the executive council of Ontario. But the majority of the members of the Mowat government are as high up as their learning and abilities entitle them to be. They are eminently respectable political heads of provincial departments, well qualified to carry out the behests of their illustrious chief, and, as already stated, standing evidences of that chief's wisdom in choosing.

After this digression, I return to the question of Mr. Mowat's material surroundings, the point insisted on being that that eminent statesman owes all his lustre to the splendour of his own talents and derives no dignity from the style of his official housing. "Disgracefully shabby," is the way in which Mr. Ewan, in his graphic description of Edward Blake's triumph over John Sandfield Macdonald, describes the legislative chamber at Toronto. "Disgracefully shabby" it is, and disgracefully shabby and ramshackle, and dilapidated and mean-looking, and faded and dingy, are all the chambers, rooms, offices, halls, and buildings in general, and, in particular, legislative and departmental, thereto belonging and therewith connected. This strikes most painfully a visitor from Ottawa, who cannot avoid being forcibly struck by the immeasureable differences between the legislative and departmental environments of the Dominion and the provincial capitals. It is truly a relief to eye and mind alike to gaze upon the stately pile of buildings rising in the Queen's park, Toronto, and to know that within the present century, at all events, the Ontario government and legislative assembly will be housed in a manner somewhat befitting their importance and their

dignity. But now it is an evidence of Mr. Mowat's inherent worth and greatness that the power of his individual attributes does assert itself and impress itself on the mind of a visitor, notwithstanding his "disgracefully shabby" surroundings, and it is the force of his character, the splendour of his talents, the uprightness of his mind, which does this; for neither does the premier of Ontario derive any great aid from personal appearance. To say that Mr. Mowat is a distinguished-looking man would be a flattery which nobody would resent more sternly than Mr. Mowat himself. I have a sincere respect for Mr. Mowat, and I feel sure that if he should ever think it worth his while to read this article, he will not be offended by the candid statement that his genius and virtues derive no adventitious aid from his face and figure. These I need not describe. They are familiar to all. But what I should like to describe, if I could, is the charm, the geniality, the graceful courtesy of his manner. It is impossible to converse for ten minutes with the premier of Ontario without being convinced that you are in the presence of a true gentleman, which means ever so much more than is thought by most of those who flippantly utter that sorely-abused word, and of a true gentleman who is also a great and a good man. There is no man in public life on this continent who is more patient, more courteous, more painstaking, more thoroughly kind and affable in the transaction of business than is Mr. Mowat; and there are very few who can be said to be his equals in the possession of the admirable qualities just enumerated. With how much advantage to themselves and to the long-suffering public might not the patience, the courtesy, the earnestness, the kindness, and the affability of this veteran statesman by imitated by divers and sundry inflated personages in the public life of Canada, who have not a hundredth part either of Oliver Mowat's genius or virtue!

Much good work has been done in the "disgracefully shabby" old parliament buildings at Toronto. Much more space than is at the disposal of the present writer could be taken up with the bare enumeration of the beneficial measures which the Premier has carried successfully through the legislative assembly. The mention of no more than his introduction of the ballot in political and municipal elections; his admirable railway acts; his sagacious settlement of that irritating question of the municipal loan fund, is enough to remind us of the benefits of his wise administration has conferred

upon the province. Not the least in the long catalogue of Mr. Mowat's achievements is his consolidation of the statutes of Ontario, a work more than too much needed.

These splendid abilities of the little premier, of which mention has been made so often already, found triumphant display before the judicial committee of the imperial privy council.

Deplorably bigoted and narrow-minded would be that partizan who should refuse to recognize the greatness of the legal mind which, from Oliver Mowat's point of view, vindicated provincial rights in the matter of the boundary, the rivers and streams bill, and the license question. Nor must it be forgotten that the first minister of Ontario gathered his laurels in the contest on these queetions in the face of all the power, *prestige*, and resources of the government of Canada.

Rarely, if ever, has a government owed more to the respect entertained for its chief than the Ontario government owes to the general recognition of its leader's worth. If the reform administration has been kept so long in power at Toronto, this is unquestionably due in the largest measure to the influences of the premier's personal character; and a recent writer, in an able article in one of the Toronto papers, said no more than the strict truth when he wrote as follows, after the latest trinmph of the Mowat-Fraser government in the provincial general elections of 1890:

"On the whole," says he, "the success of the government may justly be regarded as a tribute, partly to its generally good record, both for useful legislation and honest administration, and very largely to the personal qualities of its premier. In these days when political scandals are so common, and official scrupulosity so rare, it is no small praise to be able to say of a cabinet that, after many years of successful administration, charges of gross malfeasance in office can hardly be seriously brought against it."

As an orator, Mr. Mowat does not deserve serious mention in the same breath with a Blake, a Laurier, a Chapleau, or a Thompson. Voice, figure, temperament, are all against his success in this sphere. Indeed, he has no pretensions to distinction as a public speaker beyond the exceedingly important fact that what he says, apart from the manner of its delivery, is always of a high order of merit, and, in legal pleadings, generally of the highest. As a debater, so far as his manner goes, he does not compare with Mr. Fraser, Mr. G. W. Ross,

or Mr. Meredith. But his position, character, and prestige always gain him a respectful hearing, so that whatever he has to say is ever sure of receiving all the attention which its intrinsic merit and frequently its intrinsic excellence, deserves. Mr. Mowat's voice has been "lifted up" in divers capacities. He was for two years a member of the city council of Toronto. The eloquence evoked by the themes usually discussed by municipal councils is not of a Ciceronian kind, and it is not needful, for any elucidation of Mr. Mowat's positive or putative excellence as a speaker, to dwell, even did time and space permit, upon this phase of his eminent career. But in that phase, as in all the phases of his life, the sterling good qualities which are at the base of his greatness were as evident, so far as they could manifest themselves, in the small theatre of the city council, as on the larger stage of the provincial assembly. Mr. Mowat has also filled the chair of president of the Canadian institute, Toronto, and, for more than twenty years, has been president of the Evangelical alliance of Ontario.

What, however, is much more important to note is that the Ontario premier is one of the fathers of confederation. He sat in the Quebec union conference of 1864. But, just as the glory of Shakespeare eclipses the lustre of the other great dramatists of his era, so does the splendour of Sir John Macdonald's work in the formation and consolidation of the new Dominion dim the merit, no matter how eminent, of all his co-workers. Providence, truly, has blessed each in his place, each being pre-eminent in his place, with success and with honour in over-measure of whatever might have been the most sanguine expectation.

Authorship of a limited range has been essayed by Mr. Mowat. His latest effort of this kind is called "Evidences of Christianity,"—a sort of presbyterian pastoral, as it has been not inaptly termed. This was originally an address delivered before some body or society of an evangelical kind in Woodstock, and its publication took place, it appears, by request of the organization in question. I do not think that Mr. Mowat's fame has been materially enhanced by this publication. The most pleasing thing about it is the evidence that Mr. Mowat himself is a sincere believer in christianity and is proud and glad to confess himself as such. But, otherwise, there is nothing to be specially grateful for as regards his "Evidences of Christianity." There is really nothing original in the publication, nothing that has

not been time and again advanced with at least equal force by men in the church and out of it, who were at least the peers of the premier of Ontario. One great defect in the publication under notice is that, while professing to furnish the "Evidences of Christianity," and necessarily mentioning many names, it makes no mention whatever of the Roman catholic church, which alone kept the "Evidences" before mankind for sixteen centuries; and, therefore, in the humble judgment of the present writer, there is about as much judicious procedure in publishing the "Evidences of Christianity" without any mention of the great historic christian church, as there would be in writing a criticism of "Macbeth," omitting all reference to the usurper of Duncan's crown.

In his domestic life, Mr. Mowat has been much more happy than in his essays at authorship. He went over to the great majority,—this allusion is not to be taken in its ordinary grave sense,—in the year 1846, when he married miss Jane Ewart, second daughter of the late John Ewart, Esq., of Toronto. Of six children born of this union, five survive, two sons and three daughters. Mrs. Mowat is a true gentlewoman and a sincere Christian, finding her greatest pleasure and her highest reward in the lifelong devotion which she has manifested to her husband, children, and home.

When I began this writing a few days ago, Sir John Macdonald lay at Earnscliffe, touched by the finger of God and falling asleep after his long, bright day of glory. Now he is at rest in almost peace, with greatest honour. In another day or two all that is mortal of Canada's first minister will be followed to the grave not only by his nearest and dearest personal and political friends, but by all his political foes, who can boast of magnanimity and generous forgetfulness of public strife. By the side of that open grave there will stand few stauncher friends, few more honourable opponents, few better or greater men, and certainly no more successful statesman, than Oliver Mowat, to whom now is given from the heart this wish: *ad multos annos.*

JOHN FRANCIS WATERS.

Ottawa, June 8th, 1891.

Editorial Note:—On the 24th of May last, 1892, the Hon. Oliver Mowat had the honour of being made a Knight Commander of the most distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George.

Extract from a Speech at
Woodstock, N Oxford, 3d
March, 1889.

I claim that the
policy we have pursued
is the policy of true
Liberalism, and is the
policy best suited for
promoting mutual
confidence and good-
will among our
people and for advancing
in the greatest practicable
degree the common
interests, without injustice
to any

Macdonald

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Eleventh Series:

SIR J. J. C. ABBOTT

By Maud Ogilvy.

Twelfth Series:

SIR JOHN THOMPSON

By W. J. Healy.

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P.O. Box No. 1579, Montreal

310216
35
1-
29

PUBLISHERS:

The Montreal Paper Mills Company

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

MEN OF THE DAY

SIR J. J. C. ABBOTT

SIR J. J. C. ABBOTT

Of the three Premiers Canada has had since Confederation, the last alone enjoys the distinction of being a native born Canadian. Mr. Abbott's father, the Reverend Joseph Abbott, was born in Westmoreland, in the North of England, and his early life was spent in the border counties. He took his degree at a Scottish university, and was, soon afterwards, sent to Canada as a missionary, under the auspices of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Joseph Abbott married Harriet, the daughter of the Reverend Richard Bradford, rector of the adjoining parish, and built a church and parsonage at St-Andrews. Here, in 1821, his eldest son was born, and the birthplace of the Canadian Premier still stands, almost unaltered, a quaint old-fashioned cottage with overhanging gables and long, low roof, nestling amidst a group of luxuriantly foliaged elm-trees, with the winding silver stream of the beautiful North River visible from its windows.

Mr. Joseph Abbott was a man of singularly active and energetic nature, possessing large practical capabilities, and exceeding in all kinds of mechanical work. He was of cultivated tastes, which fact is demonstrated by his writings, which are well known to the student of Canadian literature. Perhaps the most widely read of his works is that bearing the title of "Philip Musgrave, or the Adventures of a Missionary in Canada". Mr. Joseph Abbott's fine physique and perfect health enabled him to undertake an extended and arduous circuit of work, and he was in the habit of conducting three services each Sunday, with long drives of ten to fifteen miles between. Not only were his energies taxed by the exercise of his spiritual ministrations, but he was constantly consulted throughout the district, which at that time contained few professional men, to give his advice as doctor, surgeon, and legal adviser, in addition to the duties of his

legitimate calling. Notwithstanding the fact that his limited means scarcely permitted him the luxury of a library, still his house was full of books, and these always carefully chosen.

In that sparsely populated part of the country, there were few neighbours and, consequently, very little society; and, therefore, reading was the only amusement and occupation when the daily tasks were done. In this healthful, moral atmosphere, the eldest son of Mr. Joseph Abbott grew up to be a helping right hand to both parents, and his care of his younger brothers and sisters was unremitting in those early days, as well as in his later life. Throughout his career, he has ever been the mainstay of his family, a loving and helpful son to his father and mother, a judicious adviser and benefactor to his other relatives. In statesmanship, perhaps, these traits showing such kindliness of disposition may count for little, but they may not be uninteresting to the great mass of the people of the Dominion, to whom the details of the domestic life of him who is at the nation's helm must appeal in that "touch of nature which makes the whole world kin."

Throughout many a long winter evening, while storms beat without and fierce winds whistled round the corners of the Rectory, a little group of children were held entranced in the school room by the voice of their elder brother relating to them thrilling and wonderful adventures with a vivid, boyish eloquence, foreshadowing, and perhaps contributing to a command of language which, in future years, would attract larger, but not more interested audiences.

At the age of seventeen, Mr. J. J. C. Abbott left the paternal roof to make his way in the world, and proceeded to Montreal. Here he entered a mercantile house; but, after a few months, the close air and confinement of city life began to tell upon the country-bred lad, and a severe illness was the result. After his recovery, he went to Gananoque, where he had obtained a position in the general business establishment of the Macdonalds, and there he remained until he came to Montreal, in 1843, to study at McGill College. At this time, his family also moved to the metropolis, his father having been appointed Bursar of the University, and thus he was once more in the home circle. At this period, in spite of Mr. Abbott's busy life and arduous studies, he found time to join in social amusements, and made a study of vocal music, in which branch he became very

proficient. His singing was a feature in Christ Church Cathedral, the principal Anglican place of worship in Montreal, and he continued to direct this admirably organized body of vocalists for six years. He graduated as a B. C. L., and studied law in the office of Messrs. Meredith and Bethune, and, in 1847, was called to the Bar of Lower Canada. His partnership with Mr. Justice Badgley and his marriage both took place within the next two years, his wife being Miss Mary Bethune, daughter of the Very Reverend J. Bethune, D.D., late Dean of Montreal. From earliest youth, Mr. Abbott had hoped to make his home in his native county of Argenteuil, but this desire becoming impracticable, it merged into the ambition of representing it in Parliament. Accordingly, in 1857, he stood for the county, and was then elected its member for the Canadian Assembly. The nominal majority, however, was against him, and it was not until after an arduous contest before a Committee of the House, lasting three sessions, that he was enabled to take the seat to which he was justly entitled.

A short time after Mr. Abbott's election to the Legislature, he was appointed to a lectureship in the Faculty of Law in the University of McGill, and, soon afterwards, Professor of Commercial Law, and, in course of time, Dean of the Faculty of Law. When his heavy professional duties compelled him to resign that position, he was appointed one of the Governors of the University, which office he still holds, having, in the interval, taken his doctor's degree in civil law in due course.

The work of his profession prevented him from taking a large part in the ordinary business of the Legislature, and then as ever he took but a minor interest in the violent disputes and debates on purely party questions. But his steady attention to the regular duties of the House was conspicuous, and having taken an active part in the agitation against certain objectionable clauses in the Militia Bill of the day, upon which the Government was defeated in 1862, he accepted the position of Solicitor General, under the late Mr. Sicotte as Attorney General, in the Coalition Government formed that year by the late Mr. Sanfield Macdonald, receiving, at the same time, his patent of Queen's Counsel. Mr. Sicotte was leader for Lower Canada, and the late Hon. Thomas D'Arcy McGee was one of his colleagues. On the dissolution, in 1863, which followed the de-

feat of the Sanfield Macdonald-Sicotte Government, Mr. Abbott declined to retain the office of Solicitor General in the new combination with Mr. Dorion, made by Mr. Sanfield Macdonald, and assumed an independent position in the general election which followed the dissolution. This new coalition became a purely party Government, formed from the Liberal side in politics.

As is well known, the result of that election was such that the Government of the day received but a small majority in the House, and the result was the deadlock, which was followed by Confederation.

Mr. Abbott was not an enthusiastic supporter of this great measure, fearing, as he did, the disadvantage at which the English-speaking population of Lower Canada would be placed under that system, and thinking that the preponderating influence of the French-speaking inhabitants of Lower Canada would reduce the minority to a state of practical impotence, and also that for the British settlers in the province no career in public life would remain.

It is a curious comment upon this anxiety, which was shared by most of the English-speaking inhabitants of Quebec, that since Confederation Mr. Abbott's friend and patron as a student, Mr. Meredith, held office as Chief Justice for a number of years under Confederation, receiving a knighthood in partial recognition of his ability and assuidity in the performance of his high duties. Another friend and contemporary, Mr. Johnson, succeeded Sir William Meredith, and still presides over the Superior Court as Sir Francis Johnson.

The doubts which agitated the Lower Canadian British, however, as to the preservation of the influence to which they might reasonably be entitled, gave rise to a warm quasi-private discussion at the time of the passing of the Confederation Act. Mr. Dunkin, Mr. Webb, Mr. Price, Mr. Somerville, and other representatives of the British population of Lower Canada, associated themselves together as a kind of committee to consider what form of protection could be devised to relieve the fears of that section of the people. It was unanimously considered that their chief danger would prove to be the possibility of changes in the boundaries of the English counties, by means of which sections of French-Canadian territory might be added to them, or they might be subdivided and attached to the

neighbouring parishes in such a way as to destroy the English-speaking majorities. Upon this suggestion, the committee unanimously agreed on a provision, which was drafted by Mr. Abbott, to the following effect: "It shall not be lawful to present to the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec for assent any bill for altering the limits of any of the electoral divisions or districts mentioned in the second schedule of this act, unless the second and third readings of such bill have been passed in the Legislative Assembly with the concurrence of the majority of the members representing all the electoral divisions or districts, and the assent shall not be given to such bill, unless an address has been presented by the Legislative Assembly to the Lieutenant-Governor, stating that it has been so passed."

The schedule referred to contains the names of twelve counties then represented by English-speaking members, and the provision was at the time thought to be a fair safeguard for the political existence of the English-speaking population. It was accepted by the Government and inserted in the Act, and, though its paternity has been claimed by more than one of the English-speaking members of the day, it is known by those well informed in public matters that Mr. Abbott was its author and proposer.

It is a curious comment also on the importance which, at the time, this provision obtained in the eyes of the English-speaking population of Lower Canada that, at this moment, some of the constituencies named in the schedule are represented by French-Canadian members, and that, in most of them, the French-speaking population has very largely increased. The probability is that ere long a majority of those counties will be controlled by the French inhabitants.

Mr. Abbott continued to represent Argenteuil up to 1874. During this time, he applied himself mainly to the legislative business of the house, taking little part in party discussion. While Solicitor General, he entirely re-modeled the Lower Canadian Jury system, and introduced and carried measures providing for the payment of Government fees by stamps, which is now universally prevalent, with many beneficial results. During the same period, he introduced the Insolvent Act of 1864, which was not passed at the time of the dissolution of the House. Upon the organization of the new Government, Mr. Abbott had the distinguished honour of being asked by the Premier for permission to use the bill which had been introduced while that Premier

was in opposition, and he was specially requested to conduct it through the House, which he did, though introduced in the name of the Government. This measure gave, in its principles, satisfaction to the country. In 1868, Mr. Abbott obtained the appointment of an important commission to consider its management and the possibility of its improvement, the result of which was an elaborate report based upon returns from most of the constituencies of the Dominion. On this report was based the Insolvent Act of 1869, which retained the principles and the leading features of the Act of 1864, altering some few of its details. It has been admitted that this Act has been the most successful effort yet made towards the establishment of an insolvent system in the Dominion. Subsequent amendments were not found to improve the operation of the Act, but the reverse. They exaggerated many of the difficulties, more especially in the matter of official assignees, and finally, in 1879, the law was repealed, and the commercial and financial community are now calling for the reintroduction of an insolvency system. Much benefit is expected from Mr. Abbott's experience in legislation of this description.

For many years, Mr. Abbott exercised unusual influence in the conduct of the work of legislation in the House of Commons. His proficiency in all branches of commercial law and in the law of private corporations made his assiduous attendance at the great standing committees on railways, canals and telegraphs, and on banking and commerce, of inestimable value. And in the latter committee he acted as chairman for a number of years with the high appreciation of its members and of the House of Commons. In the intervals of attendance upon Parliament, Mr. Abbott continued his practice as an advocate in Montreal, and was engaged in most of the important cases of the day. Among others, the St-Albans case attracted much attention at the time. This arose from the action of a party of about twenty-five men, who were soldiers of the Southern army, escaped or exchanged, and headed by Captain Bennett Young of that army. They managed to make their way to St-Albans in plain clothes, by different routes, and, by concerted action, met on the morning of a day in autumn in the public square of that town. With extraordinary audacity, they seized the principal officials, and confined them in the market square. They then proceeded to rifle various banks, and endeavoured to set fire to the town, but with little success, and they

finally escaped across the country over the border into Canada. They were arrested immediately, on the requisition of the United States Government, for murder and robbery, and their extradition was demanded.

Their pretension was that they had attacked St-Albans as a diversion in the hope of relieving to some extent the army defending Richmond from the pressure of the Northern troops.

The Canadian Governmeht paid back the money stolen, and gave every facility to the United States Government in the attempt to extradite the prisoners, and Mr. Abbott, Mr. Laflamme, and Mr. Kerr defended them on the ground that they were belligerents, and not criminals. The proceedings were dramatic. The magistrate, in the first place, discharged the prisoners, who dispersed in various directions, but finally many of them were re-captured on a fresh warrant, and proceedings were re-commenced and continued for about four months, during which time one of the Attorneys of Record made his way to Richmond through the American lines, and obtained certificates from Secretary-at-War Benjamin, showing the identity of the men and the fact of their being soldiers in the Confederate army. The result was that they were held to be belligerents, and were discharged.

This case made a great deal of stir, both in Canada and the United States, and the record of it is cited in various English publications on the subject. The Confederates involved in it returned to their native country when peace was proclaimed, and several of them attained distinction in the South. Captain Young is now a grave railway president, exercising much influence in railway matters in the Southern States.

About this time, 1862, Mr. Abbott began his connection with the system of railways, which culminated in the Canadian Pacific Railway, by his appointment to the office of President of the Canada Central Railway. Under his auspices, a connection was made between the Brockville and Ottawa Railway under the name of the Canada Central Railway, and the line was extended as far westward as Pembroke. It was his connection with this railway that first drew Mr. Abbott's attention to the great scheme of a railway across the continent. From the beginning, he pressed in public speeches and otherwise the idea that the Canada Central was susceptible of indefinite extension until it reached the Pacific Ocean, and that it might

ultimately be the gateway of the great Pacific system. His interest in trans-continental communication never ceased from that time. In 1871-72, being still interested in some degree in the Canada Central, he urged upon Sir Hugh Allan the project of constructing the Canadian Pacific Railway, and he was actively engaged with Sir Hugh as provisional director, when a company was formed by that gentleman. The object of this was, in the first place, to secure its amalgamation with the corresponding company organized in Toronto by the Hon. Sir David Macpherson, and, afterwards, in the formation of the company which made the first attempt in England to raise money for the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Mr. Abbott was one of the delegation of four,—composed of Sir Hugh Allan, the Hon. Adams Archibald, Major Walker, and himself,—which visited England in 1873, for the purpose of floating the bonds of the railway under the charter granted by Sir John Macdonald's Government in that year. In June, the delegation succeeded in procuring the signature of the late Baron Strousberg to a preliminary agreement for the construction of the line. That agreement, the negotiations for which were kept private, was immediately cabled to Canada, and, the next day, Mr. Huntingdon made a statement in the House of Commons, which was the inception of what is usually referred to as the Pacific Railway Scandal. The attack thus made upon the Government and upon the enterprise caused Baron Strousberg to abandon immediately the preliminary agreement that had been made, and the delegation returned to Canada unsuccessful in their mission. Subsequent events are well known to every Canadian. After a stormy session, a committee was appointed with power to examine witnesses under oath, but the law officers of the Crown having determined that this power was not legally justified, a commission was instituted to enquire into the allegations of Mr. Huntingdon. After a long investigation, the committee reported, Parliament was called together, and, after a debate of some weeks, the Government of Sir John Macdonald resigned office in October, 1873.

In this affair, Mr. Abbott had some prominence, as the confidential legal adviser of Sir Hugh Allan, and in that capacity he became cognizant of some of the transactions which were complained of by Mr. Huntingdon between Sir Hugh Allan and the Government. He was present on the occasion of the request of the late Sir Georges

Cartier to Sir Hugh Allan for a subscription to the election fund, and assisted in writing the letters which were exchanged between Sir Georges and Sir Hugh on the occasion. Subsequently, Sir Hugh having left for Newfoundland, Mr. Abbott, as his confidential adviser, was applied to by Sir John Macdonald to request further subscriptions from Sir Hugh to the fund. This he did, and he was the medium of the transmission of that renewed subscription.

Mr. Abbott was re-elected at the subsequent general election of 1874, but was unseated in 1875 on an informality in the voters' list for one of the parishes of his county. At the new election, which took place in that year, he did not offer himself, but the gentleman who opposed him in 1874 was again a candidate, and succeeded in being returned. Upon a contestation of his election, this gentleman was unseated, and personally disqualified for acts done in the election of 1874 against Mr. Abbott. At the general election of 1878, Mr. Abbott again presented himself, but was not returned. Dr. Christie, his opponent, had the recorded majority, but he was unseated on a contest. In 1879, Mr. Abbott defeated Dr. Christie, but was unseated, and, at the election which followed, he was again returned by a large majority, and sat until the end of that Parliament. At the next general election, he was elected by an increased majority. In 1886, he retired from the House of Commons, and declined re-election.

In 1876, while not a member of the House, Mr. Abbott was consulted in connection with legislation, more especially on the subject of the Insolvency law, relating to which he assisted in framing an act which was introduced by the present Chief Justice of Nova-Scotia, but which was not ultimately passed. Upon the accession of Sir John Macdonald to power in 1878, the question of the propriety of the dismissal by Lieutenant-Governor Letellier de Saint-Just of his provincial ministers came under consideration. After an important and instructive debate, a resolution was passed condemning the action of the Lieutenant-Governor. This was followed by a recommendation to the Governor-General that the Lieutenant-Governor be dismissed; but, before acting upon this recommendation, it was determined to refer the whole question of the constitutionality of the dismissal of Mr. Letellier to the Home Government. For this purpose, Sir Hector Langevin and Mr. Abbott were appointed delegates to lay the matter before the Colonial Minister. They proceeded to England and re-

mained there during a period of three months, while the subject was under discussion, and returned with a State paper of great value and importance, prepared by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, then Colonial Minister, approving of the action of the Government in respect to the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec. While in England on this occasion, Sir Hector Langevin and Mr. Abbott conducted several matters of importance for the Canadian Government, among which were measures relating to the admission and transport of cattle from the United States through Canada, which have been successfully continued to the present day.

Mr. Abbott's connection with the Canada Central Railway, besides tending to direct his thoughts towards the great Pacific trans-continental scheme, led to his ultimately becoming the purchaser of a share in the whole Canada Central enterprise, Mr. Duncan MacIntyre being the principal owner. Under the energetic management of the latter gentleman, the construction of the Canada Central was pushed forward towards North Bay, and, in the spring of 1880, that road being nearly completed, and the scheme of Mr. Mackenzie's Government not appearing likely to be in any degree successful, Mr. MacIntyre and Mr. Abbott discussed the possibility of forming a company to construct the Pacific Railway from North Bay. It was thought feasible that it might be brought on from that point to a junction with a portion of the railway which the Mackenzie Government had begun near the Pacific coast, taking in the link that had also been begun by that Government between Port Arthur and Winnipeg in March, 1880. A suggestion to this effect was conveyed to Sir John Macdonald, which was prepared by Mr. Abbott, and signed by Mr. MacIntyre. The latter gentleman communicated, at the same time, with Messrs. Stephen, James J. Hill, of St-Paul, Sir Donald Smith, Mr. Kennedy, of New-York, and Mr. R. B. Angus, and finally obtained their concurrence in the project which had been submitted to the Government. An informal intimation was received that the project was looked upon as possible, but that it should be presented to European capitalists with a view of obtaining the best possible terms for the Government. As is now generally known, Sir John Macdonald and Mr. Pope proceeded to England, and negotiations took place with several parties, but finally the Canadian syndicate, strengthened by the addition of Sir John Rose, of London, and Baron Reinach, of Paris, came to an un-

derstanding with the Government as to the construction of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

On the return of Sir John Macdonald to Canada in the autumn, the negotiations were pursued. The syndicate, chiefly represented by Mr. Stephen, Mr. MacIntyre and Mr. Abbott, with the frequent concurrence of the Canadian and American members, entered upon more detailed negotiations with the Government. A draft, prepared by Mr. Abbott, of the proposed contract was submitted. This formed the basis of subsequent negotiations, and in the main formed the contract provisionally agreed upon, and, after two months' constant discussion, was signed, in October, 1880. A special session of Parliament was called in order that the matter should be put through in time to start the work vigourously in the spring. The necessary legislation was completed, the Company incorporated, and the contract finally signed on the 17th of February, 1881. Immediately afterwards, Mr. Stephen, Mr. MacIntyre, Mr. Angus, and Mr. Abbott went to England to make the necessary financial arrangements for the Company. The members of the syndicate were elected the directors of the Company, and Mr. Abbott was appointed standing counsel. From that time forth until the completion of the road, he took an active part in all its transactions and management, including its financial arrangements and issues, the preparation of its legislation, and the organization of its various combinations and acquisitions of existing railways. In fact, though not a stockholder, being precluded from holding stock by the existing law of Parliament, he took the same active interest in the enterprise as if he had been a member of the syndicate.

During this period, though he continued to be a Member of Parliament, he scrupulously avoided acting in his public capacity in any matter affecting the Pacific Railway, never having voted or spoken on any of its measures. For some time, he was excused from voting on his own statement of his interest in the Company, which he invariably took occasion to make, when a question relating to it came before Parliament. But, as he could not state that he was directly pecuniarily interested in the Company, and therefore found that he might be forced to vote, he took the course of leaving the House whenever a Canadian Pacific measure came before it. Though universally recognized as one of the most active promoters and workers

in the great Canadian Pacific Railway enterprise, it was never imputed to Mr. Abbott, in the warmest political controversy, that he used his political influence in any way to further the undertaking.

The success of this magnificent Canadian highroad to the Pacific was in no small degree furthered by the work of Mr. Abbott in the departments of its organization in which he laboured, and his name is always associated with the promoters of this great national enterprise.

Upon the completion of the railway across the continent, the disqualification caused by the holding of stock in the Company was repealed, and Mr. Abbott then acquired stock in it, and was elected one of its directors, and retained this position until he resigned upon accepting the appointment of Prime Minister of Canada.

In 1887, Mr. Abbott was elected Mayor of Montreal by a majority of about 2,000 votes over his opponent, Mr. Rainville. In 1888, he was re-elected by acclamation, and, the same year, was appointed President of the Corporation of the Royal Victoria Hospital, an institution which had recently been founded and endowed with about $1,100,000 by the munificence of two citizens of Montreal, Lord Mount-Stephen and Sir Donald A. Smith, in commemoration of Her Majesty's Jubilee. The construction of the stately Hospital buildings, costing above $500,000, has been proceeded with under Mr. Abbott's supervision as president, and they now form one of the most striking architectural ornaments of a city already rich in imposing edifices, both public and private. The buildings were designed by Saxon Snell, Esq., of London, who has a continental reputation for the designing of hospital buildings.

In 1888, Mr. Abbott was appointed a commissioner to negotiate with Australia for closer trade relations and electric communication, for which position his knowledge of commercial, legal, and diplomatic subjects eminently fitted him. He made his preparations for his Australian mission; but the movement for Confederation began and seemed likely to be successful, and it was thought best to delay his departure till power in such matters should be concentrated by the union of the Australasian provinces.

After Mr. Abbott's retirement from the House of Commons, he was offered by Sir John Macdonald a seat in the Senate, with the leadership of that body and a membership of the Privy Council.

These marks of confidence he accepted in the winter of 1887-88, and, until the 13th of June, 1891, continued to act as leader of the Senate and member of the Privy Council without remuneration or portfolio.

At the beginning of the session of 1891, he was invited by Sir John Macdonald to accept the portfolio of President of the Council, retaining his position in the Senate, and, though his appointment was not actually made, he performed the duties of that department until the lamented death of Sir John Macdonald, in June, 1891.

On the 13th of that month, Mr. Abbott accepted the trust committed to him by His Excellency the Governor-General as Prime Minister of Canada, and he was called, on the Tuesday following, to proceed with the business of the country before Parliament without any break in its continuity, or any change in its policy. His former colleagues, with great unanimity, consented to continue to occupy their former positions in the Cabinet, and, although the session of 1891 was one of the most arduous which Canada has yet seen, and presented constant and ever-increasing difficulties to the Government, in consequence of the numerous administrative errors and offences which were disclosed in Committees of the House of Commons, the Conservative party presented an unbroken front throughout the session, and the affairs and legislation of the country proceeded without material interruption.

During the whole of his long life, Mr. Abbott has been a working man, with great facility for despatch of business and great success in its transaction. Though he has retired from the business of his profession, the confidence which is reposed in him by the public is manifested by the various positions of trust which he has occupied, some of which he relinquished on accepting the office of Prime Minister; others he continues to hold. As has already been stated, he is a Governor of the University of McGill, having passed through as a student in that University. He is the life President of the Fraser Institute, founded by his friend, the late Hugh Fraser, a merchant of Montreal, by whose will he was constituted life President, and it is mainly owing to his indefatigable labours, and largely to his contributions, that the Institute owes its present efficiency. He still retains the position of President of the Royal Victoria Hospital, and is President of the Citizens' Insurance Company, and a Director of the Bank of Montreal, and of the Standard Life Insurance Company. On his ac-

ceptance of office, he resigned the directorate of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, believing it to be incompatible with his position in the Government.

It is as yet too soon to attempt to deal with Mr. Abbott's career as Prime Minister of the Dominion. Suffice it to say that his Government emerged from the unprecedented session of 1891 with the loss of one Minister, but otherwise the party remained as united and as strong as when he assumed its direction. He has taken a stand against the frauds and irregularities which were developed or pointed at by the proceedings of committees during the session, and has laboured earnestly with his colleagues in carrying out the declaration which he took an early opportunity of making from his place in the Senate, that the offenders should be sought out and punished, "be they high or low, great or small." Mr. Abbott is steadily winning the confidence of the people, as a consistent, determined, and indefatigable administrator. It was very generally supposed that, on the death of Sir John Macdonald, chaos would follow, and many people said: "After him, the deluge." But the country has been surprised to find the danger averted, and the business of the State firmly and steadily proceeded with, notwithstanding the superhuman efforts of the opponents of the Government to break it down by every conceivable means. That this should have been the result of the dreaded shock of the death of the late Premier has been a source of much pride to Mr. Abbott's friends and of relief to the party.

It is a somewhat invidious task to endeavour to analyze the character of a man who is still with us; but it may not be uninteresting to remark upon some of the leading features of Mr. Abbott's mental constitution, which have been uniformly manifested throughout his career. One of his prominent characteristics is his strong sense of justice and a corresponding sense of injustice or oppression. Remarkable for his dislike of litigation, of which grateful clients, who have been dissuaded from cost by lawsuits, frequently remind him, no sooner was he satisfied that injustice was being done or oppression practised, than, with intense concentration of energy, he would throw himself into the case, and press it to the end with indomitable tenacity. And it was frequently remarked of him that the poorer and more defenceless the client was, the more determined and persistent was the struggle made for him. To his great power of concentration,

he added indefatigable industry, thorough training in legal, financial, and businesss affairs, and a rapid perception of the material points in any matter brought before him. These qualities enabled Mr. Abbott, during his career at the Bar, to accomplish with more than ordinary success a vast amount of business, and they still characterize his methods, though his vigour and energy are affected by his increasing years.

As a speaker, Mr. Abbott's appearances in the Commons' Hansard are few. When appointed to the leadership of the Senate, he was forced to sustain the burden of much of the debate, and as he had to explain and pass through the House bills dealing with the whole thirteen departments of the Government, his speeches necessarily covered a range co-extensive with his entire functions. Without aspiring to be an orator, his speeches were distinguished by their accurate knowledge of the subject, logical argumentation, and well chosen and courteous language. The late Premier frequently said of him that he realized more fully the model of the English Parliamentary speaker than any other member of the Dominion Parliament. Only rising to eloquemce when carried away by some deeply interesting subject, he always soon resumed his ordinary clear argumentative tone. His influence in the Senate is considered to be greater than that of any of the previous leaders ; and it was remarked that, when he entered the senate chamber for the first time after accepting the office of Prime Minister, he was not only received by acclamation by both sides of the House, but that the complimentary eulogiums addressed to him by the leading Liberals were, at least, as warm and sympathetic as those of his own followers.

Personally, Mr. Abbott is retiring in his tastes and habits to the verge of diffidence. Fond of literature and of arts, a constant and voluminous reader, he has found his principal amusement, during a busy life, in these pursuits, and in farming and gardening. His fine residence in Montreal abounds in books and art treasures, and his lovely country place, at Ste-Anne, embellished and beautified mainly in accordance with his own taste and designs, is one of the objects which attract tourists. All parade, ostentation, and even ordinary publicity, are to the last degree distasteful to him. He has always studiously avoided public meetings, public dinners, banquets, and the like, and, when pressed to accept nomination as Mayor, he stipu-

lated for exemption from the "ornamental duties" of the office. During two years of his Mayoralty, his duties were thoroughly and efficiently performed, but only on one occasion was he to be seen wearing the gold chain of office. With this retiring tendency, he pictured the happiness he promised himself in his old age in a quiet life among his family and intimate friends, and in the enjoyment of books and rural pursuits. It is an open secret that, in accepting his present position, he sacrificed his inclinations and his plans for his declining years to what he thought was his duty, and his friends think he will seize the earliest honourable opportunity for returning to them. It is to be hoped that the burden of his three score and ten years and the labours of his present responsible and arduous position will not shorten the latter years of a long and useful life, and deprive him of a well-earned and tranquil retirement from work and anxiety.

MAUD OGILVY.

Montreal, 31st December, 1891.

Ottawa 3rd January 1892

Dear Sir,

On looking over Mrs Ogilvies sketch of my life, I find no mention of the Annexation manifesto, as it is called, which I signed about forty three years ago, along with Sir Francis Hincks, Sir John Rose, Sir Alex Galt, and many other well known men. I spoke on this subject in the Senate in March 1889, and a short extract from my speech will define my position

I said: "The annexation manifesto was
"the outgrowth of an outburst of petulance in a
"portion of the population of the Province of Quebec, which
"is among the most loyal of the Provinces of Canada.
"Most of the people who signed it were more loyal
"than the English people themselves. × × × The Governor
"General with an ostentatious disregard as they believed

of their feelings, and in contempt of their services and of their loyalty, came down out of the usual time in order to sanction the Bill. The people were excited and under the influence of that excitement, a number of them signed this paper. × × × I am often reproached with that: it does not trouble me much. When I raised 300 volunteers at the time of the Trent affair, in a few days, in the loyal and gallant old county of Argenteuil, I received from the representative of my Sovereign, the Commission of Colonel: and I thought that condoned the offence of my youth. And I have twice led that Battalion to the frontier to assist in repelling invasions of brigands from within our neighbors territory."

I shall be pleased if you can use this information, when you complete your book

Very truly yours

H. L. Taché Esquire

&c. &c. &c.

H. L. Abbott

MEN OF THE DAY

SIR JOHN THOMPSON

SIR JOHN THOMPSON

No other man out of all that have set their names high in the roll of Canadian public men has ever made his way to the front in so few years, after his entry into the field of Dominion politics, as Sir John Thompson.

When he was called to Ottawa by Sir John Macdonald, towards the end of the year 1885, and made Minister of Justice and Attorney-General for the Dominion, he was all but unknown outside of his own province. Whatever reputation he had won did not go far beyond the bounds of Nova-Scotia. Honours have crowded thick upon him since then, and his progress to the eminence on which he now stands should compel the serious consideration of those who point out that conviction are superfluous nowadays and principles at a discount, and that men go fast and far in politics without either.

He came to Ottawa in a grave crisis of the public affairs of Canada, and was soon recognized in Parliament as possessing a force of mind and character which fitted him pre-eminently to cope with great crises and great matters of policy. It was not long before the country came to know that he was a man who would not submit to be merely as one of the cards shuffled by an astute hand and dealt out on the crimson baize of the table in the Privy Council chamber. Neither his friends nor his opponents in politics would dream now of so misconceiving him. At times, however, since his coming to Ottawa, sections of the people of the Dominion have been greatly at fault in their estimate of the new power in the Government. His ability was recognized, perhaps, before his disinterestedness was understood.

He is a man upon whom Nature has laid her hand to form a thoroughly genuine and independent character. Incapable of compromising with his conscience, he never spares himself labour to be

in the right. There are no difficulties before which his industry shrinks. He studies his subject and masters it, and, when he is once convinced, he is adamant.

The ordeal he had to face in making his first notable speech in the House of Commons might well have dismayed a less courageous man. It was during the memorable debate on the resolution introduced by Mr. Landry, of Montmagny, declaring the deep regret of Parliament that the sentence of death passed upon Louis Riel, the leader of the revolt in the North-West, who had been convicted of high treason, was allowed to be carried into execution. The debate had lasted more than a week, and the mover of the resolution had been followed by Sir Hector Langevin, Lt.-Col. Amyot, Mr. Royal, Mr. Gigault, Mr. Clark Wallace, Mr. Cameron, of Huron, Mr. J. J. Curran, Mr. Coursolle, Mr. Wood, of Brockville, Mr. Charles Langelier, of Montmorency, Mr. Rykert, Mr. Béchard, Mr. Laurier, Sir Adolphe Caron, Mr. Desjardins, of Hochelaga, Mr. Landry, of Kent, New-Brunswick, Mr. Guay, Mr. MacIntosh, and Mr. Edward Blake, the last of whom had spoken during the afternoon and evening of March 19th, 1886. It was past midnight, when the leader of the Opposition brought his powerful and eloquent denunciation of the Government to a close, and the new Minister of Justice moved the adjournment of the debate. On the afternoon of the following Monday, the galleries round the chamber of the House of Commons were crowded, and the most intent expection awaited the taking up of the debate. When the new Minister of Justice arose, he had before him the task of justifying the Government in having allowed the execution of Riel. In the debate on the Speech from the Throne, not many days before, Mr. Blake had remarked that Mr. Thompson, he had not yet received the honour of his present title, had "entered Federal politics, as the French would say, by the great gate," and that "for him there had been no apprenticeship in Parliament." In what manner the Minister of Justice acquitted himself on that day needs not to be recounted here. His speech was strong, clear, convincing. Master of himself and of his ideas, and master too of his hearers, he pierced the fine spun net of Mr. Blake's argument with the most direct and irresistible skill, and replied to him point by point with triumph. It was not his eloquence which subdued the critical, censorious body he was addressing, for eloquent he is not. An

orator he does not pretend to be. His appeal was not to the sympathies or the passions. It was the reason of his hearers he addressed. The power of his argument bore down all before it. There was in his speech, moreover, the special note of distinction which marks all his public utterances; for now, as then, whenever he speaks, he lifts politics from a lower to a higher level.

When he made his speech in the great Riel debate, Sir John Thompson was in his forty-second year. He was born in Halifax, November 10th, 1844. His father, John Sparrow Thompson, who had come to Nova-Scotia from Waterford, Ireland, his native place, and was for a time Queen's Printer, and, afterwards, Superintendent of the Money Order system of the province, had him educated in the public schools of Halifax, and the Free Church Academy. His early training fashioned him well for ways of patient, faithful intellectual endeavour, and we may well suppose that Sir John Thompson owes in no small measure to those youthful years, devoted to study under his father's care, the habits of mind which have gone to determine the course of his life. No one who has often heard him speak can fail to be impressed by the conviction that he devotes himself with unresting energy to the mastering of all the facts having to do with any question with which he has to deal, and that he seeks to divest himself wholly of all possible prepossessions before making a judgment. He has shown that he has courage, though it is not the courage to overcome his convictions; and this courage must have been strengthened in him by his early training.

Of his skill in debate the young man gave early indications in the debating clubs of Halifax, where he gained a reputation as one before whom greater triumphs lay when he should seek distinction in wider fields. In 1859, he was articled as a student-at-law in the office of Mr. Henry Pryor, who was, afterwards, stipendiary magistrate in Halifax. He had already made himself a skilled stenographer, and he now turned his skill to account in reporting the debates in the Nova-Scotia House of Assembly. In the official reports of the debates of that Legislature for the year 1867, which the curious may find for the seeking on the shelves of the Library of Parliament, Mr. John George Bourinot, now the learned Clerk of the House of Commons, who was the official reporter, makes acknowledgment in his preface of the assistance of Mr. John S. D. Thompson. In the fol-

lowing year, the preface to the official debates has the signature of Mr. Thompson, who had succeeded to the place of reporter-in-chief. During the four following sessions, he continued to report the debates. These years of service on the floor of the Legislative Chamber of his native province were of advantage to him in giving a thorough and ready knowledge of the procedure of Parliament and a complete acquaintance with the politics and political leaders of the time, which stood him in excellent stead when he himself became a member of the House of Assembly.

He was called to the Bar in July, 1865, in his twenty-first year. Five years later, he married Miss Annie Affleck, the daughter of Captain Affleck, of Halifax. A year later, he became a convert to the Roman Catholic Church. In the practice of his profession, he was notably successful from the beginning, and before many years he held the place of acknowledged leader of the Halifax Bar.

In December, 1877, after having served as an alderman and as chairman of the Board of School Commissioners, in Halifax, during several previous years, he was elected at a bye-election to represent Antigonish in the provincial House of Assembly. He brought a great accession of debating strength to the Opposition, and when the Liberal Government was overthrown in the general election of the following year,—in which he stood again for Antigonish, and was re-elected by acclamation,—the portfolio of Attorney-General went to him as a matter of course in the new Government of which Mr. Simon H. Holmes was leader. It was known as the Holmes-Thompson Government. On the eve of the next provincial election, he was left at its head by the retirement of Mr. Holmes, who had held the portfolio of Provincial Secretary. The Government went before the people to stand or fall by the judgment to be passed by the province upon Mr. Thompson's Municipal Corporation Act, which incorporated each county in the province and provided for local municipal self-government, instead of the old system of government by Sessions of the Peace and by the Grand Jury, vesting the power of expenditure of the road and bridge moneys in the municipal councils, and making extensive reforms in the method of disbursing such public grants. Though a measure more to the lasting advantage of the province was never passed in the Legislature, it at once raised a storm of opposition against Mr. Thompson's Government. A thou-

sand voices were lifted against it from a thousand stumps. The Liberals were pledged to make havoc of it, if they were returned to power. Magistrates all over the province, whom it deprived of the share they had had in governing the counties, and an army of people who had been accustomed, before the Act was passed, to obtain or look for appointments carrying with them the expenditure of road and bridge moneys, fought for its repeal with all their might. After a hotly contested campaign, the Government was defeated at the polls, in July, 1882, by a majority of five members. Mr. Thompson was himself again returned for Antigonish. A Liberal Government came in, and, a month or two later, he was, to the great acceptance of the Bar of the province, appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Nova-Scotia. When he went out of the House of Assembly, he was in his thirty-eighth year. He had been a severely honest politician; and though politics, perhaps, were not wholly congenial to him, he had won a high reputation in his province. It was chiefly as a jurist that he had stood forth from amongst his colleagues in the Cabinet. Then as now, he never engaged in debate without making manifest his great knowledge of law and of the principles of law. When he was in the Government of Nova-Scotia, the public affairs of that province were in an unusually critical condition. He attempted several reforms, among them the abolition of the Provincial Senate or Legislative Council. The work of constructing the railway from New-Glasgow to the Strait of Canso, which had been abandoned under the previous administration, was resumed under new conditions, and the road completed before 1882. The railway in the western counties, which had likewise been abandoned, was finished from Digby to Yarmouth, a distance of eighty miles, and put into operation. The preceding Government had made the beginning of a floating public debt, and the incoming administration had to take up a burden of more than $300.000. When Mr. Thompson retired from office in 1882 and made way for the Liberals, the debt had been decreased and the regular expenditure so far lowered as to be brought within the limits of the income of the province.

His father was a friend and associate of Joseph Howe, and thus, though his strongest predilections have always been for the study and administrature of law, there is something to be said on the score of heredity for his having become a politician. When he accepted,

however, the office of judge of the Supreme Court of Nova-Scotia, in the summer of 1882, it was said of him that he fulfilled then what has been his chief ambition since he was a young man. More than that, he restored strength to a tribunal which had been losing somewhat of its old prestige. It is said by a friend of Sir John Thompson that, when he was made a judge of the Supreme Court, he formed a resolution to which he adhered to faithfully while he was on the Bench, not to allow any day to pass without at least five hours' study of law. These three years of quiet, continuous thought and study we may well believe were more to his desire than the preceding years which had been filled with the noise of politics. Among the permanent results of his work, while he was on the bench, is the Judicature Act, which became law in 1884. It was drafted by him, and it simplified greatly the practice of the courts. He also found time to deliver a course of lectures on "Evidence" in the Law School at Dalhousie.

When the Dominion Government needed him at Ottawa, he loyally allowed his own inclinations to weigh less with him than the necessities of his former political friends. He resigned from the bench of the Supreme Court of Nova-Scotia on November 25th, 1885, and was, immediately afterwards, appointed Minister of Justice of the Dominion. In a leading article in the *Mail*, at the time of his appointment, when all Western Canada was curious about the new minister from the East, appeared the following passage regarding him: "Starting, like nearly all young men of his time, as a follower of Howe in the ante-Confederation period, more from personal fondness, perhaps, than from a profound conviction, he gladly acquiesced in the acceptance by Howe, in 1867, of the 'better terms' which, by the wise determination of Sir John Macdonald, were made the sign and seal of Imperial as well as of Canadian politics. Since 1869, he has been a most faithful, high-minded, unselfish, and respected advocate of the policy of the great chief of the Liberal-Conservative party of Canada. As a lawyer, his success has been remarkable. He has the faculty of initiative, and is really 'learned in the law.' As an orator, his style is usually subdued, but effective, and in due season on proper provocation he can exercise a power of declamation quite remarkable in one who is not effusive in manner. His gift of accomplished sarcasm has been the secret

terror of a good many bumptious gentlemen. Every success he has won, and all the popularity he has preserved, and all the authority he has attained, are due in part to the fact that his high and unstained personal character has obtained for him a position which no one has ever attempted with any hope of success to assail."

He did not come to Ottawa without the experience which should qualify a man for high office. He had borne the heat and the burden of the vigorous labours of the press, of the law courts, of the political arena, of the Legislature, and of the Bench. The story goes that, when Sir John Macdonald entrusted his present portfolio to him, several Ministerialist members of Parliament went down to Earnscliffe to declare their dissatisfaction. The Premier, after listening to their complaints, made answer, with that oracular waggling of the head which those who knew it will never forget: "Gentlemen, wait until six months have passed before you form your judgment of the new Minister of Justice. Come to me then, if you will, and tell me that I have made a mistake." When the six months were passed, no voice was raised from the Ministerialist ranks against the new Minister's ascendency, and the leaders of the Opposition had learned that he was their master in debate,

It is often said of him that his manner of speaking is that of a judge; and of his ordinary matter of statement in the House it is said quite truly. But though he came into Parliament from his place on the Bench of the Supreme Court of his own Province, he did not come as a constitutional metaphysician. His special talent, indeed, is not at all in the direction of constitutional metaphysics. He has, rather, sound common sense and a keen perception of practical necessities. He is not an orator, but a speech from him of any length is now an event of note in Parliament, for it is sure to be marked by his great constructive power,—a rare and valuable talent fitted for higher uses than mere exchange of controversy and retort across the chamber. On such occasions his speech gathers in volume and force as it proceeds, and his voice, which is always sonorous, full and varied, can become at times musical and deep.

He is more successful when he speaks from his place in the House than when he makes election addresses in a political campaign. After the session of Parliament, in 1886, he made a tour in Ontario in company with Sir John Macdonald, Hon. Thomas White, then

Minister of the Interior, and Hon. George E. Foster, at that time Minister of Marine and Fisheries. His speech in the debate on the execution of Louis Riel had made him vastly popular throughout Ontario ; and though, as a speaker, he is perhaps too self-contained and deliberate to thoroughly arouse such audiences as he addressed during the campaign, the interest and enthusiasm about him increased constantly during the tour.

The stump, however, will never be his proper pedestal. He has not the gifts of the popular orator, and is quite without that shrewd assurance of speech upon the stump which comes from long familiarity with the caucus and all the machinery of politics, public and secret. He does not seem to hold it the finest thing in the world that admiring multitudes should put cheers for comas to his sentences. What it is to address hostile multitudes, readier with groans than with cheers, he would have known, had he made another tour of Ontario after the session of Parliament of 1891, during which he made, in reply to D'Alton McCarthy, his memorable defence of the refusal of the Government to disallow the Jesuits' Estates Act of the Legislature of the province of Quebec. At the close of that speech, before the applause of the Ministerialists had ceased, Mr. Edward Blake crossed the floor of the chamber, and congratulated the Minister of Justice upon what has undoubtedly been his finest effort and his greatest success in Parliament. As an argument of sustained power, it surpassed the speech in the Riel debate, and carried the Government safely through another crisis.

At the last general elections, on March 5th, 1891, he was again returned to represent Antigonish in the House of Commons. The election campaign, which was destined to be the last of the many through which Sir John Macdonald led his forces to face the fortunes of political warfare at the polls, was contested stubbornly in all parts of the Dominion, and Sir John Thompson, who had come to be regarded among the strategy of the old Field Marshal's generals, bore a distinguished share of its hardships and labours.

The Minister of Justice owes his knighthood to the services which he rendered during the negotiation of the Chamberlain-Bayard Fishery Treaty, in 1887. He, in company with Sir Charles Tupper, went to Washington as the legal adviser of the British Plenipotentiaries, and prepared for them their briefs. The volumin-

ous reports he had previously prepared upon the various questions of an International character which had arisen in connection with the Atlantic Fisheries had already received high commendation from Her Majesty's Government. In recognition of his valuable assistance on this occasion, Her Majesty conferred on him the Cross of St-Michael-and-St-George, in August, 1888. It should be said also that he was appointed Queen's Counsel in May, 1879, and that he was called to the Bar of Ontario in 1890.

It is not needed that mention should be made in this place of the many statutes prepared by Sir John Thompson, which have become law under his supervision, to the great benefit of public and private interests. Every session since he has been Minister of Justice, he has brought before Parliament a large volume of new legislation. His amendments to the banking laws and his constant revision of the criminal law may be specially noted as of great public advantage. In connection with the copyright question, he went to England, in 1890, and laid before the Home Government the argument in behalf of the Canadian Government in an able memorandum, addressed to Lord Knutsford, the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The Copyright Act, to protect the interests of Canadian publishers in respect to foreign copyrights, was passed by the Dominion Parliament in the preceding year, and still awaits the concurrence of the Home Government before it is declared law in Canada.

The death of Sir Barnez Peacock, not many months ago, suggested, both in England and in this country, some discussion of the claims of Canada to representation on the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, which is the final Court of Appeal for all the colonies within the British Empire; and, both in England and in Canada, the suggestion that a Canadian be raised to that dignity seemed to meet with no small measure of approval. If a Canadian were to be so elevated, it would be Sir John Thompson *aut nullus*, providing, of course, his sense of public duty allowed him to retire from his high place in Parliament. That in the event of so great an honour being held out to him, the choice he would make would be to remain where he is, seems the more probable at the present time, because the more demanded by the inevitable logic of the political position, now that, after being summoned by His Excellency the Governor-General, on on the death of Sir John Macdonald, and having tendered the advice

that Mr. Abbott be asked to stand at the head of the new Ministry, he is the leader of the House of Commons, with Mr. Abbott sitting in the Senate as Premier. We are now in a period of transition. The old order changes. Whatever the future may hold in store, Sir John Thompson will assuredly exercise a great influence in shaping the development of the national life of the Dominion. The Canadian people are confident that, if a political crisis comes, he will do no public act from any private motive, but that he will speak and act sincerely, and that his sincerity will not be borne of the moment, to be succeeded by a different sincerity the next, but will be founded on the belief that the affairs of the Dominion should be administered on settled principles, and the belief, too, in the right of the people to pass judgment upon the Government, which derives its just authority from the consent of the governed. When the time comes to sum up his life's work, the future historian will class him with those of her great men whose greatness was that they

> Cared not to be great,
> But as they saved and served the State.

W. J. HEALY.

Ottawa, October 21st, 1891.

Office of the Minister of Justice.

Ottawa.

April 2nd 1892

Dear Mr. Jacké.

Please accept the signature which appears below as the autograph which you desire for your art "Men of the day".

Yours Sincerely

Thos D'Arcy McGee

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Thirteenth Series:

HON. J. A. OUIMET

By Faucher de Saint-Maurice.

Fourteenth Series:

D'ALTON McCARTHY

By J. Castell Hopkins.

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. Box No. 1579, Montreal

310217
35
1
29

PUBLISHERS:

The Montreal Paper Mills Company

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

MEN OF THE DAY

JOSEPH ALDRIC OUIMET

JOSEPH ALDRIC OUIMET

Joseph Aldric Ouimet was born at Ste-Rose, Laval county, on the 20th of May, 1847. He belongs to an old French family, the first, named Jean, establishing himself at Ste-Famille, Ile d'Orléans, in 1634.

The father of the subject of our sketch was Michel Ouimet; his mother, Elizabeth Filiatrault Saint-Louis. By dint of strict economy, these worthy people were enabled to send their son to the College of Ste-Thérèse. There he showed his gratitude towards them by becoming first in his class, ending his scholastic course brilliantly, and, his natural bent being towards the law, he entered the office of Mr. Edmund Barnard. Not being wealthy, in order to meet the cost of his legal training, as well as his own personal expenses, he commenced to write in the columns of *Le Nouveau Monde* and *La Minerve*, continuing his journalistic labours until the moment of his admission to the Bar in 1870. Quiet, well-informed, energetic, having a good knowledge of the world, his services were in speedy requisition on the part of some of his *confrères* who had already a good practice. Messrs. Bélanger and Desnoyers—who took him into partnership,—Judge Ouimet, Mr. Nantel, Minister of Public Works at Quebec, and Mr. Corneillier, were successively his partners, and he is now at the head of the firm of Ouimet, Emard and Maurault.

Mr. Ouimet's legal opinions are much sought after, and held in high estimation. His love for the profession he has chosen is profound. In the Courts he is listented to with marked attention.

On the 27th of October, 1873, Mr. Ouimet was elected member for Laval in the House of Commons by a majority of 437 votes. His opponent was Mr. L. O. David. The newly-elected member an-

nounced himself as a supporter of the Conservative Government. The ministry went out of power on the 5th of November of the same year. Mr. Ouimet was re-elected by acclamation at the general elections of 1874, 1878 and 1882. In 1887 he defeated Mr. Adolphe Ouimet by 527 votes, and Dr. Ladouceur in 1891. This time he had a majority of 534 votes. Mr. Ouimet speaks often in the House, and his utterances, clear-cut, vigorous and of vibrant quality, are respected by his adversaries and applauded by his friends.

From 1887 to 1891, the Hon. Mr. Ouimet was Speaker of the House of Commons. It affords me great pleasure to know that I was instrumental in contributing to that well-deserved promotion. I was at that time in editorial charge of *Le Canadien*, and was directed by the Conservative party to bring the name of Mr. Ouimet before the public.

On the 6th of April, 1887, I wrote as follows :

" We shall this year have a French Speaker in the House of Commons. Popular rumor marks out Lt.-Col. Ouimet as the man. We should be pleased to see it confirmed.

" An eminent lawyer, able speaker and erudite scholar, the selection of Mr. Ouimet will reflect credit on us as a race.

" His parliamentary experience is acknowledged by all his colleagues, and we can only congratulate the Government on the choice that is proposed to be made."

Some time afterwards, Mr. Ouimet was unanimously elected to the Speaker's chair, and the House, with good reason, showed itself well satisfied with its choice.

Appointed Queen's Counsel in 1880, Mr. Ouimet became, on the 20th of May, 1891, one of Her Majesty's Privy Council. As a delicate attention on the part of Sir John A. Macdonald, this high distinction was announced to him on his birthday.

Mr. Ouimet has always had military tastes. In 1864, he left the School of Infantry with first-class diplomas, and, in 1869, he received those of the School of Artillery. 1870 saw him enter as Lieutenant the Montreal Chasseurs ; some months afterwards, he passed as Captain to the 65th, and, in 1879, he became Lieutenant-Colonel of that regiment, which he commanded until 1889. He went out against the second Fenian Raid in 1870 as Captain, and, in 1885, he was ordered to the North-West. The facts of that deplorable insurrection are yet

fresh in the minds of my readers ; but all are not yet generally known, especially those which concern Lieutenant-Colonel Ouimet and his regiment.

Certain newspapers of that period, prompted, no doubt, by mean motives of political interest, have sought to throw discredit on the French contingent sent to the North-West. Our soldiers were not affected by them in any great degree, and none the less did the brave fellows do their duty. Is it not true that at that period Lieut.-Colonel Ouimet crossed the prairie alone save for his three guides? Alone he lay in the Indian reserve of Battle River. The *habitants* were so ill-disposed that, two days previous, Colonel Osborne Smith ordered the Winnipeg battalion to load arms before he would risk himself in that region.

There remains a curiously interesting page to write on the part played there before Col. Ouimet. Accustomed hitherto to submit and abase themselves before foreign arrogance, the unfortunate people could not be brought to believe that it was possible that a Frenchman, and a Catholic like themselves, would be in authority giving orders even to the officers of the Hudson Bay Company, and having these orders unquestioningly obeyed. It is well known that he won the ascendancy from the first by his justice and moderation. His first act of authority was to order the disarming of the company of Edmonton Guards. They were of no use whatever. He replaced them by a company composed of French Métis, and the sequel proved that the Colonel had acted wisely, for these scouts made a very active corps of sharpshooters. It was they who espied the Indians assembled at the Alexander reserve, and it was they who rescued the St-Albert Mission from almost certain pillage. With even-minded justice, Ouimet was desirous of seeing the old routine regarding the distribution of contracts changed. Up to that time they had been handed over to the friends of the Hudson Bay Company ; hereafter they were to be given by tender. The mobility of the Métis character is well known. Unaccustomed to see themselves treated with common justice, they passed at once from fear and indifference to the most entire confidence. They were not tardy in giving a proof of this. Humble as they might appear, they were not unimportant in the midst of the events that unfolded themselves later on.

A wager had been offered and taken by Colonel Ouimet and two

French officers against three of the officers of the Hudson Bay Company. A rifle match was contemplated. On the day appointed the Métis, in holiday attire, came from far and near and soon the game began. Money, arms, horses, all were placed by the side of the French officers. The latter carried the victory by fifty-seven points, and that evening there was a jovial time in camp. Some time afterwards came the celebration of the national *fête* of St-Jean-Baptiste. All the Métis population united in decorating the church, where Mgr. Grandin said a solemn mass, in the midst of the general emotion. In the evening the school-room was transformed into a banquetting hall, where a sumptuous supper was given to the French-Canadians of Montreal by the inhabitants of Edmonton and St-Albert. Were not these demonstrations in their very spontaniety good proof of the popularity of a superior officer and of the regiment which he commanded?

Ouimet stood as well with the English of the North-West as he did with the Métis. His stability of purpose, his upright spirit pleased them. He was firm with the unruly, polite towards everyone, suffering no injustice to pass unchecked under his eyes. And with all this he had great consideration for everyone.

One of his officers recounted to me a charmingly illustrative incident. One day, in company with a comrade, he took a walk in the vicinity of St-Albert. In crossing the garden of the Grey Sisters, he stooped and gathered three pansies. Fastening them in his buttonhole, he said: "These are for my wife; she shall receive them by the next post."

The Mother Superior of the mission had been witness to the pious theft. She laughingly said to the Colonel:

"You should not have done that. You have shown a bad example to your men in coming to pillage those whom you have bound yourself to defend."

The Colonel smiled, and went his way to the camp. Next day an officer delivered to the Lady Superior a sealed envelope. On the Colonel's card she read the motive which had prompted him to take the flowers. It was wrapped in three bills of fifty dollars apiece, — fifty dollars for each flower,—and he who was the bearer of the message will not soon forget the emotion he experienced on witnessing the tears of gratitude with which it was received by the good mother of the orphans of St-Albert.

After all that has been said and written, it must be allowed that Col. Ouimet was the one amongst the officers who best understood the situation of affairs at the North-West. He placed himself at once *en rapport* with the people. So far as his own individual abilities went, he used them to draw the people nearer to him, to conciliate them, and for this good work civilization owes him and his men a debt of gratitude. The Métis found in him a champion, and to this day he bears them well in mind. I have heard him in the House of Commons urge the claims of the mounted sharpshooters of St-Albert. So well has he pleaded their cause that he has obtained for them the lands to which they, equally with the other volunteers who served in the North-West campaign, were entitled.

The regiment commanded by Colonel Ouimet saw hard service during that expedition.

The English nicknamed his soldiers the "Alligators." Let us see how the brave fellows won that name.

The head of the Hughes battalion was in pursuit of Big-Bear from the side of Cold Lake. It had to cross a succession of marshes that the English Métis have christened "muskegs."

"These marshes," writes one of the correspondents of the *Mail* at that time, "might be jumped across by a man. The ponies that are habituated to live in these marshy meadows, and that are shoed like mules, may also venture there; but ordinary draught and saddle horses will sink therein, and more than one has disappeared in the black and viscid slime that is hidden beneath the spongy mosses of the muskegs.

"A narrow pathway wound into the heart of the brushwood which covers these morasses. After having followed it for some time, the English began to grow weary of thus splashing about in the mud, and they were completely disheartened by slipping in the ranks. The stragglers had already decided not to budge an inch further, when all at once they heard in the distance a joyous refrain. It was a company of the 65th.

"In their turn they traversed the interminable savanna, singing gaily:

"En roulant ma boule...."

"The path wound around towards Bullfrog Lake, repeating continually the letter S as it spread itself out over pools, miniature lakes,

bogs and mud. At one spot it took the form of an old railway embankment thrown in the centre of a swamp. Here and there it was broken by pits and puddles of water, which it was necessary to cross or go around. The waggons of the party stuck in the mud. They pushed at the wheels. The horses fell, broke their harness, kicked, and sank to the neck. Then it became necessary for the men to throw themselves at their heads and struggle with them in the liquid mud. The soldiers of the 65th were not backward in bearing their part in that wearing *corvée*. It was accomplished as by a miracle."

This feat of arms—and it was one of the best in the campaign of the North-West—is narrated thus in an English despatch:

"Some men of the mounted infantry who were with us passed over first; then came the Winnipeg Light Infantry. The gun, protected by an escort furnished by the North-West Mounted Police, came after.

"It was followed by the 65th of Montreal. The scouts had already reported that the route was very bad, and that two days' march at least would be required to cross the eleven miles of marsh.

"They were not mistaken.

"It was an extraordinary spectacle to see the six horses literaliy towing the piece ot artillery in that liquid mud. At each side the soil was trembling in such a way that the men had to throw themselves at the horses' heads to guide them. The horses were encumbered not only by the weight of the men mounted upon them, but also with that of their heavy harness. The weight drawn by them exceeded 3,500 lbs.. One jerk was given, the horses plunged into the swamp, and at a stroke the gun was advanced two or three times its own length, then they stopped to draw breath. At the same time the piece of artillery was endangered; it was sinking, at any moment it might disappear altogether in the mud. The order was sharply given: '*Fouettez!* Whip on!' And at once the excited horses started forward. The drivers shouted, the animals pulled, the piece of artillery advanced, and in the midst of the hurrahs and bravos of the soldiers it was deposited on *terra firma*.

"Nevertheless at one time it was deemed impossible to save the gun. At least a quarter of a mile of marsh lay before the troops. A little more than half way the horses broke down. The drivers dropped the lash, and the animals lay stretched as for dead. The order was then given to dismount the gun. It was hoisted on a waggon in the

line of carriages. Ropes were tied round the poles, and the soldiers of the 65th, yoking themselves bravely to it, soon lifted the piece of artillery, singing the while:

"En roulant ma boule...."

"This act of virile force was accomplished by these French-Canadians after days and days of forced marches."

This is how the soldiers of the 65th of Montreal won their nickname of "Alligators," and it was an English *confrère* who gave it to them.

All honor to them!

During the course of his parliamentary career, the member for Laval took part in some of the most important discussions.

Among other legislative questions, Mr. Ouimet has treated dual representation, the Penitentiaries' Act, the Law of Bankruptcy, the Supreme Court Act, the Militia. In 1874, he stood up eloquently for the pardon of Riel, and the following year he returned to the charge, and declared himself in favor of the complete amnesty. He has taken special part in the debates on the bill determining the rate of interest, on the law of assurance companies, on the charters of the Canada Central, Canadian Pacific and North Shore Railways, and that of St-Martin, in Quebec. He has also taken good part in the following laws: "Charter of the Dominion Building Society," "Charter of the City Loan and Mortgage Company," "Charter of the Silver Mining Company," "Charter constituting the Acadian Powder Company."

An excellent debater, he has occupied himself with such questions as the coal mines, the beet-root sugar industry, the Crédit Foncier of Canada, the Temperance Act, and various treaties concerning trade, police, ports, rivers, railway grants, the bill concerning land conveyances, promissory notes and letters of exchange, the militia pay, for the deepening of the St-Lawrence canal, for the readjustment of subsidies to the Provinces, the criminal laws concerning seduction, grants of land to be given to railways in the North-West, the cutting of timber at the Cypress Butts, and the dry dock at Quebec.

He has played a prominent part as ministerial member, and when the chances of war have forced him to turn Oppositionist, he has acquitted himself with equal honor.

As early as 1879, Mr. Ouimet was indicated by public opinion as a

future Minister. Political events, however, did not allow of his entrance into the Cabinet before the month of November, 1891. It is admitted that the district of Montreal has been deprived of representation in the Cabinet since the retirement of Hon. Mr. Masson, who was succeeded by Sir Adolphe Caron in 1880. It is possible this state of things would have continued if Mr. Ouimet's friends had not taken advantage of the retirement of Sir Hector Langevin to press his claims. His promotion has been welcomed by the Conservative party in Quebec and elsewhere. We know that Mr. Ouimet is too positive and too cool to allow his sound judgment to be carried away by prosperity. He is now a Minister—Minister of Public Works—the head of a Department where the patronage amounts to millions. Without attempting to prophesy in any way, the author is satisfied that, if Mr. Ouimet should make mistakes, they will not be caused by lack of prudence, patriotism or honesty of purpose. He has a past in this respect which has never been assailed, and he may be relied on to preserve the integrity of the record.

Mr. Ouimet is a power on the hustings; he has taken part in a number of by-elections. A popular speaker, knowing the people thoroughly, a true Canadian, his speech is simple and clear; his argument carries with it conviction.

He has been favored by fortune and by success in his profession. In spite of politics and of the time demanded by them, Mr. Ouimet's office remains one of the most important in Montreal.

Notwithstanding these multifarious labors, he has found time to accept the direction of the Montreal City and District Savings Bank and of the Crédit Foncier Franco-Canadien. He has been at the head of the former institution since 1876; in 1886, he was elected on the board of management of the Crédit Foncier.

These strokes of good luck have been owing in a great measure to the influence exercised through his own kind and considerate disposition.

On the 18th of July, 1874, the Hon. Mr. Ouimet married Miss Thérèse LaRocque. He has a charming family, reared by the most tender, and I would say the most saintly of mothers if I had not had the sorrow of seeing my own expire in my arms after forty-five years of gentle, loving, intellectual life passed in daily intercourse, or in correspondence with her when I was among strangers.

The ambition of the whilom Colonel of the 65th has never been allowed to overpass the charmed circle wherein is centred his domestic happiness. And he has been wise in this. The foundation of his home is laid with the true philosopher's stone sought vainly by so many of our "*fin-de-siècle*" gentry.

I am happy to be allowed to place these words on record here, in this beautiful publication. I have always believed that the highest pleasure that could be enjoyed by a writer was to contribute to that : pleasure of his readers. In saying, therefore, to mine that what I have stated here is a record of things that have really happened, that have a strengthening influence, and that may also have the power of example, I have only done my duty.

This aim, which I have endeavored with all my heart to accomplish, is present in my thoughts as I close a biography the incidents in which are not fabricated but authentic, and such as I hope will not only carry a sense of its import with every word, but will also help to furnish some new facts towards the construction of our national history.

N. FAUCHER DE SAINT MAURICE.

Quebec, June 15th, 1892.

[Translated by Mrs. Carroll Ryan.]

Ottawa
14 Juin 1892.

Mon Cher G

Nos amis du Comté de Pontiac vous donnent bien reconnaissance si vous pouviez leur donner pour la semaine prochaine l'assistance de votre parole et de votre travail. — Connaissant votre dévouement je me suis porté garant que vous seriez ici samedi. Veuillez me télégraphier votre réponse, et accepter d'avance mes remerciements.

Votre tout dévoué
L. Alld. Lavergne

MEN OF THE DAY

D'ALTON McCARTHY

D'ALTON McCARTHY

D'Alton McCarthy occupies a peculiar but important position in the realm of Canadian statesmanship and in the estimation of the Canadian people,—independent in principle and in politics, yet holding most decided views and ambitious aims.

Conservative in his loyalty to British institutions, connections and development, yet differing from the bulk of his party in a matter of grave and vital import; admired by a section of our people, but disliked and distrusted by another portion, Mr. McCarthy presents in his past career an illustration of brilliant political progress up to a certain point, coupled with a present condition of what might be termed arrested development.

Consistent adherence to a certain line of political thought and action, vigorous denunciation of the principles of his opponents, and a brilliant and marked position in the Courts of the Dominion and before the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, combine, indeed, to render the career of Mr. McCarthy one of great importance and one which contains lessons of interest to all who wish to climb the ladder of success or stamp their names upon the roll of fame in this Dominion of Canada.

Born in the year 1836 of a family which had for two generations practised law in the city of Dublin, D'Alton McCarthy was brought to this country at an early age, and educated at the schools of Barrie, Ontario. He was called to the bar of Upper Canada in 1859, became a Queen's Counsel on the 18th of December, 1872, and has been for many years a bencher of the Law Society of Ontario. If Emerson's definition is correct when he says that "great men are more distinguished by range and extent of thought than by originality," then a foremost lawyer must be a great man; and, concerning the position of Mr. McCarthy at the Bar, there can be but one opinion. Possessed of a wide

knowledge of the intricacies of our law and that happy facility of instant application which usually stamps the prominent and popular pleader, he may be fairly said to lead the Bar of his Province and to rank with the few principal lawyers of this Dominion. Mr. McCarthy has appeared before the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council of the Empire in a number of important cases, amongst which may be mentioned the famous Streams' Bill, McLaren versus the Canada Central Railway, and the Ontario boundary case, in which last he represented the Province of Manitoba. While not uniformly successful before the Judicial Committee, Mr. McCarthy has made a distinct impression upon the Courts of the Dominion, and perhaps the services of no other man are so anxiously desired or so eagerly sought after in an important case as those of the member for North Simcoe in our House of Commons. Perhaps this very prominence in his profession has had no small effect upon the political life and success of the eloquent lawyer.

His career in politics did not, indeed, appear to commence under very favourable auspices. As in the case of so many others who have fought their way along the slippery pathway of political power, Mr. McCarthy met first with disaster and attained success only after persistent but vigorous battle with his opponents.

In 1867, during the first general election after Confederation, he made his first appearance as a politician in support of the late Mr. Angus Morrison, who contested the North Riding of Simcoe for the Legislative Assembly against Mr. Wm. Lount. Mr. Morrison was also a candidate for the House of Commons in the old division of Niagara, and as both elections were held at the same time, Mr. Morrison, finding himself hard pressed at Niagara, abandoned North Simcoe, leaving the battle to be fought by Mr. McCarthy in that constituency as his representative.

It was not an easy task to conduct a contest in the division in those days, when it comprised what are now known as the East and North Ridings of Simcoe. Meetings had to be held at very wide distances from each other, the roads were by no means beds of roses, and the people being so much isolated from one another, it was necessarily difficult to merge conflicting elements in a union of sentiment or action. The contest was a most unequal one from the first, owing to the great popularity of Mr. Morrison's opponent, aided by Mr. T. D. McConkey, who was elected for the Commons without opposition and

who was a man possessing great influence in the riding. It became a hopeless one after Mr. Morrison's desertion, and Mr. Lount was elected by a large majority. Mr. McCarthy, nevertheless, fought the party's cause with unflinching energy, appearing for the candidate at all his meetings.

The election over, Mr. McCarthy again devoted himself steadily to business, and secured the foundations for his future success. But, in 1872, he was nominated as the Conservative candidate for the House of Commons, and once more took the field on his own account, his opponent being Mr. H. H. Cook. There was little organization in the Conservative ranks, and money, it has always been claimed by the party, was spent with great liberality by the other side; and, after a desperate contest, Mr. McCarthy was defeated by a majority of fifty.

The majority, however, was reduced from that which emphasized Mr. Morrison's failure, and, in 1874, Mr. McCarthy once more contested the seat at the earnest solicitation of his party, but was again defeated, and on this occasion by 154 of majority. This was the election in which the Conservative party was swept from the polls owing to the Pacific Scandal.

Mr. Cook, however, was immediately unseated, and, after looking around in vain for some one to take up the gauntlet, the indomitable lawyer ran again, and this time pulled the majority down to 74. This was the turning of the tide, and in December, 1876, when a vacancy occurred in Cardwell by the death of Hon. J. Hillyard Cameron, Mr. McCarthy, although suffering at the time from an accident, accepted the nomination, stumped the riding for a week, opposed, amongst others, by the present Ontario Minister of Education, and supported by Sir Charles—(then Dr.)—Tupper, and was elected by over 360 majority. The surprise of his opponents was very great, as the previous majority had been small and they were confident of success. During his first speech in the House, Mr. McCarthy took occasion to inform his old antagonist, Mr. H. H. Cook, of his intention to meet him again at the next election. Great preparations were made by both sides for the contest looming up in 1878, and the riding, then the largest in Canada, was thoroughly stumped and organized by the respective parties. The result was the triumphant election of D'Alton McCarthy by a majority of 50.

In 1882, the riding was reconstituted, and, while Mr. H. H. Cook

ran for one of the new divisions, Mr. McCarthy contested what is now North Simcoe against a recent member of the Mowat Ministry, Mr. Charles Drury, who was then a local preacher, a good speaker and a successful farmer, defeating him by 250 majority. Again, in 1887, the Hon. T. W. Anglin was defeated by 323 majority, and, in the late general election, the old-time battle was renewed, and Mr. H. H. Cook was beaten, under exceptional conditions, by a majority of 296 votes.

Such is a brief summary of the electoral battles fought by the present exponent of "Equal Rights," and no matter what may be the politics or principles of the reader, he cannot but admire the tenacity of purpose, the energy of character and the determined confidence in future success which animated the early career of Mr. D'Alton McCarthy. No better proof can be afforded of the sterling qualities of any man than the fact that adversity and defeat only serve as an additional impetus to individual exertion and added incentive to a laudable ambition.

Crowned with success at the polls and possessed of an established reputation at the bar, Mr. McCarthy occupied a position, in 1876, which pointed to a great future. During the thirteen years following, he steadily advanced in the estimation of his party and in popular favour. Though not devoting all his time to politics, giving perhaps the greater portion of it to his profession, he yet succeeded in impressing his views upon the legislation of the period. In 1883, Mr. McCarthy introduced for the fourth time a bill to constitute a Court of Railway Commissioners for Canada and looking to more pronounced Government control over the railways. Though finally unsuccessful in committee, the measure created a warm discussion and considerable interest in the country, whilst several of its provisions were subsequently incorporated in a Government bill.

During the same session, the famous measure regulating the liquor traffic, which afterwards became known as the "McCarthy Act," after being previously foreshadowed in a speech from the Throne, was framed by Mr. McCarthy in accordance with the wishes of a Government committee, of which he was the practical though not nominal chairman. Much of its contents were based upon previous Australian legislation and afterwards incorporated in the Ontario measure known as the "Crook's Act." The proposals passed the Houses and became law, but created wide discussion and aroused warm opposition from the Ontario Government, which found its powers very much curtailed.

Its after history, submission to the Judicial Committee of the Council and disallowance as infringing upon provincial rights are well known.

In 1884, Mr. D'Alton McCarthy became chairman of the Executive Committee of the Liberal-Conservative Union of Ontario, and held the position for some years with general acceptance and amid a growing belief in his political power.

In 1887, the Riel question was the great issue at the polls. The man who incited the unfortunate half-breeds to rebel in the North-West, who endeavoured to arouse the ignorant and easily excited Indians, who acted with such singular coolness and precision in the campaign against our gallant volunteers, and who was mainly responsible for the bloodshed of all that time, suffered the consequences of his crimes upon the scaffold of Regina. What boots it to repeat the old story? Everyone knows the stir and stress of the political storm which broke upon the heads of the Dominion Government from the Province of Quebec. Advantage was taken by the opponents of the Conservative party to direct the indignation upon the heads of the Executive, and although the French-Canadian Ministers, Langevin, Chapleau and Caron, gallantly stood to their colours and their convictions, we knew that some loss was encountered. Mr. McCarthy took up the cudgels in Ontario with vigour, and delivered one of the most remarkable speeches of the campaign at Barrie. In that speech he outlined, perhaps unintentionally, the principles which appear to actuate his policy of to-day and which have partially isolated him from the party in whose ranks he has been so long a prominent and honoured leader.

"My own conviction is that it is not religion which is at the bottom of this matter, but that it is a race feeling. There is no feeling so strong,—no feeling which all history proves so strong as the feeling of race. Don't we find the French to-day in the Province of Quebec more French than they were when conquered by Wolfe upon the Plains of Abraham? Do they mix with us, assimilate with us, intermarry with us? Do they read our literature or learn our laws? No, everything with them is conducted on a French model; and while we may admire members of that race as individuals, yet, as members of the body politic, I say they are the great danger to our Confederacy."

Little wonder that such expressions in a speech which was other-

wise studiously moderate should have created a sensation, and perhaps proved the foundation of the movement with which Mr. McCarthy has of late been so prominently identified.

While, however, the speaker, upon this occasion, departed from the general policy of the Conservative party, which had always been a consistent endeavour to cement all races and creeds in a common regard and allegiance for a united Dominion, he expressed a strong sympathy with the position assumed by the Government in the recent crisis in Quebec and amid the violent language and recrimination used by agitators in reference to the execution of Riel. "We know that petition after petition was sent in to Sir John asking for the pardon of Riel, threatening the Government with the loss of the French-Canadian support if he was not pardoned, while there was just one petition from the Province of Ontario asking for his execution. But Sir John was consistent to the last. He said, while the criminal shall have a fair trial, while he shall be allowed to appeal from court to court, until he has exhausted the subtleties of the law, while he shall have, before his execution, an investigation into his sanity to see if he is in the same condition that he was in before the trial, beyond that executive interference will not go, the law must take its course; and, for my own part, I believe numbers of my Liberal fellow-countrymen will go out of the ranks of their own party, and will forgive Sir John a multitude of sins which they suppose him guilty of and support him for this one deed."

Following this utterance came the memorable agitation of 1889, the indignation against the Jesuits' Estate Bill and its preposterous preamble, the practical assumption of leadership in the movement by Mr. McCarthy and his support of Col. O'Brien's motion in the House of Commons. It is not often that dramatic scenes are witnessed in that chamber, but no one who remembers the excitement of the time and the feeling which is always aroused by any question which creates racial or religious discussion will fail to see how the elements of a political drama were involved in the battle of thirteen against one hundred and eighty-eight. The storm passed over, the Government had been supported even more strongly than it could have expected, and Mr. D'Alton McCarthy had severed his official connection with the Conservative party, though continuing to give it an earnest support in all but one special line of action which he had marked out.

The Equal Rights Association was formed in Ontario, and the practical though never nominal leader took a more or less active part in the subsequent agitation.

On the 22nd of January, 1890, Mr. McCarthy took another step along the path he had mapped out for himself, and introduced his measure for the amendment of the North-West Act and the abolition of the dual language system in the Territories. His first speech upon that subject has since become so well known as to hardly require description. On one side it is designated as unduly violent and exhibiting the most extreme Protestant bigotry; on the other, it is claimed to embody the true principles of civil and religious liberty. The proposal and the speaker aroused the fiercest antagonism and a most bitter debate. The result, which was hardly in doubt from the first, was in the nature of a compromise, formulated in a Government amendment by Sir John Thompson, which favoured the granting of power to the North-West Assembly, after its next general election, to regulate its proceedings as it saw fit, and was passed by a majority of ninety-nine.

There the matter rests for the present, though the distant mutterings of further attack along the same lines are still heard, and from time to time we hear reverberations of that famous utterance of the member for Simcoe delivered at Stayner on the 12th of July, 1889:

"Now is the time when the ballot-box will decide this great question before the people, and if that does not supply the remedy in this generation, bayonets will supply it in the next."

In May, 1890, the Ontario House of Assembly was dissolved; and the growth of the French language in certain schools and sections of the Province, coupled with the undue subserviency which was said to exist in the policy of the Mowat Ministry towards the Roman Catholic Church, caused a strong agitation for "Equal Rights" within the Province itself. Mr. Charlton, M.P., and Principal Caven failed to repeat their former expressions of opinion on the subject, when it might compel an attack upon their own political associates; but Mr. McCarthy, consistent as usual, took up the oratorical cudgels in advocacy of what he esteemed the right. He delivered several powerful speeches, and at those which he gave in Toronto on behalf of Messrs. Bell and Armour he was accorded most enthusiastic receptions.

In the course of the meeting on June 2nd, the Equal Rights leader

took occasion to reply to the charge that he had been secretly working with Sir John Macdonald since the inception of the agitation, and used the following strong words :

" I can assert here, in the face of this great meeting, and I can assert it without fear of contradiction, that, since the vote of the Jesuits Bill, I have never spoken to Sir John Macdonald about politics, nor has Sir John ever conversed with me about politics. We are friends, I hope, personal friends, since, and I trust the day has not yet arrived in Canada when men cannot differ in their political views without importing hostility into the matter."

The speaker then proceeded to state his position upon the question of separate schools in Ontario and their management in words whose clearness leave no room for doubt as to his sentiments. " With the Separate School Law there is but one thing to be done, there is but one amendment that can be satisfactory, and that amendment is to repeal the different clauses that have been passed since the time of Confederation. Let us see that our Protestant money is not, against our will, diverted to the separate schools ; that the public school inspector shall inspect the separate as well as public schools ; and let us see, beyond all, that books that are read, not the books of religious instruction, but the books of ordinary learning, are books which have been approved by our Education Department. We want no treason taught in our public schools. We want the history of England fairly written, so that our children may have some admiration for the great old land." Punctured with tremendous cheering, such sentiments certainly satisfied the larger part of the audience addressed, but failed to obtain the return of his candidates in the ensuing battle at the polls.

Upon many other questions, Mr. D'Alton McCarthy has taken a vigorous and noteworthy stand. The result of the well-known Home Rule resolution of 1884 was perhaps a fair tribute to his political sagacity. While wishing all measure of prosperity and greatness to Ireland, he dissaproved the passage of the motion as being an undue interference upon our part in the internal affairs of the United Kingdom, practically inviting either interference in our own local affairs by outsiders upon future occasions or a rebuke to our authorities for their unseemly action. The latter was the result, and Mr. McCarthy, while wishing

"Ireland as she ought to be,
Great, glorious and free,
First flower of the earth
And first gem of the sea,"

had the privilege of seeing his prediction fulfilled to the letter.

In other than the racial and religious issues in which he has been a leader, Mr. McCarthy has always battled for Conservative principles, and especially for the commercial and British policy of the party. As he said upon one occasion last year: "A Conservative I am, a Conservative I propose to be, and a Conservative I hope to die."

And now to turn to what he would himself probably term a brighter and more pleasant phase of his career. In what has been said with reference to the local agitation and policy with which the Equal Rights advocate is so prominently connected, whether for good or ill, all comments on the part of the writer have been avoided and a simple statement of the case presented.

The name, however, of Mr. D'Alton McCarthy is indissolubly connected with another movement,—one in sympathy with which men of all creeds and races and factions in this Dominion can be united; a movement which has commanded wide support, and will perhaps achieve as time rolls on a position of transcendant import; a movement which is essentially patriotic and elevating in its nature, wide and broad in its sympathies and aims,—the promotion, namely, of a closer connection between the great countries and dominions of the realm of our Queen. Mr. McCarthy took part in the formation of the Imperial Federation League in London during the year 1884, and when the Canadian branch was organized in Montreal, two years afterwards, accepted the post of President, and has been unanimously reelected each year until February, 1891, when he retired in favor of Sir Leonard Tilley. The following extract from one of his speeches embodies very fully the views of the Canadian leader of the movement: "It cannot, perhaps, be too often repeated that, in the proposal for Imperial Federation, it has never been contemplated that the colonial dependencies are to surrender the rights of self-government which they now enjoy; but the common defence of the Empire is a matter in which not merely the mother-country, but every colony is interested, to which, in justness and fairness, every colony, according to its means, ought to contribute, and it is impossible to doubt that a

great country like Canada must ere long, in one form or another, assume the full burdens of that national life to which she has grown.

"While not looking upon it as by any means essential to Imperial Federation, yet as a step which, if adopted, would go a long way in making the carrying out of the scheme more natural and easier of attainment, I would urge the adoption of a policy tending to a more intimate and advantageous trade relationship between Great Britain and her dependencies and between the colonies themselves than at present exists."

As recently as April 10th of last year, Mr. McCarthy referred, at Collingwood, to the subject in equally strong and incisive words. He, for one, would go for closer relations with the mother-country. Canada was not going to beg at Washington, be rejected and rebuked. We should go to our own mother-land, and, by giving her advantages over foreign countries, she would eventually reciprocate. If some Canadians suffered from the heavy duties imposed, our course was clear. We should gradually lower our tariff on goods from the mother-land. While Canada must sustain her industries, it must be remembered that it was never contemplated in 1878 that our industries would always require to be spoon-fed, or would always require unlimited protection. The day must come, and the day was coming, when these industries must endeavour to stand alone, or to some extent alone, unprotected, or with a reasonable amount of protection, and they should be prepared in the future to dispense with the high taxation necessary to their infancy. Therefore, while he did not desire to embarrass the Government, so long as there was hope of doing anything at Washington, he believed Canada's true course was to gradually reduce our tariff towards the mother-land, and give her the benefit of our market to the exclusion of the United States. He did not mean that we should at once lower our tariff.

The policy of closer trade relations with the Mother Country, whatever form it may take eventually, is undoubtedly coming to the front, and the recent action of Sir Charles Tupper, coupled with the statements of British leaders, the sentiments of Australian politicians and papers, and the persistent agitation going on in England, must eventually result in the evolution of some satisfactory arrangement for the promotion of trade and the efficient defence of our commerce and its myriad adjuncts, as well as the creation of a central advising and con-

sultative council, whose deliberations will tend to preserve our Imperial unity and perpetuate those great principles of liberty, parliamentary and representative government, civilization and power, for which our people—French and English alike—have fought and struggled in the years that are gone. To such a policy and principle of action Mr. McCarthy has, since 1884, consistently pointed the people of Canada. Especially has he urged the young men of the Dominion to accept this as their political ideal, and, in company with Principal Grant, Archbishop O'Brien of Halifax, Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, Dr. Bourinot and others, he has endeavoured of late years to create a feeling of confidence in our future as a part of the British Empire,—as, to use Sir John Macdonald's words, an "auxiliary nation," British in principle, policy and administration, British in unity, power and commerce, but Canadian as regards local government, faith in the progress and belief in the future greatness of our country.

It is evident, therefore, that however much a portion of our people may differ from Mr. McCarthy in some of his personal views and measures, all must agree that he is an ardent defender of British connection and institutions, an enthusiastic believer in a brilliant future for this Dominion, and an energetic supporter of all those great measures which Sir John Macdonald and his party have in the past endeavoured to popularize and carry into action. Apart from all local frictions and jars, his policy in this respect may be summed up in the words of a brilliant Canadian poet:

> "Forward for our cause and Canada,
> Forward for Britain's Empire,
> Peerless arch of Freedom's raising,
> Whose majestic span
> Is axis to the world."

What more can be said? The name of D'Alton McCarthy is known throughout the Dominion and in many parts of the Empire, but the personality of the man necessarily remains more or less concealed to the great majority in so vast a realm.

Small in stature, but with clear, sharp-cut features which impress a stranger at once, Mr. McCarthy is, among those who know him, extremely popular, and is respected even by his most bitter opponents.

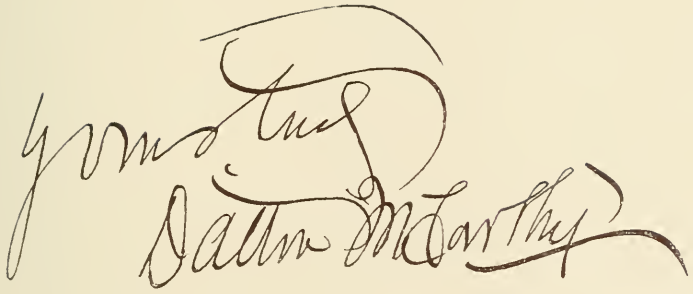
His political characteristics may perhaps be summed up as courage and boldness verging upon rashness, consistency of purpose and action,

vigour and energy in pursuit of a cherished ideal or principle, coupled with quickness of perception and undoubted executive ability.

The past is behind him, and he who runs may read. Of the future which lies before Mr. McCarthy, it would be worse than folly to make a prediction. Whatever may happen in time to come, his career has been one of marked interest and importance, whilst his name and actions have stamped themselves indelibly upon the history of the Dominion of Canada.

J. CASTELL HOPKINS.

Toronto, March, 1892.



POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Fifteenth Series:

SIR RICHARD J. CARTWRIGHT

by Mr. Carroll Ryan.

Sixteenth Series:

HON. A. R. ANGERS

by the Hon. Thomas Chapais.

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P.O. Box No. 1579, Montreal

310218 35
1
29

PUBLISHERS:

The Montreal Paper Mills Company

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

MEN OF THE DAY

SIR RICHARD J. CARTWRIGHT

SIR RICHARD J. CARTWRIGHT

Twenty-five years ago the confederation of the provinces of British North America was ushered into existence with what seemed to be a general fraternization of political parties. Union orators and editors, in the exuberance of their enthusiasm over the birth of a new nation, hailed the event as the dawn of a millenium in colonial affairs. Drawing upon their fervid imaginations, they pictured the Tory lion and the Reform lamb lying down together in the blissful tranquility of brotherly love. The dead past would be left to bury its dead, and for the acrimonious turmoil, the fruitless wranglings of former parties would be substituted what Dr. Tupper, with that felicity of phraseology for which he has always been famous, described as "the great Party of Union and Progress." It was a time of general rejoicing, of hand-shakings, of mutual congratulations, and when a cynical observer remarked that, as usual, when the lion and the lamb lay down together, the lamb was inside the lion, he was silenced by an universal shout of derision. Whether the event justified the imputation must be left to the decision of the candid student of Canadian history.

On the whole, the people were well disposed towards the change. They had grown weary of faction fights, which always ended in a draw, leaving their tangible grievances untouched and unredressed. Aspirations for a broader sphere and for higher ideals had begun to stir in the breasts of the rising generation. Parties at that time were led by men whose instincts were wholly controlled by their old country associations. So callow and grotesque to some among them appeared the idea of young Canada asserting itself, that they openly expressed their contempt for it, little dreaming that the Confederacy would not be ten years older before that idea, wrested somewhat from its original meaning, would dominate the struggle of parties and give

one of them a protracted lease of power with the talismanic words: "Canada for Canadians."

To the first parliament of the Dominion every province sent its best men. I think it will not be denied that it was the best parliament, in every sense, that ever assembled at Ottawa. Whether it was that the old provincial legislatures formed training schools which developed the political capacities in a way that the present system fails to accomplish, or whether the objects and methods of public life were higher and better in those days than in these, the fact, nevertheless, is evident that the old school of parliamentarians were vastly superior as a body to their successors. There were giants in those days, indeed, and, looking back to a period which seems already remote, so great is the change, we may exclaim with the poet:

> "We, we have seen the intellectual race
> Of giants stand, like Titans, face to face:
> Athos and Ida, with a dashing sea
> Of eloquence between."

It was in that parliament of the Fathers of Confederation that Richard John Cartwright first made his mark. He had served, like most of those who sat with him, an apprenticeship in the provincial legislature. From the beginning of his career, he had been regarded as one of the most promising of the rising generation of conservatives, and held, in the estimation of those who knew him, a near place in the direct succession to the leadership of that party. Soon after the union became an accomplished fact, it was known that Sir Alexander Galt, the author of the policy of "Incidental Protection," cherished opinions seriously at variance with the policy of the government, and Mr. Cartwright, who sat beside him in the front row on the ministerial side of the House, was credited with sharing those opinions. These two may be said to have represented that more exclusive element, in the Conservative party, which recoiled from what it considered the questionable ideas, methods and associations thrust upon it in the new sphere of Dominion affairs. Principally was Mr. Cartwright offended at what he could not but regard as the somewhat extravagant opportunism of the new *régime*.

Having devoted much time and profound study to financial questions, and having had personal experience in the banking business of the country, he was well qualified for the position assigned him by

common consent as the coming Finance Minister of the Confederation. Such was the situation, as far as Mr. Cartwright was concerned, when Sir Alexander Galt made his memorable declaration of dissent from the policy of the administration and his determination to act independently of the party. This was the first break in the happy family.

Mr. Cartwright did not speak, as, indeed, it was not to have been expected that he would have spoken, on that occasion. It was known, however, that he sympathized with Sir Alexander's attitude, and from that day we may date the opening of the breach between him and Sir John Macdonald—a breach which subsequent events tended more and more to widen, till it culminated in his formal withdrawal from the conservative party and alliance with the liberals.

The records of party warfare are replete with instances of men who, from conviction, were compelled to reverse their political affiliations. With men of high principles and strong convictions, nothing could be more natural. The evolution of a public character in the disintegrating and fusing flames of political and parliamentary strife is the process by which leadership is attained. Earl Beaconsfield and Mr. Gladstone are familiar instances of it. Those who think it involves inconsistency have not sufficiently studied the currents of public life. Men are not always the same individually, nor are parties always guided by the same motives. Viewed in the abstract, it may, perhaps, be conceded that parties are broadly divided by opposing principles; but he need not be a very profound student of politics to arrive at the conclusion that, in these days at least, policies which dangerously undermine those principles can be made strangely interchangeable. A man may not leave his party, but his party may leave him, and it is sometimes a problem for severe personal equation to decide at what point a man must choose between his sense of what he believes to be right and his allegiance to his party.

Whether Mr. Cartwright ever faced this crucial epoch or not, I am not in a position to say; but of his consistency there can be no doubt. As I have already intimated, his career was a development. Born, as I may say, a conservative, brought up in an atmosphere of conservatism, taught to cherish lofty ideals of government, yet endowed with a mind of robust originality and profound analytical power, what could be more natural than that he should work out his

own political destiny? And, if, in thus working his way, he should have refused to follow a leader in whom he had ceased to repose his confidence, and declined to be counted a cypher in a row of cyphers, smothering the voice of his conscience, we must applaud his honesty, leaving others to deplore his lack of that quality of pliability by which some men, not so highly endowed, achieve that measure of success of which they are capable.

Sir Richard entered parliament a young man. He was but twenty-seven years of age when, in 1865, he took his seat for Lennox in the legislative assembly of Canada. For these thirty years,—except in 1883, when Centre-Huron, the riding he represented, was wiped out of existence by the "redistribution act"—he has devoted all his time, a large part of his private means and all his brilliant abilities to public affairs. More than any man in this country, he resembles those statesmen of Great-Britain who, possessing all the means and opportunities for selfish enjoyment, yet prefer to spend their days in the exacting and often thankless labours of public life. It is well for the nation that has sons thus devoted to its service; and a sufficient answer to the heated partisans who assail them, in the fury of the fight, with insult and detraction, is to be found in the fact that they do thus devote themselves to a service so exacting and perilous. As an expression of Sir Richard's views on this subject, I may quote a passage from his speech in reply to the speech on the Budget, in 1882: "I have no objection whatever," he said, "to any man accumulating as large a fortune as he can by any honest and legitimate means. I do not mean to say that I regard it as the highest aim and object in life; and I may say this, that if that be regarded as the highest end and object of life, we would not be engaged in politics, for my experience in politics is this, that, although many men have entered office rich and left it poor, no honest and honourable man ever entered office poor and left it rich."

Those who now admire Sir Richard's wonderful command of language would hardly believe that, when he first essayed the role of public speaker, he was slow and hesitating, while what some considered an affectation of pronunciation imparted an unpleasing mannerism to his utterances. But he rapidly overcame these defects, and it may be said that there is no man in Canada to-day who possesses in a more eminent degree the power of thinking on his feet and of

expressing those thoughts in language at once chaste, vigorous and luminous. As a debater, he is without a superior; but where he excels all possible rivals is in his unequalled powers of invective and sarcasm. It is a common complaint, among those opposed to him, that he uses these powers too freely; but they should bear in mind the provocation he received. Too often, unfortunately, have political discussions in this country been disgraced by neglect of the ordinary amenities of polite society; but never, in his most trenchant moods, when stung to the quick by the ungenerous taunts of his opponents, has Sir Richard forgotten that he was a gentleman or failed to clothe in the most elegant terms his most biting sarcasms. On all occasions, he is true to himself. Anything like deception is abhorrent to his very nature. Indeed, it may be said that whatever failure may be attributed to him as a politician has arisen from the chivalrous candour and frankness with which he always conceded the strength and weight of the arguments brought against him. This faculty, unhappily too rare in Canadian public life, shone forth conspicuously when he occupied the position of Minister of Finance in the Mackenzie administration. If regarded on their merits, entirely apart from party politics, I think it will be admitted that no more just, clear, or forcible expositions, or more statesmanlike utterances on the great questions of legislation concerning matters of finance and commerce can be found anywhere than in his speeches.

Cartwright was a name of high and honourable repute in the history of Canada long before the subject of the present memoir won for it the renown of his brilliant abilities and splendid oratory. The founder of the American branch of the family emigrated from England, arriving at New York, on the ship "Dolphin," in the year 1742. His son, the honourable Richard Cartwright, grand-father of Sir Richard, was born at Albany, in the state of New-York, then a British colony, on the 2nd of February, 1759. Enjoying the advantages of high social position and a liberal education, the prospect of a brilliant career was opened before him. He possessed, as we learn from his biographer, "those qualities in a most eminent degree, which constitute a great character and a virtuous man;" but he had no ambition to figure in public life and, after mature deliberation, he turned his views to the church. The better to fit himself for his sacred calling, he devoted his time to the study of Greek and Hebrew; but, in the

midst of his preparations, the American revolution broke out and completely changed the objects of his life. Brought up in habitual reverence to the King and Parliament by his loyal parents, he did not hesitate a moment in making his choice. Thus actuated he accompanied his parents into Canada and, for a time, attended Colonel Butler, of the Queen's Rangers, as his secretary. At the conclusion of the war, he formed a business connection with the honourable Robert Hamilton, father of the late Senator Hamilton, of Kingston. His success as a merchant laid the foundations of the fortune of the family. Soon after his settlement at Kingston, he was appointed judge of the Common Pleas, the duties of which he discharged without emolument in a way most honourable to himself and beneficial to the public. When Upper Canada was erected into a separate province, he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council, and was never, during the remainder of his life, a period of twenty-three years, absent from a session of Parliament, except one. Those who believe in the hereditary transmission of qualities will recognize in Sir Richard a strong resemblance, in many points, to his grand-father, whose favorite maxim was : "Make a nation virtuous, and the laws will be wise and their execution sure." He had been frequently offered a seat in the Executive Council, which he declined ; but, again to quote his biographer : "In every situation in which he was placed, we behold the same dignity of character maintained, the same forgetfulness of self, the same elevation of principle which, satisfied with the approbation of conscience and future hopes, depended not upon the applause of men, but, on the contrary, sometimes asserted itself when friends and acquaintances were displeased and even amidst frowns and menaces." Having served with distinction in the wars of the Revolution and of 1812, having endured the tribulations of exile and shared the deprivations of pioneer settlement in the then wilderness of Upper-Canada, he died in 1814, leaving behind him a reputation for the most self-sacrificing patriotism and unsullied probity.

The next to bear the family honours in the service of the country was John S. Cartwright, who represented Lennox and Addington in the Legislature of Canada from his thirtieth year till his death. In the lives of public men, events sometimes occur of far-reaching consequence, but which escape the notice, or are overlooked, by contemporaries. Thus, in the career of John S. Cartwright, circumstances

occurred, which brought him into antagonism with the then young aspirant to the conservative leadership, John A. Macdonald. It is not necessary to enter into the merits of the question ; but it may be observed that the resentment felt by John S. Cartwright against the methods employed by John A. Macdonald to enable him to supersede Sir Allan McNab, was based upon the same strict views of public duty and high sense of personal honour which, afterwards, impelled his nephew, Sir Richard Cartwright, to repudiate the leadership of Sir John A. Macdonald.

In the history of Canada, it is curious to know how many once famous family names have disappeared from later annals. That of Cartwright, however, is a singular exception. For one hundred years, that is from 1792, when the honourable Richard Cartwright was called to the first Legislative Council of Upper-Canada, to the present time, one of the family has always been in Parliament. Furthermore, Sir Richard is, I believe, the only lineal descendant of any of the members of the first Legislature of Upper-Canada who has a seat in the Dominion Parliament. It may, therefore, be said of him that he is "heir to the service of his native land."

Sir Richard was born at Kingston, on the 4th December, 1835, and is the eldest surviving son of the Rev. R. D. Cartwright, M.A., of Queen's College, Oxford, who was the youngest son of the honourable John Cartwright and twin brother of John S. Cartwright. For the benefit of the curious in matters of genealogy, I may here observe that, on his mother's side, he is descended from Hugh O'Neil, Earl of Tyrone, celebrated in Irish song and story as "The Red Hand of Ulster, "Margaret, grand-daughter of the great Hugh, having married his eighth great-grand-father. To this illustrious lineage Sir Richard does no discredit. In his indomitable courage, inflexibility of purpose and whole-souled devotion to the cause he has espoused, we can trace more than an accidental likeness to the darling of Irish romance and chivalry. A still more curious fact, in his pedigree, is that, on the paternal side, he is a descendant of the famous Puritan divine, the Rev. D. Cartwright, who, like Hugh O'Neil, flourished in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. A rather remarkable ancestral blend, which, in the estimation of some people, may account for a good deal. In a speech delivered in the House of Commons during the session of 1882, on the "Home Rule" resolutions, Sir Richard alluded to this fact in his

family history and claimed the right, as one having Irish blood in his veins, to plead the cause of the people of Ireland. I can never forget the eloquence and magnanimity of that speech and the noble scorn with which he rebuked those among the speakers on the opposite side who cast aspersions upon his mother's people.

After passing through the preparatory stages of education under private tuition at St. Catharines and at Kingston grammar school, he entered Trinity College, Dublin. He did not remain long enough, however, to take his degree, having had to return to Canada to attend to private affairs before finishing his course. He at once entered upon an active business and political career, but, though his duties and engagements have been mainfold throughout his life, he has always been a deep, earnest, conscientious student. There is no subject bearing on public policy, political economy, or governmental administration with which he is not intimately conversant.

In the regions of finance, where the unsurpassed powers of his virile intellect have been most largely exercised, he is without a superior in Canada. And, in addition to his more solid attainments, he is widely read in the history and literature of many lands and languages, which enables him to embellish his speeches at will with the most apposite and striking illustrations.

It is, however, with the statesman, the principles which guide him, his views as to the national destiny and the policy he advocates, that the thoughtful student of Canadian affairs is most deeply interested. These can be best gathered and understood from a perusal of his public speeches. But what we must be careful to guard against are the distortions and misconstructions put upon those speeches by the partisan press. Sir Richard Cartwright has suffered more, perhaps, in this respect, than any other public man in Canada. This was owing, no doubt, to his uncompromising attitude towards men considered unworthy of respect and towards measures he held to be subversive of a true interest of the Country. Clad in the triple panoply of rectitude, conviction and strength of purpose, he never gave nor received quarter in the political arena, and is regarded with more fear by the opposite party than any other man in the ranks of liberalism.

In his speech at the inauguration of the "Young Liberal Club" of Seaforth, on the 27th October, 1886, he gave a definition of liberalism which may be accepted as his own political profession of faith. "It is

not," he said, "precisely the same thing as reform. Liberalism means the desire of freedom in the widest possible sense, all the freedom that men can exercise with due respect to the rights of others. Liberalism means the desire and determination to maintain the right of free inquiry and free action, and hence it is that *prima facie*, as I might almost say, by the law of their existence, all true liberals are, of necessity, foes of restraint; they are, of necessity, foes of monopolies, which can hardly exist without injustice to some class or other in the community; they are, of necessity, foes to privileged classes who are permitted to live under a different law from that which governs the rest of their fellow-subjects; they are, necessarily, foes of centralization; also they are, of necessity, foes of corruption or any other means of interferring with the freedom of action of the Canadian citizen." On the same occasion, he advised his hearers, if they wanted a terse and comprehensive platform, to adopt the motto: "Free soil, free trade, free speech, free men!" "True liberals," he added, "have faith in human progress. They believe that, on the whole, the human race is bound to grow better as the world advances, and that the maker of the human race intends that it should be so."

After what has been said regarding his attitude towards some of those with whom he has been brought into conflict, it is interesting to note his views as to the relations which should subsist between liberals and conservatives. "I want you to understand distinctly," he said, "that, in my opinion, there is not necessarily, and ought not to be, any conflict between true liberals and true conservatives. According to my view of the situation, liberalism and conservatism are rather the complement and supplement of each other than the necessary opposites. . . . . Be conservative or liberal, as you please; still I say also: be one thing or the other. Let there be no halting between two opinions. If there be one thing I do abhor and detest, it is those Laodicians of the Commonwealth, those political mulattos, who inherit the vices of both parties and the virtues of neither; who seek to hunt with the hounds and run with the hare; who blow now hot and now cold; who, when political exigencies require it, are ready to swear that black is white, that orange is green, that a circle is square, or a square is round; who are prepared to call themselves catholic-protestants or protestant-catholics, if they may thereby get a vote.

Sir Richard is not a man given to the indulgence of day dreams. His mind is of an essentially practical cast. But, like all our public men, he has given thought to the future of the country. On this point he said, in the speech from which the above quotations are made : " I am well convinced that our present arrangement is one of an essentially temporary character and cannot last, at least without very serious modifications. Behind this comes another and larger question : the relations of Canada to all English-speaking communities, and the possibility or desirability of a closer alliance between them. I believe that it would not only be for our interest, but for the true interest of liberty and civilization all over the world, if the scattered branches of the Anglo-Saxon family, but chiefly Canada, Australasia, Great-Britain and the United States, could see their way to associate themselves in a firm, close and friendly alliance, which should make war, among those kindred peoples, humanly speaking, impossible any more. I cherish no idle vision of uniting them under one form of government, nor do I desire it. What I do dream of is a genuine friendly alliance, not in the least for purposes of warlike aggression on weaker states, but simply to ensure peace and good will among themselves."

The magnificent prospect thus opened to the grand galaxy of British-born nationalities now rising in power and influence in all quarters of the earth, is sympathetically reflected in the minds of their best and ablest sons, and may be realized before the coming century will have reached its meridian. The same far-reaching views of higher statesmanship found expression in his speech on reciprocity, in the House of Commons, in the session of 1888, the best speech, in my opinion, ever made in the Canadian Parliament on the subject of international commerce. There are many passages in his speeches which display the breath and profundity of his statesmanship, which I would like to quote, did the limits of this memoir permit. A few short extracts must suffice. Referring to the right of resistance to injustice and tyranny, he laid down the principle that there are circumstances and occasions when extreme wrongs can only be redressed by armed rebellion. He quoted history to show that there were times when wise men, good men, kind-hearted men, have insisted that it was not only a right, but a duty, to plunge into civil war, and pointed out that, in many cases, but for dread of this the world would run the

risk of falling a prey to knaves entrenched behind legal forms and constitutional subtleties. "The sacred right of resistance," he declared, "was exemplified in the events which preceded the Great Charter, and is embodied in that instrument itself. The glorious revolution was the consecration of the right to resist, and the present settlement of the British crown is the visible embodiment of that right." In the same speech, after citing instances when it would be the bounden duty of true men to appeal to arms, he made the ominous declaration that a measure like the redistribution act of 1882, if forced through parliament as originally proposed, would be a just cause for rebellion against the tyrannical majority in parliament. "Strong medicine, this," he said. "Yes, it is strong medicine, and, like all good medicine, and good doctrine, too, it has a savour of life or of death."

Trained in the hard school of opposition for many years, during which he had to combat methods and resist influences which it is not necessary I should characterize, it seems but natural that he should have developed into one of the sternest of political moralists. Speaking, at Seaforth, on the occasion already referred to, he told the young liberals: "You need to have deep down well under control, but ready in case of emergency, an honest, wholesome capacity for a stern and righteous indignation with evil doers; and I tell you that it is not only your right, but your duty, to despise and, if you can, to punish all cheats, thieves and liars, wheresoever you may find them, but trebly so if they have crept into high places." The all too prevalent worship of wealth, characteristic of the present time, he rebuked in scathing terms and described some of the millionaires whose extravagances and lavish outlay are such frequent themes for the newspapers, as "not a whit better than successful robbers." "Set your faces, my young friends," he exclaimed, "against this baseness. Honour a man for what he is, not for what he has, or never dare to call yourselves true liberals again!"

There are many of Sir Richard's utterances that possess an epigrammatic terseness and brilliancy which entitle them to a place in the axiomatic wisdom of all time. Here are a few taken at random: "Politics, honourably practised, is one of the noblest vocations; carried on for making money, it is one of the vilest trades." "Honour all worthy opponents. Next a worthy friend, honour a

worthy foe." "Be cautious in preferring charges against a public man; but, if he be proved guilty, to pardon him is a crime against the State." "Mark your sense of rascality by sternly withholding from men guilty of mean and corrupt acts those marks of honourable courtesy which you should always be ready to show worthy opponents." "There is much gold amid the mud of politics." "Men who make the greatest sacrifices ask nothing in return." "To grow old is to be disillusioned." "To achieve anything really great needs patience, discipline, method and organization."

I might compile many pages of sayings equally good, perhaps better than these; but I must confine myself to one more extract. Advising his hearers to cherish an honourable ambition, he said: "Such an ambition is, perhaps, the best safeguard against political corruption, almost as good in its way as an honourable love is to defend you against vulgar profligacy; and how great a defence that is you may learn from Tennyson's splendid description of its effects in elevating the character, especially in youth and early manhood, where he bids you:

> 'To speak no slander,—no, nor listen to it,
> To lead sweet lives in purest chastity,
> To love one maiden only, cleave to her,
> And worship her by years of noble deeds
> Until you win her, for, indeed, I know
> Of no more subtle master under heaven
> Than is the maiden passion for a maid,
> Not only to subdue the base in man,
> But teach high thoughts and amiable words,
> And courtliness, the desire of fame,
> And love of truth,—and all that makes a man.'

"These are not only very noble words, but they are also profoundly true,—true physiologically, and true psychologically as well. They are words every young Canadian man and every young Canadian woman would do well to learn by heart, and to study and ponder over. They breathe the very essence of chivalry and christianity so far as the relations of the sexes are concerned; and they appeal to one of the loftiest instincts we have inherited from our Teutonic forefathers—that inborn and remarkable reverence and esteem for woman which Tacitus noted, one thousand eight hundred years ago, as one of the qualities most to be admired in nations of the Germanic

race, and as one of those virtues which have their reward in this life as well as in that which is to come."

From what I have written, it will readily be believed that Sir Richard Cartwright is one of the most powerful personalities in Canadian public life. If I were to attempt to draw a parallel, after the manner of Plutarch, between him and some other man similarly circumstanced and endowed, I should have to choose a name from those heroic periods of history when men of unbending integrity staked fortune, life itself, all they held most precious, on the altar of duty to their country. Cast in antique Roman mould, he appears to me the Junius Brutus of Canada. Inflexible in what he holds to be the right line of public conduct and duty, it is not in his nature to hesitate or to swerve one instant from it. He chose his life work, prepared himself for it by severe and profound study, supplemented by practical observation of mankind in different countries and under all conditions, and he has devoted himself to it with a constancy to which no mere terms of praise could do justice. Twice in early life and once in later years, he had offers made to him, holding out hope of high advancement and prospects of greater wealth by far than he could ever expect to attain in Canada, and twice over he declined to entertain proposals which involved protracted and, perhaps, permanent absence from his native country.

When the government resigned, in 1873, Sir Richard was offered and accepted a seat in the Cabinet as Minister of Finance. Unfortunately for himself and for the new ministry, the world-wide commercial depression which then ensued imposed upon the government the most difficult task of managing public affairs during a period of business disaster following on years of riotous inflation. Impartial history will, I believe, acknowledge the eminent services he rendered to the country in preserving its credit and meeting its obligations without increasing taxation. In 1879, after he had retired from office, those services received imperial recognition by his being created a knight of St. Michael and St. George

As in public, so is he in private life. Admired, esteemed, looked up to by his Liberal Colleagues in the halls of parliament, he is idolized by his family and regarded with loving reverence in his home. To those whom he does not care to conciliate he may appear cold and repellant ; but the cause is in them, not in him. Physically he is a

giant in strength, with muscles of iron and nerves of steel. His naturally strong constitution has been preserved by simple habits and constant exercise. Throughout all these years of parliamentary life, night after night during many a protracted session, he has held his place, meeting every relay of opponents refreshed by repose and absence from the enervating atmosphere of the chamber, with unwearied assiduity. Watchful, alert, thoroughly informed on every subject as it arises, his powers of endurance, his fund of vitality, seem inexhaustable. Add to this, courage perfectly indomitable, the coolness of an iceberg, even in hottest passages of debate, a countenance set in sphinx-like repose, and you have the best idea I can give of this extrordinary man.

Whatever may be the party leanings of the observer, no one can look upon his statuesque figure in the House of Commons, reflect upon the life he has led for these thirty years, endeavour to weigh the prodigious record of his labours and strive to grasp the meaning of the man and the purpose of him, but must unconsciously pay the tribute of honourable homage which just sentiment always bears to a noble, consistent character.

For twenty-two years, my position in the press gallery gave me constant opportunity for observing him in opposition, in power, and again in opposition. I have seen him grow old in the service of the country. I can recall the youthful politician of early days and trace every step in the evolution of the adamantine statesman of to-day, and, though great as his past has been, I can well believe that what may appear to others as a life-time spent in ineffectual resistance to power entrenched in an impregnable fortress, must eventually triumph over adverse conditions and obtain a reward worthy of such unselfish and rightly understood, sublime devotion.

CARROLL RYAN.

Montreal, June 20th, 1892.

Kingston. May 9th
1892

Dear Sir,
I regret that my
absence from the city
prevented my replying
earlier to your
request for my Autograph.

Yours faithfully
Alexander Cameron

Louis A. Taché Esq
1a Rue St Vincent
Montreal

MEN OF THE DAY

A. R. ANGERS

A. R. ANGERS

It was in the beginning of November, 1875. The first session of the third parliament of Quebec had just opened. In the first year of my classic course in Laval University, in the fresh bloom of student life, keen in the pursuit of intellectual worth, whether political or literary, I had for some time indulged in roseate dreams—dreams that usually gild the horizon of guileless youth. I longed to assist at the meetings of the Legislative Assembly, there to enjoy the oratorical jousts at arms of the people's representatives, the echo of whose exploits not unfrequently reached even the inner *sanctum* of my studies.

Ah ! happy youth ! When all our impressions are lively, our feelings spontaneous and ardent, our sympathies warm and generous; when the future puts on its loveliest hues and new tints of beauty forever light up the perspective !

Yes, youth is a charming season, but a season of the gravest import, for then are formal and crystallized those habits of thought and action so pregnant of good or evil to the human race.

Of all the attractions calculated to dazzle a young man in the summer of his days, new from the fields of classic glory, none is more powerful than the ambition to shine as a tribune of the people. The fame of Demosthenes, of Cicero, Fox, Burke, Mirabeau and O'Connell work on the imagination. We are fired by the orations against Philip and Catilina, and the transcendent eloquence of antiquity challenges our admiration and leaves a lasting impression. It was under the spell of such brilliant examples as these that I found myself, on the 7th of November, 1875, irresistibly drawn to the sacred precincts of the parliament of Canada. Guided thither by a friend better acquainted than myself with the legislative halls, I took my seat in the gallery reserved for the *vulgus profanum*, excited at the

prospect of the rich treat in store for me. My eyes at once went in search of certain celebrities as well known as "household words" throughout the country: Ouimet, Chapleau, Joly, Irvine and others.

The business before the House was the consideration of the speech from the Throne. It was Landry, since member for the Commons and now seated in the Senate, who moved the address. His speech pleased me very much, displaying, as it did, a perfect knowledge of the subjects passed upon, and betraying a consumate tact and taste in matter and manner.

Joly took the floor after him, in his quality of leader of the opposition. Although even then a Conservative double dyed in the wool, I could not help feeling deeply impressed by his distinguished bearing, flowery language and keen but classic irony. Mr. Joly was followed by two or three other members, who continued the debate with more or less success. All at once, some commotion was perceived on the floor of the House, and a ripple of excitement ran round the galleries, where everybody was seen leaning forward in an attitude of great expectancy. All eyes were riveted on one of the members, who had just risen to his feet. He was still a young man, but of commanding presence and eagle glance. His was a face and figure to command attention in any assembly of collected wisdom the world over. Of medium height, well knit frame, his face clean shaven, its only hirsute adornment consisting of a delicate *moustache* streaked with gray, this man's every movement, the pose of his shapely head, well marked features, beaming with intelligence and bespeaking a character at once sincere and intrepid, could not but arrest the stranger's interest. Upon inquiring his name, I was informed that it was Angers. I became all attention. The name of Auguste Réal Angers was already a famous one in 1875. A Minister before he held a seat in the House; manning the breach in a cabinet that had its being in an hour of deadly peril for our province; fighting the battles of a party exposed to attack from all quarters and yet triumphing in spite of all odds,—in one short year his reputation as a public man was established. However, he had not as yet attained to the pre-eminence in parliament. Serving as lieutenant in the House during the preceding session, his field of action was necessarily circumscribed. It was only in the triumphant return to power of de Boucherville *régime* that he became

leader and displayed a brilliancy of parts seldom surpassed. Methinks I hear ringing in my ears, clarion-like, his eloquent *harangue*, the first he delivered as chief. Its every note was a defiant challenge to the enemy, whom he pilloried, in scathing terms, for their unpatriotic conduct and narrow mindedness. He upheld the strength and dignity of our provincial institutions and stigmatized the Mackenzie government as the sworn enemy of the province of Quebec. He finished a celebrated speech by a celebrated peroration wherein he cried: "The Grits must be driven out of power at Ottawa with whip and lash." The language was strong, but justified by the circumstances. It is an open secret that, in 1875, Mr. Mackenzie, a man otherwise possessed of estimable qualities, ruled as an autocrat and deprived our province of its legitimate influence: Mr. Angers' severe arraignment of the Grit policy could not, consequently, be regarded as ill-timed. Mr. Holton's words in characterizing the legislature of Quebec as a moribund legislature was still fresh in the minds of all and justified the Solicitor-General's powerful speech, —a speech that was greeted with thunders of applause from the right of the speaker. The Grit fabric that, mushroom-like, sprung up in 1874, seemed to totter to its fall under the sledge-hammer blows dealt in the merciless philippic of the youthful leader. Mr. Angers resumed his seat amidst a scene of the wildest excitement and enthusiasm. From that proud moment dated the consolidation of his power and authority as the chief of his party.

The newspapers of the day recorded the memorable occasion, *l'Evènement* itself, the organ of the Liberals, congratulating Mr. Angers on his success. "We cannot," it proclaimed in its issue of the following day, "be blind to talent even when arrayed against us to the right of the Throne. It must be acknowledged that Mr. Angers' speech was calculated to powerfully affect his followers. The new leader, despite his sins against good taste at times, showed that he was made of the stuff that furnishes the *forum* with its brightest ornaments."

This eulogium, hampered though it was by restrictions, coming from a journal like *l'Evènement*, that, in 1875, was the mouth-piece of the opposition, of Messrs. Joly, Marchand, Bachand and Langelier,—was worth whole volumes of praise.

At the epoch here recorded, the hero of this biographical sketch

had reached his thirty-seventh year. Born in Quebec in 1838, he graduated from the seminary of Nicolet, where he gave early promise of great force of character and ability. One little incident of his college life is worth relating.

It was customary in the seminary to have certain students give literary declamations, and for the audience to award the palm of excellence by vote. Young Angers entered the list and distanced all the competitors, receiving the largest number of votes.

This was his first election, his first experience of the popular suffrages, and it bore good augury of the future. That Nicolet cherished the memory of Angers was evidenced by the magnificent demonstration which it accorded him as Lieutenant-Governor in 1889.

Mr. Angers was still very young when he finished his studies. At the early age of sixteen or seventeen, led as much by the example and achievements of his family as actuated by his personal predilections, he selected the law as the field of his labours.

His father, Mr. Réal Angers, was one of the most eminent men of his day. Jurisconsult, poet and essayist, rich and exhaustless in resources, he ranked as one of the first leaders, in Lower Canada, of that intellectual movement which started in 1834 and terminated in 1854. But the son was destined to excel the father, both at the Bar and in the *forum.*

After a careful study, Mr. Angers was admitted to the legal profession in 1860, the very year that his father died. He was not long in winning a high reputation as a lawyer. He joined the law firm of Messrs. "Casault and Langlois," and was soon regarded as one of the shining lights of the Bar. His pleadings were always noted for precision and terse logic. His forensic erudition was extensive and profound, and his style of delivery animated and bright. As his senior partners were also men of good legal standing, the office of "Casault, Langlois and Angers" could not help but become as famous and opulent as any in the province.

From 1860 to 1874, Mr. Angers gave himself up completely to his profession. But I err in making this statement. Themis soon had a rival in the heart of the brilliant young lawyer. That rival was the "deep blue sea,"—the sea that so enchants the imagination, and of which the poet has sung :

" C'est la mer ! C'est la mer !—D'abord calme et sereine,
La mer, aux premiers feux du jour,
Chantant et souriant comme une jeune reine,
La mer blonde et pleine d'amour ;
La mer baisant le sable et parfumant la rive
Du baume enivrant de ses flots ;
Puis la mer furieuse et tombée en démence,
Et de son lit silencieux
Se redressant géante, et de sa tête immense
Allant frapper les sombres cieux. . . . . ."

Who has not followed the nautical exploits of Mr. Angers about fifteen years ago ? He had a passion for the "bounding billows." The years of his eventful life were passed in the duties and pleasures of the domestic hearth or enlivened by the noble sport of yachting. How he delighted, in company with a few choice friends, to coast along the gulf or the shores of the mighty Atlantic, noting their distinguishing features in land and water, or in expiating on the graceful outlines of a crack racing yacht ! How fond he was of discussing such craft : the hull, the keel, the rigging, etc. ! Thus, from out these fireside rhapsodies did *La Mouette* suddenly glide, fully equipped, and just as magically as Minerva sprang from the brain of Jupiter in complete armour. Wells, a man as amiable and modest as he was scholarly, was the designer.

La Mouette ! This very name, for thirty years and over, has been associated in the minds of Quebec people with the pleasantest *souvenirs*. To the heart of her owner dear is this tiny, elegant craft, in which he has but recently performed some doughty deeds of seamanship. Alexander and his fiery steed Bucephalus were never more inseparable. Once on board of *La Mouette*, a trip round the world presented no obstacle to the daring spirit of her master. And certainly she has won for him many a triumph on gala days, and times without number caused his breast to inflate with pride as she proudly rode the storm-swept billows. It is an unquestioned fact, that "a life on the ocean wave" makes man bold and adventuresome, and lifts him above his sordid self. The habitual contemplation of nature in her sublimer aspects ; the constant exercise of the intellectual powers ; the imminence of unforeseen dangers and the necessity to be ever prepared to wrestle with them ; the rythmic poetry that ever and anon comes wafted over the white-crested,

surging waters ; the sounding sea coasts and star-bedizened canopy on high ;—all, all conspire to elevate and chasten human nature and to stamp the impress of the vastness and grandeur of the universe on the hardy spirits who court the perils of the deep.

And here I will cite an article published in *Le Canadien* in 1878 : "It was in September, 1865. I was returning from an excursion down the Gulf of the St-Lawrence on board the *Lady Head*, a slow sailer, but safe. We had reached a point between Rimouski and the north shore, where the river expands into the sea. The hour was nine in the morning, and it blew a stiff, cold gale from the east. Huge clouds were darkening over the foamy waves, when all at once we discerned, at a little distance to our right, a slenderly built yacht, scudding before the wind under reefed sails. She was pursuing the same course as ourselves. With her white-spreading canvas, she looked like a large bird defiantly skimming the surface of the tossing billows. Seated in the stern, with rudder in hand, was a young man of wiry frame and dark complexion, tanned by exposure to sun and sea, and enveloped in a top coat, with a cloth cap tightly pulled down over his head. There he sat calm and unmoved, facing the hurricane and angry waves as fixed as fate. Mr. Davidson, the captain of the *Lady Head*, an old sea dog himself, informed us that the yacht was *La Mouette*, and that the man at the helm was Mr. Angers, who was taking an outing in this fashion so far from sight of land. The captain remarked that he was the only boatsman who, in such tempestuous weather, would dare venture out in such a flimsy shell, but that he had better make for some harbour at once, if he wished to avoid accident. But *La Mouette* continued on her way, anon riding the waves, anon bending beneath the force of the breeze, but always righting herself with dexterity and grace. And thus she accompanied us, passing us near St-Jean-Port-Joli, where a slight accident compelled us to bank our fires and trust to our sails." As a relaxation from the long and wearing labours of his profession or those of State, Mr. Angers was in the habit, every summer, of taking a few friends with him on his yacht for a trip to the north shore, up the gulf or on to Labrador, taking a rest from time to time to fish or fowl, inhaling the fresh air of the untenanted sea coast, and thus building up and recuperating his strength for the struggles that might await him later in the arena of politics or the halls of justice.

These were jolly, happy days in the life of Mr. Angers, and no doubt he cherishes the sailor *souvenirs* of Charlevoix street,—of *La Mouette* and her venturesome cruising in the stormy gulf.

But a rude and sudden change was about to take place in his mode of living. The hour for action had at last arrived, and the political arena claimed its sturdiest champion. But he was ready for the fight and master of his weapons. The call to arms found him prepared, by years of careful training, to meet any and every emergency. His many jousts with the best legal athletes at the bar had developed his intelligence, quickened his understanding and made him rich in resources. Close study, besides, and foreign travel contributed not a little to broaden his horizon and adorn his mind with varied and useful information. Nor did he lose sight of what was passing around him in the field of politics ; he kept himself thoroughly posted as to every important move made on the checker-board of party, with the view of being able to take a hand in it at a moment.

In February, 1874, Mr. Angers reached his thirty-sixth year. It was then that the doors of the Legislative Assembly were thrown open to receive him. Dual representation had just been abolished, and Mr. Cauchon, who sat for Montmorency in the Quebec House and for Quebec-Centre in the Federal, chose to keep his seat in the latter. The electors of Montmorency at once cast their eyes on the brilliant subject of this sketch, and he was returned by acclamation for the local Legislature. This grand acquisition to their ranks elated the Conservatives beyond measure, the more so as it preserved them this county, without striking a blow, at the critical moment when Mr. Cauchon was about to consummate his treason by going over to the enemy, and when the Liberals were parading their entry into power at Ottawa with much ostentation and trumpetting. But who would have predicted that, in less than two years, the young member for Montmorency would be acclaimed by his party as their leader, their ardent, indomitable chieftain? But so it happened. Mr. Angers had not yet taken his seat in the House, when the Tannery Land Swap transaction startled the province, towards the end of August, 1874. Less than a year previously, the government of Sir John A. Macdonald had come to grief through the Pacific Scandal cry. Thus, within a short interval of time, the new infernal machine exploded under the feet of the Conservatives and gave a

violent wrench to public opinion. The Liberals, who lost no time in turning the Tannery Land Swap episode to their own advantage, counted upon seizing the reins of power in Quebec as well as at Ottawa. The honourable Mr. Ouimet, whose integrity was unquestioned, as was that of his colleagues, thought it his duty to give up the seals of office, and Mr. de Boucherville was called upon to form a new cabinet. His task was not a light one: he had to select new men, capable, although untried, of filling the most trying positions.

Almost every Conservative chief of note had held portfolios under the preceding government. But the new Premier did a wise thing in securing the valuable services of Montmorency's able representative. For the Conservatives, the outlook was cheerless indeed. The Liberals, with every reason, felt elated over the clean sweep they had made of their opponents in the Federal elections, and were led to redouble their efforts to carry the Conservative citadel of Quebec. In the latter, despondency and incertitude reigned supreme. It was with repugnance that the honourable Mr. Mailhiot was induced to accept the temporary leadership of the House. Although an eminent lawyer, and subsequently a distinguished ornament of the Bench, he had no haste for the jarring strifes that he was called upon to encounter, and counted upon his youthful colleague, the Solicitor-General, to do the most of the hard fighting. He was not deceived in his man. Mr. Angers marched defiantly in the van of battle. This his first session was not lost upon him: it enlarged his knowledge of parliamentary usages and initiated him into the language of political debate. His maiden speech, however, which had been carefully written out and committed to memory, read well enough in print, but lacked action and fire in the delivery. But he did not allow himself to be disconveyed. Practice and experience placed him before the close of the session, in the front rank of orators.

The term of the Legislature was now about expiring, and the de Boucherville administration would soon have to face, for the first time, the fire of the enemy on the hustings and at the polls. The Conservatives were unfortunately divided in their counsels, whilst the Liberals, backed by the prestige of the Mackenzie *régime*, were united and aggressive. But did victory fail to perch on the banners of conservatism, the fault would not lie at Mr. Angers' door. He

was everywhere and constantly winning "golden opinions" as an organizer, leader and speaker.

The result of the elections was a triumph for de Boucherville and his cabinet, and gained for Solicitor-General Angers a prestige and popularity brilliant, as it was merited. On the opening of Parliament, he was made leader of the House and scored the magnificent success as an orator recorded higher up.

This is not the place to enlarge on the administration of public affairs under the first government of de Boucherville. My own opinion is that it was the best since 1867. Its head, that recent events conspired to place at the helm of State, was one of the most striking figures in the arena of politics. His nobility of character, his sterling probity, his firmness of purpose, his unshaken disinterestedness, the rectitude of his principles and broad-minded views, brought him universal respect. After the Premier, Mr. Angers was the life and soul of the cabinet. His capacity for hard work, his shining eloquence and high sense of honour were rewarded by the esteem and influence which he enjoyed amongst his colleagues and in the House generally. This Parliament, which lasted from 1875 to 1878, was composed of men of no mean *calibre*. On the front benches, to the right of the Speaker, were Messrs. Angers, Church, Chapleau and Robertson. Behind them came a galaxy of talents: Messrs. Loranger, Taillon, Mathieu, Würtele, Beaubien, Alleyn, and others equally as able and distinguished. On the opposition side of the Chamber were Messrs. Joly, Bachand, Marchand, Préfontaine, Watts, Bellingham and Laframboise. The government was manifestly stronger in talent than its adversaries. Amongst the members who owed allegiance to neither party were Messrs. A. Chauveau, Lynch and Cameron. The Conservative press was represented by Mr. Tarte, and the Liberal press by Mr. Marchand.

In this assemblage, so noted for the brilliancy of its members, Mr. Angers' authority was unquestioned and unquestionable. He was recognized as leader, not only in name, but in acts, which proud position he had earned in three short years of parliamentary duty. His powers of oratory had developed; he was more fluent and convincing. I will cite here a passage, of rare merit, found in the peroration of one of his speeches on the Railway debate in 1878: "The province lay as yet in the quarry like a huge undressed block

of marble. It was designed and chiselled into a splendid statue. But at the very moment that the finishing touches were about to be given to this superb piece of sculpture, when it was about assuming the warmth and semblance of life and vigour, did the Liberals conspire to stay the progress of the noble work and strike down the artists whose creative genius brought it into existence. Unhappy is the land that bears such vandals offspring!" A triple salvo of applause greeted this beautiful metaphor, which threw the opposition into shame and confusion.

Thus, in 1878, Mr. Angers had reached the zenith of his ministerial career. Visions of future glory and triumph seemed to brighten the horizon before him, when, all at once, the *coup d'Etat* of the 4th March put a period to his usefulness and destroyed the government of which de Boucherville and himself were the main supports.

But Mr. Angers sounded the tocsin of alarm and soon marshalled under arms the entire Conservative forces from one end of the province to the other. He led the opposition, and in thundering accents denounced the arbitrary conduct of Letellier. "The Conservative party," he exclaimed, "is no longer, it is true, in power; but it holds all power in this House; it has a majority here at the Council Board and throughout the country at large. The Conservative party has been inconstitutionally ousted from office, but it still remains uncompromised and spotless, united to a man in defense of the constitution and the public interests."

This was Mr. Angers' last appearance in Quebec in a parliamentary capacity. But he did not relax his efforts to have the instrument of the *coup d'Etat* brought to justice. With what success he accomplished this object, in conjunction with Messrs. Chapleau and Church, is now matter of history.

I may be told here that I am treading on delicate ground, that I should have passed over in silence the *coup d'Etat* of Mr. Letellier, not have emphasized the indignation of Mr. Angers' threat, nor alluded to the subsequent dismissal of the Lieutenant-Governor in 1878. I will answer such objections now, instead of taking them up later, as I had intended.

Exasperating political controversies, to my mind, are not suited to a publication such as this sketch is intended for. However, I must necessarily take up this question, but I hope I will handle it so

as, not to convince the friends of Mr. Mercier of the justice of the act of the 16th of December, 1891, but to show that it is quite possible that two acts, apparently the same, may yet be widely different in essential points, in their very nature and results.

The Crown or its representative has a perfect right, under the constitution, to dismiss a government. But all admit that this right is restricted within very narrow limits and should never be exercised but for reasons of the gravest and most extraordinary character. Danger to the State or the public welfare alone justifies the dismissal from office of a ministry: this has been held by all contemporary authorities on the subject in Great Britain during the present reign. Were the causes that led to the dismissal of the ministry in 1878 and in 1891 identical or not? Were the dangers that threatened the State at these respective periods exactly the same? This is the whole question in a nut-shell, and this is the question that must be satisfactorily answered before we can undertake to pass judgment on Lieutenant-Governor Angers' action. It is quite clear that the Lieutenant-Governor did not consider the cases analogous. We can analyse the circumstances of each case; we may believe that Mr. Angers was wrong in 1891, in censuring the Mercier *régime* as bad, extravagant, dishonest and a menace to the common weal, and punishable by dismissal from office, whilst proclaiming that the dismissal of de Boucherville was iniquitous and unconstitutional. But this is rather a discussive view of the position and does not touch the vital points at all. Mr. Angers conscientiously believed, and does so still, that de Boucherville's ministry was wrongfully dismissed, whilst he is as firmly under the belief that Mercier's government deserved dismissal. All his enemies can pretend is that his appreciation of the circumstances is wrong: his sincerity and reasoning cannot be impugned. To attempt to impugn them would be tantamount to proclaiming that because, years ago, he protested against the punishment of an innocent party, he has no right to-day to inflict punishment on a guilty one.

I will now return to the subject of my sketch where I left off.

Fallen from power in 1878, Mr. Angers resumed the practice of his profession with keen alacrity, keeping his eye all the while on the trend of the political crisis, which he so powerfully aided in bringing to an issue. His friends importuned him to return to his post as

leader and were willing to run the risk, no small one at the time, of opening a county for him. The strength of both parties was about equal in the House, so that each by-election was fought with desperate energy. It was this consideration, no doubt, that deterred Mr. Angers from acceding to his friends' wishes.

However, the party never lost sight of him. He was invited to stand for Montmorency in the Federal House, the seat having become vacant in 1880. The electors of this country, anxious to retrieve their error in withdrawing their support from him in 1878, returned him by majority of 400 over his opponent, Mr. de Saint-Georges, despite the desperate efforts made to defeat him by the whole forces of the Liberal party. Unfortunately, he was destined to grace his seat in the Commons but for a very short period. He took part in several debates, which confirmed his reputation for eloquence and statesmanship. But he had already begun to tire of the worry of political strife, when the sad death of his wife determined him to seek an honourable retreat from the active scenes of public life. In 1880, he accepted a position on the Bench, and from that time till 1887 his days were consecrated to his domestic duties, to study and the discharge of his judicial functions in the district of Montmagny. Every moment that he could spare was given to books and the pursuits of literature, of which he was passionately fond.

Yet was he ever remembered in the world of politics; often was his name mentioned as that of a man whose services could not well be dispensed with. Thus, in 1887, the Lieutenant-Governorship of Quebec having become vacant, it was offered to him and accepted. The appointment was hailed with universal applause. The events that have followed his occupancy of Spencerwood are known to all. Until within a year ago, His Honour Lieutenant-Governor Angers acted strictly within his constitutional rights as head of the State. But the scandalous disclosures made in the summer of 1891, and the unequivocable expression of public opinion lifted in indignation forced him to take active measures at once. He found himself called upon to sacrifice the peace and quiet that he so coveted in the enjoyment and ease of his exalted position, and arm himself for a death struggle with a Premier power-

ful, and dangerous, and invested with almost sovereign sway. But he did not hesitate to do his duty, which he faced with a courage, and energy, and inflexible determination that showed he had lost nothing of his old-time wim and dash. He risked everything on the venture: his future career and his reputation as a statesman. His courage never wavered for a moment during the eight long months that the terrible crisis lasted,—a crisis whose *dénouement* richly rewarded him for the intrepidity he displayed throughout. The unparalleled success which crowned the decisive stand which he took has made his name illustrious on both sides of the Atlantic.

His term of office will expire next October. What has the future in store for him? Only fifty-four years of age, in the full vigour of his ripened talents and with an unsullied reputation, he is still capable of rendering his race and country unestimable services. But whatever may be his walk in life, his compatriots will ever have reason to feel proud of him.

A few more biographical details will bring us to the end of our labours.

Mr. Angers was first married to Miss Chinic, daughter of Senator Chinic. She died in 1879, whilst yet quite young. His second marriage took place in 1889, when he espoused the widow of Mr. Arthur Hamel, of Quebec, the daughter of our esteemed citizen, Mr. Alexandre Lemoine. Two sons and a daughter were born of the first marriage.

To sum up our appreciation of the author of this sketch: Mr. Angers is not only thoroughly versed in the politics of the day, but he is, besides, a scholar in the broadest sense of the word, an amateur of the fine arts, and possessed of a well cultured mind and vigorous intellect. History will record him as one of the public men who has shed the brightest lustre on the name and nationality of the French-Canadian race.

THOMAS CHAPAIS.

Quebec, July, 1892.

(Translated by W. O. Farmer, B.C.L..)

N.D. Patrice, 26 juillet,
1892.

Mon cher de Labroquerie,

Je suis de retour de la Bascapédia où il n'était bien des gros poissons à prendre. J'en ai fait une belle pêche: 10 saumons en trois jours, de trois moyen de 23 lbs. l'un d'eux avait 40 lbs. De la ligne n'a que 8 lbs. de force, — ainsi vous voyez, le pêcheur doit sa prise plus à la persuasion qu'à la violence.

Tout à vous

A. Chauveau

Hon.
de Labroquerie Taché,
Hôtel du Gouvernement,
Québec.

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Seventeenth Series:

GEORGE AIREY KIRKPATRICK

by CARROLL RYAN.

Eighteenth Series:

SIR ALEXANDRE LACOSTE

by A. D. DE CELLES.

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. BOX NO. 1579, MONTREAL

310219 35
29.

PUBLISHERS:

THE MONTREAL PAPER MILLS COMPANY

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

MEN OF THE DAY

GEORGE AIREY KIRKPATRICK

GEORGE AIREY KIRKPATRICK.

Fortunately for the country there has always existed in the Canadian House of Commons a number of gentlemen who, without aspiring to greatness among their colleagues, or pretending to gifts of oratory in set parliamentary speeches, have exercised a controlling influence in public affairs. They are men who enter the political arena as the natural sphere for their exertions. They assume its duties and responsibilities, less with a view to the gratification of personal ambition, than as a necessity arising from their position in the community and the interests which centre about them individually. The representative system, though much debased of recent years by the introduction of American methods in the selection and election of members of parliament, and though it be always liable to great abuses, opens an avenue, nevertheless, whereby men who otherwise would not care for politics may serve the State.

Such men form a saving remnant in times of political disaster, and, though the government they support and the party to which they are allied may make mistakes in policy, by the firmness of their convictions and the sedateness of their demeanour, correct the extravagance of their associates and bring order out of confusion.

To this class, the most conservative in the best sense of the word, and the most respectable in fact, among Canadian public men, the subject of this memoir belongs.

Among the ancient families of Scotland none can claim a more remote antiquity of origin than the Kirkpatricks of Closeburn. It will be remembered that when the Emperor Napoleon III announced his marriage engagement with Eugénie, Countess de Montijo, antiquarians and genealogists established her claims to royal descent from the ancient Kings of Scotland, through the Kirkpatricks.

In the street of San Juan de Dios, in Malaga, we learn from a

biographer of the Empress, there was, in the early part of the present century, a wealthy, intelligent and attractive family residing in one of the most stately mansions. The master of the house was an opulent merchant from England, William Kirkpatrick, a Scotchman by birth. He had been the English consul at Malaga, and had married a young lady of Malaga, of remarkable beauty both of form and feature, Francisca Gravisne, the daughter of one of the ancient Spanish families.

They had three daughters, all of whom inherited the beauty, grace and vivacity of their mother, blended with the strong sense and solid virtues of their father. The eldest of these daughters, Maria, was a young lady of extraordinary beauty. Blended Celtic and Spanish blood flowed in her veins and glowed in her cheeks. Her exquisitely moulded form is represented to have been perfect. This lady married a Spanish nobleman, Cipriano Palafox, Count de Theba, who had joined the army of Napoleon, in the endeavour to liberate Spain from the despotism of the Bourbons. This marriage secured for the beautiful and accomplished Maria Kirkpatrick all the advantages which rank and wealth could confer. Her husband, Count Theba, soon received additional wealth and honor, inheriting from a deceased brother the title and estates of the Count de Montijo. He carried his lovely bride to Madrid, where she was presented at court. There her extraordinary gifts of mind and person won the friendship of the Queen, Maria Christina, who made her first lady of honor. Eugénie, afterwards Empress of the French, was her daughter.

Such were the fortunes of the Spanish branch of the family, as far as it is necessary for the purposes of this memoir to trace them.

A curious fact, however, will not escape the attention of the reflective reader. It is that, after a lapse of centuries, many migrations and vicissitudes of fortune, a lady, in whose veins flowed the blood of the ancient Kings of Scotland, should ascend the imperial throne of France. Constitutionul changes, wars, revolutions, had swept away many thrones only to restore royal honors at last to the lost scion of a disinherited royal house.

William Kirkpatrick, grandfather of the Empress Eugénie, was naturally proud of his family descent, and took a deep interest in other branches of the family. In a letter to the grandfather of the subject of this sketch accompanying a present of fruit from Malaga, he signed himself as a cousin.

Thomas Kirkpatrick, Q.C., father of the Hon. George Airey Kirkpatrick, was born in the county of Dublin, Ireland. He was the son of Alexander Kirkpatrick, of Coolmine House, in that county, who represented the Irish branch of the Kirkpatricks of Closeburn. Coming to Canada in early life, he established himself at Kingston where he married a daughter of the late Alexander Fisher, Judge of the Midland District, and the son of a United Empire Loyalist, who settled at Hay Bay, Adolphustown, near Kingston, at the time of the American revolution.

Thomas Kirkpatrick represented Frontenac in the House of Commons from Confederation, in 1867, to the time of his death, which occurred in March, 1870.

I happened to be in Kingston on the first day of the Dominion, July 1st, 1867, and, while witnessing the field day on Barrifield Common, held in honor of the inauguration of the Confederation, I had the pleasure of an introduction to Mr. Thomas Kirkpatrick. There were two regiments of British infantry, a detachment of Royal Artillery, and a detachment of Royal Engineers quartered at that time at Fort Henry, Fort Frederick, and the Tête du Pont Barracks. It was a glorious day, the people were joyous and enthusiastic, and the military display passed off with great brilliancy. That evening Mr. Kirkpatrick gave a dinner at his residence, where I had the gratification of meeting some of the leading men of the country and of laying the foundation of friendships which still continue. It was on that occasion that I first met the subject of this memoir. He was a young man then, remarkably handsome, with a figure of singular litheness, fully six feet high, straight as an arrow, and with a manner at once earnest, kindly and reposeful. In these characteristics he has not changed, save as years have mellowed and experience chastened the outward appearance of the man. He thus appears to me to have always been the same, and to have developed naturally on ancestral lines, as do certain plants which are the same in all climates and under all conditions, and which art may encourage to larger growth, but cannot alter in the slightest degree.

Dear old Kingston! How many sad and happy memories are associated with thy name! Memories that go back to the early days of childhood, to kindly friends long passed away, to gay military

pageants, and to a gallant ship, freighted with loving nearts that sailed away

"With sunlit prow and white sails spreading free,"

never to return. Kingston, that ranks third among the cities of Canada for the heroic interest attaching to its annals, may take rank with the first in the number of able and patriotic men it has given to the service of the country. To write their names would be to fill a page of this work, but they would be the names of men who have done honor to Canada in every walk of life.

Here, however, we have only to trace the record of one of Kingston's worthy sons. Typical we may regard him, not only of that loyalty of disposition, steadiness of purpose, and devotion to the duties of life, which distinguished his U. E. Loyalist ancestors who founded the Limestone City, but also of the manhood of the Province of Ontario, to the highest position in which his attainments, his services and the dignity of his character have raised him.

George Airey Kirkpatrick, fourth son of Thomas Kirkpatrick, was born at Kingston, September 13th, 1814, educated at the Grammar School of that city and the High School of St. John's, Lower Canada. He matriculated at Queen's College, Kingston, in 1857. After studying there for one session, he took honors in Greek, and then went to Trinity College, Dublin, where he took honors in mathematics and English, and graduated in December, 1861, as moderator and silver medalist in History, Literature and Political Economy.

The celebrated Historical Society of Trinity College, which a hundred years ago included among its members many distinguished men, and after the Union of Ireland with England was suppressed for a time by the authorities, on account of the fiery and revolutionary speeches made at its meetings, conferred a silver medal on him for proficiency in historical studies.

Thus prepared by a severe and conscientious academical career for the sterner schooling of the world, Mr. Kirkpatrick was well qualified to assume his place among the rising young men of Canada. He devoted himself to the study of the Law and was called to the Bar of Upper Canada at Hilary term, 1865. When his father died, in March, 1870, the conservatives of Frontenac called upon him as the one most fitted to represent them in the parliamentary seat thus made vacant. He accepted the nomination, and was elected to the House

of Commons in the April following. He sat continuously for Frontenac, till appointed Lieutenant-Governor for Ontario, in May 1892.

He was an able, conscientious and diligent member of Parliament and fully justified those friends who, on the death of his father, perceiving his marked abilities, and being anxious that they should be employed in the legislative sphere, urged him to accept the nomination. Each succeeding election demonstrated his popularity and the confidence reposed in him by his constituents. In parliament he manifested the same excellent qualities which had won for him distinction in college and success in private life. Among those about him he was soon regarded as one whose abilities fitted him for a place in the cabinet. That he did not attain that preferment was owing to the well-known policy of Sir John Macdonald, who never made changes in his cabinet, if he could avoid it, and who chose his colleagues as representing certain class interests, none of which Mr. Kirkpatrick ever cared to conciliate.

His standing in the House was recognized, however, by his election as Speaker, on the 8th of February, 1883. In that onerous position his personal dignity, courtesy of manner, impartiality, firmness and acute knowledge of parliamentary procedure, won universal commendation. He was the first Speaker of the House of Commons on whom the honor of a seat in Her Majesty's Privy Council for Canada was conferred. He was appointed a Queen's Counsel on October 11th, 1880, and in June, 1884, he received from his Alma Mater the degree of L.L.D.

Like all men of marked individuality of character, Mr. Kirkpatrick early in his parliamentary career disclosed the fact that he had an object and a purpose above the mere fulfillment of his routine duties.

In his practice as a lawyer, he had become painfully familiar with the wrongs endured and disabilities suffered by seamen on our inland waters, and he seized the earliest opportunity, after taking his seat, to institute a legal remedy therefor. In pursuance of this purpose he raised the question of giving to these seamen a lien for their wages, and making vessels liable for supplies. During several sessions the measure he had introduced embodying these provisions was defeated. But he adhered to it with unflinching persistency till the Mackenzie administration came into power, and Mr. Mackenzie promised that he would introduce a measure to give effect to his views.

Mr. Plimsoll won much renown in the Imperial parliament for his advocacy of sailors' rights, and his efforts to introduce reforms in the merchant marine of Great Britain. Less noisy, but with equal determination, Mr. Kirkpatrick urged the claims of Canadian lake sailors on the consideration of government and parliament.

At last his labors in the cause of justice to a class, who had few friends and no defenders among those who move the springs of legislation, were crowned with success.

In 1877, the Hon. Edward Blake, after consultation with Mr. Kirkpatrick, brought in the Maritime Court Act, which practically extended the Vice-Admiralty Court jurisdiction to the inland waters, and, in this way, the object Mr. Kirkpatrick had so much at heart, and so long advocated, was obtained.

In 1875, after Lord Dufferin had pardoned Riel, and Lepine, and O'Donoghue, without the advice of his ministers, Mr. Kirkpatrick laid upon the table of the House resolutions affirming that, under constitutional government, the Governor-General must act according to the "well-understood wishes" of the people, as expressed through their representatives, and that his ministers must be held responsible for his action.

The state of business and the rules of the House prevented Mr. Kirkpatrick moving these resolutions, but they had their effect. Correspondence took place between the Colonial Secretary and the government at Ottawa, which resulted in new instructions being issued to the Governor-General requiring him to take the advice of the Privy Council, or one of the ministers, before exercising the prerogative of pardoning.

The far-reaching consequences of Mr. Kirkpatrick's resolutions will be more clearly understood when we reflect that it was owing to this change in the wording ot the Governor-General's instructions that Lord Dufferin's successor, the Marquis of Lorne, was compelled, much against his will, to consent to the dismissal of Lieutenant-Governor Letellier de St. Just.

During recent years Mr. Kirkpatrick interested himself in obtaining reciprocity in wrecking between the Dominion and the United States. After defeat in two sessions, he succeeded in carrying the Bill through the House of Commons, when it was defeated in the Senate. In this, however, as in the lake sailors' case, Mr. Kirk-

patrick finally succeeded in gaining his object, for, in 1892, the measure was taken up by the government and passed.

This brief outline of the more important incidents in the parliamentary career of Mr. Kirkpatrick gives but a faint idea of his public services during the twenty two years that he sat for Frontenac. To obtain a broader view we must recall the history of that period. It included several stormy epochs.

The year he entered parliament, 1870, the confederation of the British North American provinces was only three years old. Nations, like individuals, have the tribulations of infancy to pass through. They must learn the use of their faculties, and, in doing so, run those risks, encounter those trials, suffer from those errors and accidents which, though always painful and occasionally dangerous, are the means, wisely appointed by nature, for the development of their institutions and the strengthening of the national body, brain and nerve.

Our young Dominion was no exception to this rule. Although it was launched under the happiest auspices, with words of hope and cheers of encouragement, with a blessing from the mother-land and with the good will of its neighbors, it was not long before its trials began. The acquisition of the North-West Territories raised issues which even yet remain unsolved. The weird form of Louis Riel, with his primitively obstinate half-breeds loomed defiantly on the banks of the Red River. After the military expedition had done its work, and the authority of Canada was established in Rupert's Land, the scene of conflict was transferred to Ottawa. Then it was that the demagogues and the hot-heads made all the mischief of which they were capable. Fortunately for the country their capacity was not equal to their desires. There was mischief enough, however, and to still the troubled waters of popular wrath required wisdom, firmness and moderation.

Among the men looked to for the exercise of these qualities, and who really did exercise them with commanding success, was the young member for Frontenac. His equipoise of character and elevation above the passions of the hour were attributes which gave him a constantly widening influence, and the soundness of his judgment may be estimated by the fact that Edward Blake on many occasions sought his counsel and advice in matters of policy and legislation, although each was opposed to the other in party politics.

In "the time that tried men's souls," when the Pacific Scandal wrecked the government of Sir John Macdonald, and the Conservative party was overwhelmed with popular disapprobation, Mr. Kirkpatrick displayed the same qualities of calmness and firmness which distinguished him on previous trying occasions. He was one of the Old Guard who stood by the Old Chieftain in his day of disaster.

Mr. Kirkpatrick was not a frequent speech-maker in the House, but, when he did speak, he was accorded the closest attention. His language was always chaste. He had the faculty of always being able to choose the right word to express his meaning without hesitating, while the fluency of his speech and the elegant correctness of his diction showed he possessed, and could use, all the powers and graces of oratory.

But it was not in the wordy conflicts of the parliamentary arena that he appeared to the best advantage, though he had a somewhat sarcastic way of putting his points, terribly annoying to those on whom he brought his powers to bear. But, speaking on questions of higher moment, and to audiences not swayed by political feeling, he was always bright and effective.

At the centenary celebration of the foundation of Upper Canada, he made a brilliant speech dealing with the history of the province, in which he proclaimed the sentiment of loyalty in these memorable words :—"Let us all endeavour to learn something of the early history of our country, that we may know the value of the glorious legacy bequeathed us by our forefathers. When we think of the trials, the privations, the sorrows they endured, the battles they fought, the enemies they overcame, the obstacles they surmounted, our hearts should swell with pride and gratitude. Then, when we think of the progress of the country, and look around this immense province of Ontario, beholding its prosperity, its literature, science, art, manufacturies, its thousands of happy homes, we should, indeed, be thankful for the blessings we enjoy. We are not only a prosperous and contented people, but a God-fearing people. Anyone who travels over this country, sees upon every hill-top churches with their spires pointing heavenward, telling the people of God's love for man. Then remembering the heroic deeds of our ancestors, let us be thankful that Canada to-day remains true to the flag such men upheld. Let every one, man, woman, and child, determine

" that, as far as in us lies, we will endeavour to keep this country " true to the old flag."

It was not, however, by patriotic speeches alone that Mr. Kirkpatrick demonstrated his loyalty. At the time of the Trent affair he volunteered as a private in the militia, and continued in the active force, rising step by step to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. At the close of the American civil war, when the Fenians gathered along the frontier for the invasion of Canada, he went into active service at the town of Cornwall, as Adjutant of the 13th Battalion, Prince of Wales Own Rifles. He served at the front till the danger was passed and the troops were called home. As may be supposed, he has throughout his career taken a deep interest in militia affairs. He was elected president of the Dominion Rifle Association, and also commanded the Wimbledon rifle team in 1876. In parliament he was ever foremost in advocating the cause of the Volunteers.

In his business life Mr. Kirkpatrick has been no less fortunate than in the more public spheres of activity, through which we have followed him. He has acted the part of the faithful steward. Born to good fortune, he has increased it by a wisely directed enterprise, principally identifying himself with the larger industries of his native city, Kingston, the advancement of which he has always had at heart. His name stands foremost among the founders of many of its most important works. He was also a director of the Kingston and Pembroke Railway; president of the Kingston Waterworks Company, and president of the Canadian Locomotive Works at Kingston. He has held the offices of secretary and chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Collegiate Institute of the same city, having been connected with that body since 1870.

In May, 1892, he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, on the death of Sir Alexander Campbell, and assumed the duties of his office on the 30th of that month. Perhaps the best proof I could give of the estimation in which he is held, and the satisfaction which his appointment gave, would be to quote what the veteran Liberal Premier of Ontario, Sir Oliver Mowat, said when he received the news:—" I " consider it the best choice the government could have made. I am " sure Lieutenant-Governor Kirkpatrick will be acceptable to all " parties, and I am glad the choice has fallen upon him. I was " intimately acquainted with his father, a genial honorable man, and

"a man of considerable ability, who had the confidence of everyone. "As for his son, I have been acquainted with since he came to the "bar. Kingston, my native place, has now had the honor of giving "two lieutenant-governors to Ontario. A better governor than Sir "Alexander Campbell there never was, and I have no doubt, at the "close of Mr. Kirkpatrick's term, the same will be said truly of him "also."

With this encomium our memoir might fittingly close. Little, indeed, remains to be added. In his private life Mr. Kirkpatrick has always given an example of those virtues which sanctify and adorn the character of the man, apart from those public virtues which win respect and honor from the world. Strict as the most rigid code of ethics could demand in all the relations of life, he possessed that happy disposition which, preserving him from folly on the one hand, led him, step by step, to the highest distinction of his native province.

Mr. Kirkpatrick was twice married. His first wife was Frances Jane, daughter of the late Hon. John Macaulay, who died in January, 1877. The lady who now presides at Government House, Toronto, is Isabella, daughter of the Hon. D. L. Macpherson. Possessed of queenly beauty, no less gifted in mind than in person, the amiability of her nature singularly qualifies her for a position where the most serene womanly tact is required in the management of the highest social functions. Under her influence Government House is more popular than it has been for years, and society at the provincial Capital has the advantage of seeing at its head a gracious lady endowed with every quality desirable in one occupying that exalted position.

If fortune has been kind to the Lieutenant-Governor, he has not been undeserving of her favors. A career so well ordered, so full of good-citizenship, so uniformly successful, offers much to the contemplation of those who would grasp the meaning of life, which

"Like every other blessing,
Derives its value from its use alone."

To set a good example before his fellow-men, to walk uprightly, perform his duties faithfully, is all that is required of a man. This, in brief, is the story of the life of him concerning whom this memoir has been written.

CARROLL RYAN.

Montreal, Sept. 12th, 1892.

Kingston
August 1892

Dear Sir

I have much
pleasure in complying
with your request.
With kind regards to
Madame
Believe me
Yours very truly
George R. Kirkpatrick

L. H. Taché Esq
Montreal.

MEN OF THE DAY

SIR ALEXANDRE LACOSTE

SIR ALEXANDRE LACOSTE

Chief Justice of the province of Quebec, knighted by the Queen last 24th of May, after having been Legislative Councillor, member of the Senate, afterwards President of that assembly, the highest in the land, senior partner of one of our leading legal firms ; these are the principal events that have marked, to the present day, the career of Sir Alexandre Lacoste, and before he has attained his fiftieth year. While engaged in these different stages of public service, triumphs and honours have been his, sufficient to satisfy the ambition of three ordinary men. We must recognize in this a master-mind and one of those strong individualities which command success, and open avenues conducting to the foremost rank, in whatever station they may happen to be placed.

On his entrance into active life, possessed only of his talent, relying solely on his own energy, Mr. Lacoste saw two ways opening before him : the bar and politics. At the beginning, it was expedient that he should make his mark in the former, since it is agreed that, in our own times, the bar furnishes to its members the key which opens a number of careers ; but once his position well established therein, politics would raise him in his profession. What conflict must inevitably have taken place within him at this critical starting-point in his career, we are not skilled enough in psychology to divine. Doubtless political life, with its intoxicating lure of power, which conceals from those afar off the disgust which a closer contact too often brings, drew him with considerable force. But, on the other hand, his profession also held him. To a lawyer who fancies himself a master in legal lore, on quitting the walls of his university, it may be an arid thing enough, but to an elevated understanding it is full of attraction. The philosophy of the law enables one to perceive at a glance the principles that uphold society ; that connected series of first causes coming from

wisdom and experience and without which as a foundation nothing of stability can ever be raised. Viewed from such a height, the law takes on some aspects unfamiliar to the vulgar.

It is thus a profession calculated to satisfy even the most fastidious, the most restless spirits. On the other hand, the bar holds out less brilliant prospects than politics, but it keeps its word better in what it does promise, offering guarantees of permanence not often found on the wreck-strewn ocean of political life. It is also not a consideration of the least importance, when one has family responsibilities, that the future be assured. Mr. Lacoste decided for his profession, giving to politics such time and attention as his duties as a citizen might allow. This was, however, no inconsiderable portion, and permitted him to render some signal services to the Conservative cause. Mr. Lacoste is endowed by nature with talents and special aptitudes which might well have led him to anticipate in politics the distinction that has just come so early in his legal career.

On the completion of a brilliant school course at Montreal College, he commenced the study of the law at Laval University. During the three years he spent there, his professors did not see any student bending oftener over the old authors, who are the sources of our law, than the young Lacoste. He was not one of those young men too often seen in universities, whom street demonstrations and smoking attract more than do their lessons in law or medicine, and who become later on a dread to the cause of their clients, and a menace to the health of their patients.

While watching him thus laying the foundations of that knowledge of the law which was to become larger as the years went by, we are led to the inference that Mr. Lacoste does not belong to that class who are easily contented with what they have already achieved, but that he possesses a mind of untiring activity. Knowledge is, for him, an ever-widening horizon towards the utmost limits of which he feels himself constrained to press, even though these limits are beyond attainment.

On entering the legal firm of LeBlanc and Cassidy, he was filled with ardor to rise step by step, by slow degrees, to a high place in the courts of justice, where he, afterwards, at a single bound, reached the highest eminence.

With all his ability, Mr. Lacoste owes something to heredity,

coming, as he does, from a family of lawyers. His father, a well-known notary, enjoyed a local reputation which spread over all the southern bank of the St-Lawrence, from Sorel to Beauharnois. He was the leading legal spirit of his time, in Lower Canada, his rival, Mr. Girouard, father of the present member for Two-Mountains, enjoying an equal eminence to the north of Montreal as he did to the south.

An elder brother of Judge Lacoste also walked in the steps of his father, and, at the age of thirty, distinguished himself before the Montreal Bar, where his legal attainments were held in high esteem by Sir Hippolyte Lafontaine.

If he had lived under the old regime of the French monarchy, Sir Alexandre Lacoste would have belonged to its "noblesse de robe." The influence of the surroundings amid which his youth was passed would have done much of itself to secure for him a high position.

For a long time modern science saw fit to deny hereditary phenomena, but fathers trusting to the accumulated truths of experience elected to place their sons in the same paths wherein they had themselves achieved distinction, considering that, in thus keeping up family tradition, there was a better chance of success than in taking up new pursuits. Science, to-day, in changing her stand on this subject, has fallen into the error of exaggeration, seeing everywhere the transmission of virtues and, above all, of defects from one generation to another.

Mr. Lacoste's physique is intensely characteristic of the man himself; the massive head well-poised on the broad shoulders denotes physical force united to intellectual power. Everything about Mr. Lacoste shows a well-balanced mind where, like the great jurisconsults of all time, the imagination is held in in firm subjection to the judgment. He has made use of these fine natural faculties in assimilating the substance of what has been laid down by the masters of French law; this he has made his own by imprinting on it the stamp of his personality. It is a curious study to watch him penetrate into the arcana of the law, where he is completely at home, and there rendering clear to his auditors that which, without the light so vividly projected on it, would have remained obscure. This is for him but child's play, in such a manner are the principles of the law and their results classified and fixed in his thoughts. Owing to the mental

training he has imposed upon himself, his mind takes in the whole of any matter that comes before him, and he can give his decision upon it, before leaving the bench, without fear of having dismissed a cause without due deliberation and comprehension.

During his twenty-eight years of professional practice, he has been engaged, in one way or another, in all the most important cases of appeal before the highest court in the Empire, and has been almost invariably successful. The judiciary committee of the Privy Council, which conducts its proceedings in a manner almost antique in its simplicity, has always deeply impressed him. Before judges so elevated in character, in knowledge so profound. anything embarrassing in procedure, anything having the appearance of intimidation, the employment of high flown eloquence, would be manifestly out of place.

A simple rehearsal of facts, a conversation in which the judges themselves often take part for the purpose of obtaining more ample explanations on some obscure point to be discussed with the lawyers, a deliberation with the parties and, when a cause has been heard after this method, the court is ready to pronounce judgment *audience tenante*. This mode of procedure so simple throughout, recalling, as it does, the good old times when St. Louis dispensed justice under the oaks of Vincennes, is pleased Mr. Lacoste, who would like to see it held in honour in the high Canadian Courts.

His name is connected with one cause of more than ordinary interest; the case of commercial corporations. The Chapleau government had put a tax on financial institutions, assurance companies and the industrial associations of the province. The latter refused to conform to the law, on the ground that the provincial law was not constitutional because it imposed an indirect tax, usurping, in so doing, the prerogative of the Federal Parliament. Mr. Lacoste, in the name of the Quebec government, established, by the aid of strong arguments supported by the highest authorities, that that impost was indeed a direct tax, and succeeded in impressing his views on all the courts before which this *cause célèbre* was carried.

Many persons still living in Montreal will remember the old legal firm of LeBlanc and Cassidy, the offices of which stood at the corner of Craig and St-Gabriel streets. It was under the auspices of these two well-known lawyers that Mr. Lacoste made his professional

début. One of these partners, Mr. Cassidy, an estimable but slightly eccentric gentleman, having gained a certain share of success at the bar, thirsted for public life, a sphere for which nature had not fitted him. He cut the most comical figure possible in the House, at Quebec, where he sat during one parliament. Occasionally, when the flame of discussion, stirred up by party spirit, broke out in the House of Assembly, Mr. Cassidy threw himself into the *mêlée*, and calling in turn upon the Ministerialists and the Opposition, he taxed the combattants with exaggeration, demanding from his friends, the Liberals, that they should relinquish a portion of their claims, supplicating the Conservatives not to abuse their power, straining himself to the utmost to effect a reconciliation on the ground of mutual concessions. It can be readily understood that Mr. Cassidy, the advocate whose duty it had been to reconcile a host of disputants, to save them the trouble and expense of law suits, found his tactics work far otherwise in the House, where his *rôle* as arbiter and amicable compromiser failed to find appreciation. Needless to add, the sceptre of this novel sort of Neptune never quite succeeded in lulling the political tempest.

When the man of moderate views cannot find sufficient exercise for his peculiar bent of mind in conciliating individuals more disposed to strangle each other than to embrace, then, and not till then, let him betake himself, with some hope of success, to readjust the difficulties that arise in political organizations. How many times has not the senior partner of Mr. Cassidy and of his successor, Mr. Lacoste, rendered good service to his political friends in exhorting them to moderation, in constraining them by his own attitude and by his counsels to avoid such errors in policy as were sure to be fatal to them.

The temperament of the Gaul has left a strong impress on the Canadian race. It is to this we owe in questions affecting nationality or religion, or which are likely merely to reach our personal interests, the tendency we possess to split into factions so easily. We said elsewhere that the contact into which we have been brought with the English had modified our manner of seeing and of judging on a variety of subjects, that it was often easier for us to come to an understanding on matters of business with an Englishman than with a Frenchman. Although our manner of thinking has departed somewhat from the French idea, there yet remains in us much of the old spirit of our

ancestors. Scratch a Canadian, and you will very soon find the Frenchman underneath. Cast a glance over the political history of the last fifteen years, and count the number of upheavels of which you will not find an equivalent among our Ontario neighbours or those of the Maritime Provinces. These *coups d'Etat*, these popular upheavels are essentially French.

Mr. Lacoste, with his sound judgment, with his fixed ideas which forbade him to indulge alike in the ideal and Utopian, saw the danger of being carried away by such mistaken policy. He has done his best to keep it in check, to apply the curb of moderation, and with success. We remember the flutter in the Conservative party caused by the refusal of Lord Lorne to dismiss Governor Letellier. A portion of the Conservative deputation of Ottawa went off in anger against Sir John and his French colleagues. The mal-contents of the *Maison bleue* said that all was broken up, that everything was ruined. Mr. Lacoste undertook to bring them to their senses, to show them how unreasonable was their demand, pleaded the cause of Messrs. Masson, Baby and Langevin, to whom they ought not to refuse their confidence, urging delay to the end that their chief might be allowed the means of testing their faith and sincerity, relying firmly on the position taken by Mr. Chapleau, opposite to that taken by them, and erring more in the form than in the substance from the point of view most conducive to the interests of the Conservative party.

Repeatedly has this sentiment of loyalty brought himself the thankless office of moderator, very wearying to one so devoted, and quite as barren of honour as it is destitute of reward. In 1874 yet another signal service was rendered by him to his friends. This was in connection with the Tanneries affair. Let us here refer briefly to that singular episode. The Ouimet government had exchanged a piece of ground at the Tanneries for the Leduc farm, situated at a greater distance from the city. The opponents of the government would have it, that this transaction was a speculation by which certain friends of the Conservative party should profit. The *Montreal Gazette* denounced the whole affair, and Mr. Irvine resigned his portfolio. This double thunder-clap bursting in the midst of a party that the Pacific scandal, had rendered distrustful, spread consternation in the ranks. There was no one to hold the party together ; Mr. Ouimet and his colleagues being absent and the *Rouge* journals publishing

inflammatory articles, it required nothing further to make them determine on a complete rout. When an army is thus dispersed, it is lost, if some energetic man does not come forward promptly to take command and lead it back to camp. Mr. Lacoste understood the danger that his party ran. Taking some friends into his confidence, he represented to them the necessity for instant action and for finding a rallying-point, in order to lead back the dismayed fugitives. The formulation of this scheme was but the work of an evening. He pointed out also, as a solution of the difficulties of the situation, the retirement of Mr. Ouimet, who had for supporters only Messrs. Archambault and Chapleau, Messrs. Robertson, Ross, and Fortin having resigned their portfolios, and Mr. de Boucherville to replace him. This very practical proposition soon got under way and assumed tangible form. Some days later, the de Boucherville cabinet replaced the Ouimet administration. It was a service that sought no recognition, that which Mr. Lacoste had performed, but it was of as great importance to his party as a life-buoy thrown out to a drowning man.

In 1881, he was called by the Chapleau government to the Legislative Council. Upon this, certain friends of his, out of pure good will, no doubt, did so much violence to their feelings as to predict for him complete failure, these worthies, avowing that he was too good a lawyer to be of the stuff out of which politicians are made. His first speech, however, delivered on the occasion of the sale of the North Shore Railway, put these false prophets to confusion. This speech won for him a high place in the Council, and established his influence beyond cavil. He raised himself by the force of argument, the logic of carefully collected facts, to a level with the foremost legislators of our time. This address testified to an extensive knowledge of administrative law, and of those established principles which should inspire our provincial politics.

In 1884, he entered the Senate, where he studied the functions which that assembly ought to fill in our institutions. From his point of view, it ought to widen its sphere of action and give to its operations an importance which should have the effect of silencing its detractors. Why, for instance, should not the Senate bring a keener scrutiny to bear upon the work of the Commons? It is only too true, unfortunately, that in the hurry and press of the work of legislation in the House, the encroachment of the central government

on the provincial ones is shown at every turn. These violations of the constitution escape attention, until a day arrives when the application of some *ultra vires* clause of the law reveals its existence. This is what he understood to be the chief function of the Senate : that our highest legislative body should form a court of revision, whose vigilance should be untiring. Also, inasmuch as he made part of that body, he examined with patriotic anxiety the laws of the Commons, in order to confine them within constitutional limits. Such a task was most pleasing to him, as being so well adapted to his peculiar abilities. In this congenial occupation, he spent one day after another, while the government was about to tear him from his profession and from political life in order to confer upon him the succession to Sir A. Dorion, or rather, we should say, to force him to accept it. Those who beheld Mr. Lacoste when the announcement was made will bear us out as to the correctness of this expression. With a heavy heart he left his law office, that was so dear to him. Never judge mounted the steps of the bench with so much reluctance and never preferment offered so little attraction to him whom all deemed worthy to receive it.

Sir Alexandre Lacoste came to the supreme magistracy of our Province comparatively young. The judicial world may congratulate itself on having the benefit of his useful labours for the greater number of years in consequence. Friends of his assure us that the Presidency of the Court of Appeal is far from exhausting all his activity. If this be so, we may be permitted to express a hope that will find an echo in the minds of all who appreciate his high intellectual acquirements. Let us hope that he will enrich our legal libraries with contributions calculated to benefit the bar and public interests. Probably, in so doing, we are but reflecting his intentions, for his love of work, his respect for traditionary usage, incline him to follow in the footsteps of that old French magistracy of which ours is the offspring, and which has bequeathed us those works, monuments of learning and of language, in a style so elevated. This is our sole desire ; he has all the remainder of his time for his new obligations. In the position which he now occupies, he has already begun to shine. To lofty spirits high duties fitly appertain, and in the discharge of them character is ennobled.

We regret that the scope of this biography does not permit us to do more than touch upon the literary ability of Sir Alexandre Lacoste.

It may suffice for our purpose to quote here a portion of his remarks on the death of the Duke of Clarence :

"It is our bounden duty, to-day, to express the profound sorrow with which we have heard of the death of Prince Albert Victor, heir presumptive to the Crown of England.

"We join with all our hearts in the deep mourning in which our gracious Sovereign, the Prince and Princess of Wales, all the members of the royal family, and the betrothed of the illustrious deceased, are plunged, and we desire to convey to them most respectfully our sympathy and condolence.

"Placed by his birth in a wholly exceptional position, after having undergone such trials and labors as were inseparable from a preparation for a life such as that which opened before him, the Prince, arrived at the age of manhood, and just at the commencement of his career, and on the eve of his approaching marriage which promised so much happiness, found himself called upon to resign the glory of reigning over one of the most powerful nations on earth, and to endure the anguish of parting from her whom he had chosen to be the companion of his life.

"But Death, indifferent to human happiness or misery, choosing its victims on the steps of the throne or in the cottage of the lowly, leaves everywhere the same painful void.

"The pangs of bereavement are ever the same : the diadem may not hinder the eyes from weeping, nor the robe of royalty the heart from bleeding.

"We trust that Providence may not refuse to these illustrious personages, in their affliction, the balm of consolation poured into the wounds of the least of His servants."

It now only remains for us to speak of Mr. Lacoste in the intimacy of private life. This learned magistrate, who has spent his lifetime in the stern study of the law, is, in his own home, the kindest, gentlest and most accessible of men. There he throws off the legal luminary. In our Chief Justice at home, there is nothing that savors of posing for effect, much less of haughtiness of manner ; he has a horror of over-strained conventionality. As is not uncommon with cultured minds held mostly at high tension, he enjoys "the little warfare" of badinage, in which he sometimes allows the arrows of his wit to play mercilessly around his friends ; but these light

weapons do not much more than graze the skin and, like the lance of Achilles, heal whatever wounds they make.

He is much beloved by his family, who are all devoted to him. He finds his chief happiness in the domestic circle wherein reigns a patriarchal simplicity, which does not exclude the practice of hospitality as cordial as it is generous. There is in the man, at home and abroad, in the courts and in public life, a moral grandeur which inspires respect, without exacting it.

As magistrate and as citizen, we may apply with fitness to him that which d'Aguesseau, the Grand Chancellor, said of the magistrates whom he held up as models : "We have defined them when we have defined justice."

A. D. DeCELLES.

Ottawa, June, 1892.

(Translated by Mrs. Carroll Ryan.)

Je dois renoncer au plus
vif de te revoir et ici
Une grave discussion du Conseil Privé m'oblige à
partir de suite pour Londres
Je te promets une longue
visite à mon retour, mon
poème du passé.

Bien à toi

10 Mai 1849

A. Lamartine.

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY.

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Nineteenth Series:

SIR DONALD A. SMITH

by MAUD OGILVY.

Twentieth Series:

WM. RALPH MEREDITH.

by J. CASTELL HOPKINS.

310220 35
29 1

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

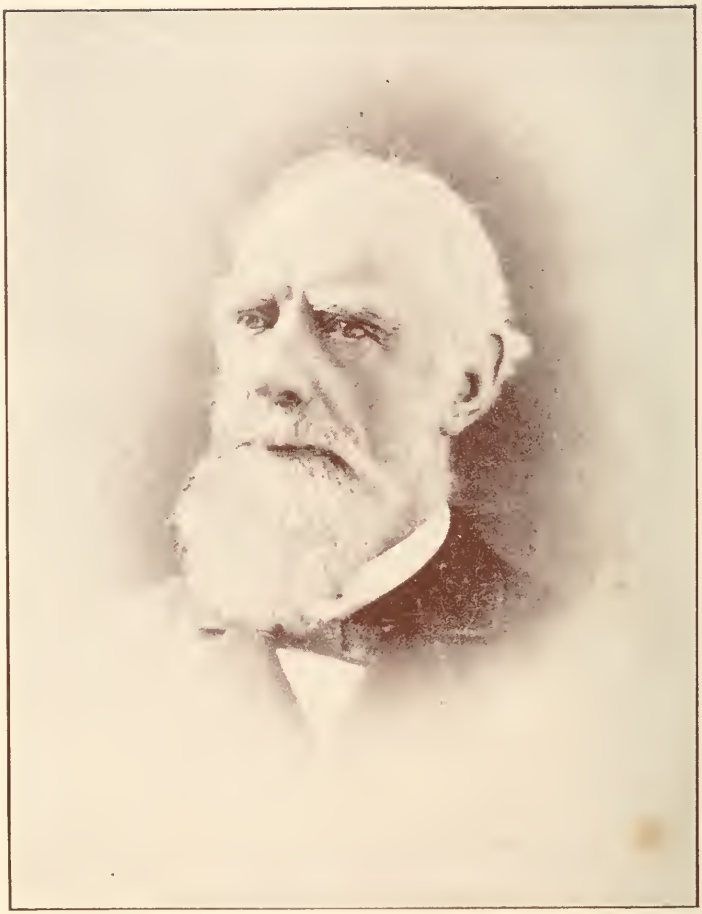
P. O. BOX NO. 1579, MONTREAL

PUBLISHERS:

THE MONTREAL PAPER MILLS COMPANY

588 Craig Street, Montreal.

MEN OF THE DAY



SIR DONALD A. SMITH

SIR DONALD A. SMITH

There are few names of distinguished Canadians whose mention calls up such universal expressions of admiration and gratitude as that of Sir Donald A. Smith. His long career has been full of arduous and often perilous work, more particularly in the early portion ; but the abundant fruits of his labour have been spent with a lavish hand, not for the purpose of his own aggrandizement or self-glorification, but for the good of the community at large. Unlike the majority of those men who are abundantly blessed with the goods of this world, he has, with true generosity, dispensed his wealth during his life-time, thus ensuring the proper carrying out of his wishes, and has superintended the disposal of his bequests with an energy and conscientiousness which it would be well if many more would emulate.

Donald Alexander Smith was born in Morayshire, Scotland, in 1821, and received a good English and classical education, in addition to the ordinary school course, which is of an extremely thorough and solid nature in the curriculum of Scottish schools.

It has become almost a proverb that, wherever men are found, in British Empire, to have attained wealth and success, Scotchmen will always be discovered to be in the majority, and we may without doubt attribute this success to their native tenacity of purpose, combined with the thoroughness and rigor of their early training by the village "dominie" or school master, who implanted in them the seeds of knowledge.

For a time, Mr. Smith also studied medicine, and, although he did not long persevere in this branch, still the experience he then obtained served him well in after years, when stationed in the wilds of Labrador or the great prairies of the great lone land, when the Indians came to have implicit faith in his healing powers, and were

in the habit of addressing him as "father." They frequently came long distances to obtain the benefit of his advice and treatment.

It was in 1838 that Mr. Smith first entered the Hudson's Bay Company's service, and he has been so intimately connected with that powerful trading organization, that it may not be amiss, in this sketch of his life, to glance briefly over the history of this corporation. Their territory consisted of land extending over an area as large as Europe, and stretching to the north and west of Canada from the coast of Labrador on the east to the Rocky Mountains on the south-west, touching the Arctic circle on the north, and reaching to the boundary line in the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude between British North America and the United States. This immense territory, the greater portion of which was known as Prince Rupert's Land, was granted by Royal charter by Charles II, in 1670, and, in the words of the document, it is stated that "whereas our dear and entirely well-beloved cousin, Prince Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Christopher, Duke of Albermarle, and other persons therein named, had, at their own great costs and charges, undertaken an expedition for Hudson's Bay, in the north-west part of America, for the discovery of a new passage into the South Sea and for the finding some trade for furs, minerals, and other considerable commodities, the king granted that they should be a body corporate and politic, by the name of the Governor and Company of adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay, and have a common seal." It also granted to the company "the sole trade and commerce of all those seas, straits, bays, rivers, lakes, creeks, and sounds, in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the straits commonly called Hudson's Straits, with the fishing of all sorts of fish, whales, sturgeons, and all other royal fishes within the said limits, and all mines royal, as well discovered as not, gold, silver, gems and precious stones." It also constituted the Governor and Company, and their successors, "the absolute lords of the same territory."

Prince Rupert's Land is abundantly supplied with water, including Lake Winnipeg to the south,—a magnificent sheet three hundred miles long, and in several places fifty broad,—Lake Winnipegoosis, and Lake Manitoba. The Red River, which rises in otter-tail Lake Minnesota, flows northward to Lake Winnipeg, and that portion of the country situated between this lake and the Red River on the east,

the south branch of the Saskatchewan on the west, and the boundary line on the south, forms a parallelogram containing about 80.000 square miles, and comprises within this area 12.000.000 acres of arable land.

The soil on the banks of the Red River is rich and yields good harvests of fine wheat. It was here that the Selkirk or Red River settlement, with which Mr. Smith was prominently connected in the days of the first rebellion, was situated. At the end of the 18th century, the Earl of Selkirk visited the Highlands of Scotland and found that many of the younger generation were emigrating to the United States, and, judging that they would be desirable colonists for Britain's Dominion, he organized, in 1811, a band of settlers to come to Canada. He obtained a grant of land from the Hudson's Bay Company near the Red River, and planted a Scotch colony. In spite of the fertility of the soil, however, this colony did not thrive, being too far removed from commercial centres, and the Company bought the land back again in 1834.

In 1863, a change took place in the Hudson's Bay Company. At that time, their capital was half a million, and, by an arrangement with the International Financial Society, £1.500.000 was paid by that society to the then existing shareholders, and a new stock was created to the extent of two millions. No change was made in the charter, and all rights granted by Charles II were preserved to the Company. In the prospectus of the International Society, it was stated that the Company's territory contained an area of 1.400.000 square miles, or more than 896.000.000 acres. The average net annual profits for the previous ten years had been sixteen per cent on the old capital of half a million.

Into the service of this powerful organization Mr. Smith entered and was, shortly afterwards, sent to the desolate coast of Labrador, where the Company had some important trading posts. Even now, Labrador is, for many months, almost entirely cut off from communication with the outer world, and, in those days, its isolation was still more complete. A tribe of Indians, the *Montagnais* or Mountaineers, inhabited the country and lived on the shore from the River Saguenay downwards to the Atlantic Ocean, trading extensively with the Hudson's Bay Company. Labrador abounded in bears, wolverines, Cana-

dian lions, beavers, black and silver foxes, and other valuable fur-bearing animals.

Mingan was the post at which Mr. Smith was stationed, and, notwithstanding its importance, there were few white men in the place, and its dreariness, to an active mind like his, must have been, during the long winter months, something appalling.

Of a daring and adventurous spirit, in summer there were always many attractions to him in organizing hunting and fishing excursions into the interior, where game was found in abundance in the woods and rivers, on whose shores dwelt extensive colonies of wild geese, eider, ptarmigan and willow-grouse. But the long winter evenings would have passed slowly indeed, had it not been that Mr. Smith was strongly imbued with a love of study and an ever-increasing desire to add to his store of knowledge. With his customary perseverance, he deeply read many subjects, and in after years he had no reason to regret the forced isolation of his Labrador sojourn, for such a life gave him many opportunities of perfecting himself in branches of learning eminently useful later on, when he came to play his part in the busy centres of nineteenth century civilization. His facility in grasping a subject and quickly making himself master of every detail appertaining thereto has often been remarked by experienced business men, and no doubt his years of study in Labrador had much to do with training his mind for the more onerous duties he afterwards undertook. It was during his residence at Mingan that an incident occurred, which serves to illustrate that unfailing perseverance and unswerving adherence to duty, which has been at all times the key-note to Mr. Smith's career, and it also shows the immensity of the dangers through which the makers of Canada had to go on their arduous path to honour and success.

When stationed at Mingan, Mr. Smith was left in charge of the post, and, unfortunately, at that time, he was attacked by the terrible scourge of snow-blindness, and was in imminent danger of losing his eyesight. What such a calamity would have been to an ambitious and active young man can easily be imagined, and few will blame him for the course he took on this occasion.

There being no good oculist nearer than Montreal, he determined, after some deliberation, to set out from Mingan, accompanied by two half-breed guides, on his difficult journey up the coast. It was winter

time, the snow lay deep, and huge masses were piled one above the other in unbroken monotony of wearisome whiteness upon the rugged, barren cliffs of the great Laurentian range. On ! on ! through snow-storm and darkness the travellers held their way, ever encouraged by the bravery and courageous bearing of their young leader. At length, weary in mind and body, they arrived at the little straggling settlement of Lachine, then scarcely to be dignified by the name of village, for the houses were far apart and most primitive in their construction.

Mr. Smith's first duty was to report himself. He was shown into his chief's presence, where he received but a cold welcome, and was sternly reprimanded for leaving his post without permission and peremptorily ordered to return without delay.

Discouraged, as was but natural, by this treatment, and exhausted by rough travelling and lack of nourishing food, he, at that moment, half decided to throw up his appointment and leave the Hudson's Bay service then and there.

There is a tide in the affairs of men, which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune, and probably this was the important tide in the young man's career, and fortunately for him and for Canada, it was taken at the flood. How it lead on to fortune is well known by all Canadians of our day.

Upon reflection, wisdom prevailed, and Mr. Smith concluded to return to Mingan and presently set out again with his two half-breed guides. Few, if any, of the younger generation of Canadians, who accomplish their travelling in luxuriantly appointed Pullman cars, can form the slightest conception of what travelling in winter then was and the difficulties and dangers it involved. In the first place soon after settling out, the weather became tempestuous and the snow fell thickly and fast, obliterating every landmark, and the track was consequently repeatedly lost.

The Indian guides grew weary and despondent from cold and sickness, and first one, and then the other succumbed and died before reaching their destination. Worn out with fatigue, Mr. Smith arrived at Mingan more dead than alive to tell the sad tale of this disastrous winter journey. Fortunately, however, it had not been entirely in vain, for he had managed to see a doctor, and soon after his eye-sight was completely restored.

This is but one of many perilous adventures in an arduous life,

instances of which were common enough amongst that hardy band of fearless pioneers, to whom Canada owes so much and who will always be held by her in grateful remembrance. To these brave spirits, her greatness is largely due, to these men who have made her what she is, a country to be proud of, to live for, and, if need be, to die for too. Perhaps, it is not merely a vain supposition, if, at this crisis, Mr. Smith had considered his own pride and comfort when so sternly reproved for his action in proceeding to Montreal, our great highway from the Atlantic to the Pacific would not have been opened up, the annals of our country would have been less glorious, and Canada would not have attained that high place she now holds amongst the nations of the earth.

The next important step in Mr. Smith's career is almost a matter of history and brings us face to face with the Red River Rebellion, in 1869, throughout which disturbance he took a prominent part.

It will be remembered that a council was held by the principal members of the government of Quebec, Ontario, Nova-Scotia and New-Brunswick, for the purpose of arranging the confederation of all the provinces.

This resulted, on the first of July, 1867, in the proclamation by the Imperial government of the confederation of these four provinces under the name of Dominion of Canada. It was also wished to unite the other provinces, and the preliminary negociations were begun to include the North-West Territory. In order to effect this, the consent of the Hudson's Bay Company had to be obtained.

Now the principal inhabitants of the Red River district were descendants of the early French pioneers, who, possessed with a great love of travel and adventure, journeyed to the prairies of the North-West, and there settled down. In time they developed into a hardy people, who existed, partly by hunting, partly by agriculture, resembling, in most of their habits and customs, their compatriots of the province of Quebec.

They had also intermarried with the *métis* Indians, and, at this period, the population comprised nearly five thousand French and the same number of English and Scotch half-breeds, with a sprinkling of Canadians and Americans.

Sir Georges Cartier and the honourable William Macdougall were sent to England by the Canadian government in order to effect an

arrangement with the directors of the Hudson's Bay Company in London, and, with the assistance of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, then Colonial Secretary, it was decided that the Hudson's Bay Company should surrender their governing powers to the crown, that their territory of Rupert's Land should be incorporated with the Dominion of Canada, the Hudson's Bay Company receiving £300,000 sterling and retaining one twentieth of all land in the "Fertile Belt," a tract of country extending from the Lake of the Woods to the summit of the Rocky Mountains.

These negotiations did not meet with the entire approval of the population of the Territory, having been effected with reference only to the shareholders of the Company in London. Consequently, when Colonel Dennis was sent by the Dominion government to survey the land, before the Imperial government had issued the proclamation of transfer, there were loud murmurings, portending an approaching storm. The honourable William Macdougall had been appointed first Governor of the new province, but, on his arrival at Pembina, in October, he received a letter from Riel, the leader of the hostile party, warning him to proceed no further. In November, 1869, Mr. Smith, owing probably to his knowledge of the country and his tact in dealing with the Indians and settlers, was asked by Sir John A. Macdonald and the Canadian government to proceed to Fort Garry, now Winnipeg, and endeavour to settle the difficulties there.

This was no easy task. Riel had entrenched himself in Fort Garry with a numerous band of followers, had seized the stores and other property of the Hudson's Bay Company, and was making use of all ammunition there, and preparing for open warfare. Mr. Smith experienced considerable difficulty in dealing with the half-breeds, as they were strongly influenced by Riel. As a commissioner from the Canadian government, the rebel leader, however, received him within the fort, but, for a time, to all intents and purposes, held him as a prisoner and allowed him to take no part in what was going on, and endeavoured by every means to secure his papers. Fortunately, he had left them behind at Pembina.

In this crisis, Mr. Smith's diplomatic powers did good service, and he showed the greatest tact and foresight in dealing with the wily Riel. During the campaign, Major Boulton was taken prisoner by

the rebels and was sentenced to death within twenty-four hours, nearly sharing the horrible fate of Scott. It was only by Mr. Smith's intercession that he got off, and on condition that the former should go to all the English settlements and induce their people to send representatives to meet Riel in council. This was at once done, and delegates were sent. In Riel's own words, transcribed in Mr. Smith's report, is found the statement that it was at Mr. Smith's instance that he spared Major Boulton's life.

During all this time, with the greatest energy, Mr. Smith was trying to induce the people of the district to elect their delegates to the Dominion government and to send them without delay to Ottawa, and to persuade them to peacefully enter Confederation; and this he accomplished shortly.

It was mainly due to his tact and zeal that the first Red River rebellion ended without greater disaster and that a comparatively amicable conclusion was attained.

Mr. Smith was, in 1870, the Resident Governor or Governor in Chief of Prince Rupert's Land, and was the last Resident Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, having been appointed for the purpose of handing over their Government and Prince Rupert's Land to the Dominion. After this period, Mr. Smith was Chief Commissioner of the Hudson's Bay Company for several years. As Resident Governor of the Company, he presided over their last council as a governing body.

With Sir Francis Johnson and the honourable Mr. Brelland, he was appointed one of the first executive and legislative councillors of the North-West Territory, and, in the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba, in 1870, he was elected the first member for Winnipeg. In 1871, he was elected member for Selkirk, comprising Winnipeg and the adjoining counties, in the Parliament of Canada, and continued to represent that constituency till 1880, having, when dual representation was abolished, resigned, in 1874, his seat in the local House. Having taken his residence in Montreal, in the contest of 1887 he was elected member for Montreal-West, and re-elected for the same constituency by an overwhelming majority in 1891.

In 1886, Her Majesty was pleased to confer on him the title of St-Michael-and-St-George in recognition of his services when special Commissioner to the people in the Red River settlement, in 1869-70,

and not, as is popularly supposed, for his connection with the Canadian Pacific Railway.

In politics, Sir Donald A. Smith may best be described as an Independent Conservative, and it may not be amiss to quote his own words in regard to his political opinions:

"As I have no favours to ask, and nothing personal to desire from any government, I will only support such measures as are conducive to the advancement of Manitoba and the North-West Territories in the first instance, and to the general prosperity of the Dominion."

With Sir George Stephens and two other gentlemen, Sir Donald Smith brought up the St-Paul and Pacific Railroad, now known as the "St-Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railroad." This was the first railroad to connect with Manitoba in 1878. In 1880, in conjunction with Sir George Stephens and others, he undertook the construction of the Canadian Pacific Company, and, some years later, had the satisfaction of being on board the first train which ran through the Dominion of Canada from ocean to ocean.

Any sketch of Sir Donald Smith's long and distinguished career would be most inadequate without the mention of his princely gifts to the city of Montreal. Foremost amongst these stands the "Royal Victoria Hospital," and a more appropriate and much needed one could not have been given. The old General Hospital on Dorchester street, situated in a thickly populated part of the city, and necessarily shut in from fresh and wholesome air, has long been unequal to the growing demands of Montreal.

In June, 1887, Sir George Stephens and Sir Donald Smith gave half a million dollars each for the construction of a hospital and training school for nurses, to be called the "Royal Victoria Hospital" in honour of Her Majesty's Jubilee, which occurred that year. At the same time, the city of Montreal gave for its site a portion of ground at the edge of the Mountain Park, facing Pine avenue. With somewhat hyper-critical objection, a question was raised by a few of the French doctors regarding the proximity of this situation to the city reservoir, they considering it dangerous to the health of the community at large. Sir Donald Smith and Sir George Stephens again came forward, and purchased a piece of ground adjoining that presented to the city. This is further removed from the reservoir and costs $86.-

000. The ground given by the city will be used for gardens. Mr. Saxon Snell, an eminent English hospital architect, was applied to furnish designs and plans, and when they arrived, last June, the work of construction began immediately.

The buildings will accommodate about two hundred and fifty patients, and will include a training school for nurses to cost about half a million dollars.

The edifices are now well on their way towards completion, and it is expected that the hospital will be opened in May, 1893. The buildings are constructed of that solid grey limestone for which Montreal is famous, and are magnificently situated at the base of Mount Royal, commanding a fine view of the river and surrounding country, and enjoying the advantages of the salubrious air of its elevated and isolated position.

Always affording the greatest encouragement to every educational movement, Sir Donald Smith has more particularly interested himself in all matters appertaining to the higher education of women, and has done all in his power to aid and stimulate this worthy movement, which has made such progress of late years. In 1884, the Ladies Educational Society of Montreal were most desirous of further extending their sphere and of sharing in the advantages enjoyed by the students of McGill University. It happened that, in the same year, nine young ladies had gone through the High School course in Montreal, and were most anxious to continue their studies in order to take the degree of Bachelor of Arts. At this critical moment, Sir Donald Smith presented a gift of $20.000 to enable the girl students to obtain all the lectures necessary to take the Arts examinations. This course is exactly the same as that enjoyed by the male students, and a student may take all or part of the lectures, as she feels disposed. It is known as the *Donalda* special course. The following year, Sir Donald Smith supplemented his gift by $100.000 for the purpose of founding a college for women, to be known as the "Royal Victoria College." In evidence that his generosity has not been misplaced and that it has shown good fruit, it may be stated that great numbers of women students have gone through the course, and the candidates, each year, have carried off many medals and, on one occasion, a medal prize.

With Sir George Stephens, Sir Donald Smith also has endowed a

Montreal Scholarship for Music to be competed for by natives of Montreal or the vicinity. The successful candidate receives a thorough training at the Royal College of Music at South-Kensington, London, the scholarship being sufficient to cover all expenses. This has been twice carried off since its endowment, in both cases by young ladies, one a vocalist, the other a pianist.

Sir Donald Smith is also interested in many enterprises of a commercial nature, being President of the Bank of Montreal, Chairman of the Montreal Board of the Fire Assurance Association of London, Chairman of the Montreal Board, of the London and Lancashire Life Insurance Association, of London, President of innumerable charitable and friendly societies, the First President of the St-Andrews Society, of Winnipeg, and patron of the Manitoba Rifle Association. On the occasion of the last meeting of the Royal Society of Canada, in Montreal, he was elected Chairman of the Citizens Committee, and is being continually called upon to speak at dinners, public meetings, and receptions.

Sir Donald Smith married Isabella, daughter of the late Richard Hardisty, Esquire, at one time an officer in Her Majesty's service and latter on in the Hudson's Bay Company.

As a host, Sir Donald Smith is at his best. His fine residence in Montreal, is admirably adapted for entertaining. He has had the honour of several times receiving royalty, and has extended his hospitality to most of the notabilities in the scientific, literary, and artistic worlds, who have come to Canada.

His picture gallery is one of the finest in the Dominion, and contains specimens of the works of Raphael, Rembrandt and Vandyke, besides many of the gems of Henner, Jules Breton, and other modern painters. His collection of Japanese curiosities is a very valuable one, including all the contents of a temple from that interesting island.

Continually at work and bound up with such varied interests, Sir Donald Smith's life is a changeful and laborious one, and his friends have often feared for his health and begged him to desist awhile from his labours. As Chairman of the Hudson's Bay Company in London, he is obliged to cross the Atlantic several times in the year, and is ever on the move. It would be sad indeed were overwork to injure so good and useful a life, which we trust may be spared for many a year to come.

Not only does such a career as that of Sir Donald Smith make us proud of possessing in our country such a man, but the example of his laborious, self-denying, and persevering life will endure for many a year, and show to the youth of Canada by what endurance and zeal the fortunes of our great Dominion were built up.

MAUD OGILVY

Montreal, June, 1891.

Very truly yours,

Donald B. Smith

P.S.

Père Lacombe calls
after I had written the
foregoing and asked me
to give you his best re-
gards. He is leaving
on return trip missionary
in the Northwest.

D. B. S.

MEN OF THE DAY

WM. RALPH MEREDITH

WM. RALPH MEREDITH

The genial, popular, and eloquent leader of the Opposition in the Ontario legislature has had a long, active, and important public career. He has never held office, yet much of the best work of the Ontario legislature is due to his careful and patriotic exertions. He has never been personally ambitious, yet for twenty years he has striven resolutely and strongly, to plant the banner of Conservatism and progress upon the somewhat fossilised towers of Liberal administration in this province. He has never assumed, or apparently sought, the leadership of the Canadian Bar, yet he is to-day one of the universally recognized leaders and authorities in the land of jurisprudence of the Dominion.

Such, in a word, is the present position and personality of Wm. Ralph Meredith, Q.C., LL.D., M.P.P.. Born near London, Ontario, on March 31st, 1840, a son of John Cooke Meredith, an Irish graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, who emigrated to Upper Canada in 1834, he exhibited in early days no particular evidence of precocity or cleverness. A jolly school-boy he seems to have been, showing indeed those manly genial qualities which have since created for him so much a personal popularity. After leaving the London Grammar School, the young man entered the law office of Thomas Scalchard, a well known politician of the time and liberal in his opinions. There he acquired a thorough knowledge and experience of legal principles and practice, so far, at least, as a student could. In 1859, he entered Toronto University ; in 1861, was called to the bar, and, in 1863, graduated as L.L.B., receiving, two years ago, from our great Provincial University, the honorary degree of LL.D.. Just before graduating, Mr. Meredith had married, his wife being Mary, the only daughter of Marcus Holmes, of London.

Being now fairly started upon the wide sea of professional life,

the painstaking energetic qualities of the young lawyer soon carried him into public attention and a large practice. With experience and, of course, primarily from natural aptitude, came that forceful and dignified eloquence which has created for him so high a reputation as pleader in our courts of law. Uniting a prepossessing presence, a direct and searching power of examining witnesses, with a sincerity which carried conviction to the jurors and conveyed confidence to his clients, such a result was not surprising. Needless to say Mr. Meredith has been engaged in many important trials, the chief perhaps being the famous Biddulph murder case, and that of George McCabe, who was charged with poisoning his wife. In all matters connected with his profession he has taken a keen interest. An authority upon municipal law, he was for many years City Solicitor of London.

In favour of the establishment of law schools in different parts of the province rather than their consolidation in Toronto, Mr. Meredith has followed out in legal matters the principle of decentralization, which he has so often urged upon the political platform as applicable to the government of the province of Ontario. Years ago, indeed, he endeavoured, though unsuccessfully, to establish a law school in connection with the Western University, and subsequently founded the Middlesex Law Association, of which he was, for a long time, president.

The maintenance of County Law Libraries for the benefit of students was another favorite and successful scheme, which he has steadily and earnestly advocated. With them and many other evidences of a sincere desire to forward the interests of the legal profession, it is not at all surprising, though none the less complimentary, that, upon two occasions, Mr. Meredith has been selected a Bencher of the Ontario Law Society by the highest vote ever recorded by the profession. In 1875, the provincial government made him a Q.C., as did the Dominion authorities a little later.

But it is as a politician and orator that the Opposition leader in Toronto is best known. "I am a son of Ontario : I am a Canadian," summarises his political policy.

Progressing in principal and action, he thoroughly believes in carefully studied reform. Patriotic in thought and policy, he is an enthusiastic believer in the Conservative idea of a United Canada. A sincere lover of his native province with all its inherent privileges

and rights, he yet warmly sympathises in the desire for a strong federal government, rather than a weak central administrative power. In a word, he believes with the veteran poet laureate, (slightly paraphrased),

> "Though the shadow of the globe we sweep into the younger day,
> "Better fifty years of Canada than a cycle of Cathay."

Indeed, Mr. Meredith has often been accused of being too radical in his ideas and policy. Many old-time Conservatives do not like, and many never will like, his advocacy of manhood suffrage, and deeply regret the success which followed his exertions in forcing the Mowat government to give it to the province of Ontario. Others dread even the wild approach to the American elective system as regards officials, which he is known to favour, and while these radical principles bring applause of extremists from the other side, they have perhaps estranged in some degree the active support of certain individual members of his own party. But there are specks upon every sun, and the career of no statesman in history is free from some ground upon which disapproval may be based.

Mr. Meredith's political career commenced in 1872, when he was elected to a seat in the legislature, on the resignation of Mr. John Carling, who preferred to sit in the Dominion House. His genial manner and popular style of oratory, his labours on behalf of the working men and keen interest in general politics, soon made the new recruit a favorite with the members and the public. The Mechanics Lien Act, the Workmen's Compensation for Injuries Act, and other similar measures were products of this period. Those interested in politics and who watched the career of the young representative from London were not therefore surprised when Mr. Meredith was chosen leader of the Opposition in 1878. Indeed, it had become almost a foregone conclusion, and no better successor could have been found to the veteran Mathew Crooks Cameron, who had just been raised to the Bench.

Mr. Meredith at once threw himself with vigour into the battle, but it was suddenly rendered a difficult one by the Boundary Award agitation, which sprang into existence during the ensuing year. The Opposition leader was placed in an unfortunate position. He was falsely made to appear as supporting the Dominion government against the claims of the province whose Premier he aspired to be.

This color was given by his opponents to every word or action in reference to the Boundary question. Nothing could have been more unjust, but it was certainly effective. Mr. Meredith claimed, after the rejection of the Award by the Dominion parliament, that the only course left was to submit the whole matter to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. Finally this was done, and the province of Ontario obtained, beyond question, the territory claimed by it, the validity of the Award being sustained in the supreme tribunal of the Empire and over the heads of the very Dominion authorities, who were said to have been unduly supported by the Ontario leader. Thus Mr. Meredith practically procured for his province the recognition of those rights which the Premier claims to have himself obtained. Yet the latter fought for years against the Conservative desire to have the decision of the arbitrators rendered valid by reference to the Privy Council.

Then came the disallowance agitation of 1882, and again Mr. Meredith seemed to be on the unpopular side. But he believes in having a strong federation through and by a strong central government. The bundle of sticks theory he evidently considers correct, and has no sympathy with the so-called Provincial Rights schemes which would seek to strengthen a province at the expense of the country. Beaten in the general election of 1883, though by a small majority, Mr. Meredith fought steadily on, but with little success. The majority against him, in 1886, was greater, and, in 1890, it was the same old story. The last provincial election, however, was an important one.

The leader of the Opposition threw himself into the contest with vigor, and, after outlining his policy in splendid speeches at London and Toronto, proceeded to stump the province. But the support accorded by all but one or two of his lieutenants was poor ; the people were not sufficiently educated in the principles so eloquently enunciated ; the whole province was in the power of an office-holding oligarchy pulling the wires of license laws, innumerable appointments, and other methods of retaining office, whilst sectarian charges were flung broad-cast. The newspaper discussion carried on at this time between Mr. Meredith and Archbishop Cleary attracted wide attention and was cleverly, sometimes brilliantly conducted on both sides. One extract will suffice to illustrate Mr. Meredith's views :

"In this province, the Roman Catholic minority has been treated not "merely justly, but with generosity, and if, which I do not deny, "prejudice exists in some quarters against the Roman Catholics, it "is, in my judgment, due mainly to the policy of the Church, which "forbids the youth of the country being educated together, and to "a system of education which tends to separate from the rest of the "community a body of its citizens by creed lines, as well as to the "unjudicious and intemperate utterances of men on both sides, who "do not know, or have forgotten, what civil and religious liberty "means." These are strong words, as well as plain ones, and they had the effect coupled with the vigourous attitude and exertions of the Archbishop in losing to Mr. Meredith many votes from among the members of that particular Church. Several notable speeches were delivered by the Opposition leader about this time. One, in the Legislative Assembly, dealt with the Separate School law and practice, and made the walls of the old building ring with denunciation of what he believed to be the favoritism of the Mowat government towards the Roman Catholic minority in the province, and its injustice to the Protestant majority.

Subserviency to the influence which was supposed to constitute the balance of power between the two parties formed the key-note of his utterance. Every rate-payer, said Mr. Meredith, should be *primâ facie* a public school supporter. Schools aided by public money should be regulated and inspected by the State. Separate School Trustees were asserted to be under the practical coercion of their ecclesiastical authorities,—Church being first, State second. The text books used in Separate Schools were not of so high a character as they should be, were not patriotic in tone, and were too narrowly sectarian in their nature. Finally, the leader denounced the modifications introduced from time to time in the Separate School law of the province, and declared them to have been instigated by a desire to obtain and retain the support of the hierarchy of the Church for the Mowat administration. Fairness to every citizen, freedom for all, and no intolerance on the one side or favoritism on the other, was, he said, the policy of himself and of his followers. Subsequently, at the great mass meeting held in London and at Toronto under the auspices of the respective Young Men's Conservative Associations, these views were amplified, and his general policy explained.

The government was freely denounced for their depletion of the surplus left by the ministry of John Sanfield Macdonald ; for the rapidity with which that great assett of our province, the timber supply, was being frittered away to speculators, instead of being used so as to benefit the public at large ; for the gross centralization of appointments in the hands of the government by seizing the positions of division court clerks and bailiffs, of marriage license issuers, license inspectors and commissioners, and transferring the patronage and power once possessed by municipalities into the hands of a centralized bureaucracy. He dealt with the method by which the educational interests of the province had been taken from the hands of an independent impartial superintendent, and placed in control of a politician and a political department, and with the alleged wholesale manipulation of the license power and the liquor interests, in order to obtain funds and influence for carrying the different elections in favour of the Liberal party.

Not the least important subject dealt with was the question of French schools in the Eastern parts of the province, and the claims made by Mr. F. Dixon Craig, M.P.P., and others, with reference to the growth of the French language and customs, and Catholic doctrine and practices in the public schools of Eastern Ontario. Owing to the action taken in the House by the Opposition, a commission had been appointed to investigate the whole question, and its report had been recently issued. Proof was furnished as to the justice of many of the allegations made, and Mr. Meredith was given the opportunity of conferring an oratorical castigation upon the Hon. G. W. Ross, minister of Education, which that gentleman will probably never forget. The position taken by the leader of the Opposition was sufficiently plain and simple :

" While there has been a great deal of laxity in the management " of our schools in the French districts, there ought to be a good " deal of forbearance exercised towards our French citizens. I say " the ultimate object should be to establish, as the only language of " the schools, the English tongue. Therefore, I am opposed to the " use of the bilingual series as proposed by Mr. Ross, because the " effect of that will be to perpetuate the teaching of the French " tongue in the schools, which I think is a thing not to be thought of."

Such were the salient points of these speeches. They were elo-

quent, they were sincere, and by the time very effective, but the mass of the people did not seem to be convinced that the government of Mr. Mowat was an unworthy one. Or, putting it in another way, the combined influence of possession and its consequent power, centralization, license, education and other "wires," were too much for a not very well organized Opposition. Then Mr. Meredith had to contend with that fatal charge of bigotry. On every platform throughout the province, by the fireside and on the street, he was accused of having deliberately started a crusade against the Roman Catholic religion and of being one with Mr. D'Alton McCarthy and the Equal Rights party in their advocacy of Protestant power and opposition to religious privilege. It was useless to point out the character of the man: his utter lack of all personal fanaticism, or the admirable moderation of his private views and publicly expressed opinions. Throughout the speeches made by Mr. Meredith during the campaign were many such eloquent appeals as the following, delivered to his London audience; but they seem to have been disregarded or disbelieved:

"Under the universe of God, men can reach that eternal home "beyond the skies; men can reach that abode of rest, by roads which "neither priests or presbyter have marked out. In the name, Sir, of "freedom, in the name of religion, in the name of the highest duties "of citizenship, I protest against looking at the faith which any of "our fellow-citizens profess, and for any purpose appealing in that "way, in respect of their citizenship."

But neither exertions nor eloquence availed, and Sir Oliver Mowat is Premier of Ontario to-day, instead of William R. Meredith. Mr. Meredith has stated, and very truly, that he is not ambitious for office. He has never sought the political honours which have come upon him, though always striving to deserve the confidence so cordially and implicitly placed in his ability and zeal by the great Conservative party of Ontario. But the battle has been a bitter one, and the issues complex. Victory has not been with the leader of the Opposition, but it has been laurelled with a wide and far-reaching popularity. From time to time during many years back, he has been thought of, spoken of, written of, as a Dominion Cabinet Minister. Many have urged him to transfer his abilities to a wider sphere and greater duties, but it seems as if he considered the path of obli-

gation to be on the lesser and harder road of provincial politics. At the present time, public opinion in many quarters points strongly to his acceptance of the ministry of Justice, should the possible retirement of the veteran Premier make its present occupant the leader of our government. But it may be that professional and private reasons will again prevail. If so, it will be the country's loss, the province's gain.

Aside from the strictly party principles of the day, and the dividing lines of political opinion, Mr. Meredith is known to possess very advanced ideas in many directions. He is said to believe in the election by the people of many officials now appointed by the government, and to support the principle of no tax exemptions. The following extract from his London speech, (December 16th, 1889), certainly goes to prove the latter statement :

" I say that the property of a church or of the minister ought to " be subject to taxation just as that of the merchant, or of the richest " or poorest man carrying on any business in the country.....We " want a radical change in our system of taxation, for there " are many and many exemptions upon the Statute book, that " ought to be wiped out in the interests of the people of this " country."

It was Mr. Meredith who really forced the Mowat government to create manhood suffrage in Ontario ; and it was the Conservative leader who has inspired, proposed, or carried nearly all the legislation in favour of the workmen enacted during the last twenty years. It goes without saying that such a man is a thorough Canadian. He believes in the country, in its future progress, and in the maintenance of its Provincial unity. Ontario is to him the brightest gem in the Canadian galaxy of States, as Canada is in the British galaxy of territorial Empires.

Personally, Mr. Meredith is regarded by his friends and followers with that feeling of affection which found its highest embodiment in the magnetism surrounding the late Sir John Macdonald, who was so long and so intimately connected in friendship and politics with the Ontario leader. He possesses a splendid delivery, a handsome and impressive appearance, and a manner which conveys conviction and proves sincerity. Unsuccessful though he has been in the battle for office, Mr. Meredith has been more than successful in making

friends, in the building up a high reputation, in doing good service to the people, and in helping to make a history which will bear his name in honour and respect through future generations.

J. CASTELL HOPKINS.

Toronto, September 15th, 1892.

Toronto

Sept 22 1897

My dear Sir.

I acknowledge my best wishes for the success of your "Men of the Day"

Yours faithfully

C. R. Meredith

Louis H. Taché Esq.

Montreal P.Q.

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Twenty-first Series:

SIR LEONARD TILLEY

by GEORGE STEWART, LL.D., D.C.L.

Twenty-second Series:

WM. CORNELIUS VAN HORNE

by CARROLL RYAN

EDITED BY

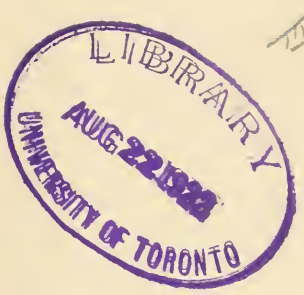
LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P.O. BOX No. 1579, MONTREAL

PUBLISHERS:

THE MONTREAL PAPER MILLS COMPANY

588 Craig Street, Montreal.



MEN OF THE DAY

SIR LEONARD TILLEY

SIR LEONARD TILLEY

Samuel Leonard Tilley, son of Thomas N. Tilley, was born on the 8th of May, 1818, at Gagetown, Queen's County, New-Brunswick. He came from a stock which was early identified with the settlement and growth of the province. His great-grand-father, Samuel, was a staunch and uncompromising Loyalist, who, at the close of the American Revolutionary War, left the ties of his own home in Brooklyn, New-York, and settled in New-Brunswick, which becoming a grantee of the city of St-John. At that time the family, which is of Dutch extraction, spelled the name "Tilly," and in that form it often appears in public documents and records of a century ago. The future statesman, at the outset of his career, had not many advantages in his favour. He was educated at the County Grammar School, and, notwithstanding the limitations of his opportunities, his record is most creditable. At the age of twelve years, he left his home and went to St-John in search of employment. This he was not long in finding, for he was a bright and clever lad, with an honest face and an engaging manner. Having a predilection for the drug business, he entered the establishment of the late William O. Smith, Esq., a gentleman of superior intellectual abilities, the Mayor of St-John for several years and a man of mark in the municipal politics of the day. With him he remained four years. Young Tilley became a member of a debating society, where once a week political questions were discussed with freedom and liberality. It is quite probable that Tilley received his first lessons in politics at the debating club, for it included in its membership men who have since become famous in various callings, and there, too, it is likely his future career was shaped. Among the members of that little club was Joseph W. Lawrence, the annalist, of St-John, author of a number of useful monographs relating to the foundation of that city, and president for

several years of the Historical Society of New-Brunswick. Mr. Lawrence only passed to his rest in November, 1892, full of years and honours, and greatly respected by all who knew him. He was to St-John what Dr. Henry Scadding is to Toronto, and Mr. J. M. Lemoine is to Quebec. Mr. Smith once told the writer that it was a common event in his store for Tilley and Lawrence to continue in the declining hours of the afternoon the discussion of the previous evening at the Club over the top of the large show-case, in which various toilet requisites were displayed. Up to a short time ago, the surviving members of the Club used to meet at the Lieutenant-Governor's residence in St-John once a year at dinner, when old battles were fought over again and old times revived.

When quite a young man, Mr. Tilley took up the cause of temperance reform in great earnest. He adopted no half-way measures, but joined the order himself, maintained unflinchingly its high principles, and preserved from that day to this his spotless record as a consistent tee-totaller. He never missed the opportunity of advocating total abstinence, practising his whole life-long, as well as preaching the doctrines of his cause. In recognition of the distinguished services which he rendered, the National Division of the Sons of Temperance of America, in 1854, elected him to the highest office in the gift of the order, namely, that of Most Worthy Patriarch. This post he held for two years with very great acceptance.

After duly serving his time, as a chemist and druggist, he went into business on his own account with the late Thomas William Peters, afterwards Colonel Peters, also the descendant of a strong-hearted Loyalist. This partnership lasted many years, and when Mr. Peters retired from the firm, S. L. Tilley conducted its affairs alone, until a short time before confederation, when he disposed of the business to his brother-in-law, Mr. T. B. Barker, who still carries it on.

We first hear of Mr. Tilley's name in connection with the politics of his province, in 1849, when espousing the side of the protectionists of that date he nominated and helped to elect a candidate for the legislature. The new tariff proposed by the Government proved too high, and the leading merchants and consumers pronounced their dissatisfaction with it in so emphatic a manner, that the obnoxious

measure was withdrawn. In those days even moderate taxation was regarded in the light of a bugbear.

It may interest the reader of to-day to know that the scheme provided only for the levying of a duty of ten per cent on all articles alike, and an *ad valorem* duty additional, on spirits, tobacco, sugar, molasses, &c.. The people, however, would not have it, and repeal speedily followed its introduction.

About the end of this year, Mr. Tilley took a very active part in forming the New-Brunswick Railway league, which had for its object the construction of a line of railway from St-John to Shediac. The league succeeded in exerting a large amount of influence. It owed its inception to an indignation meeting of citizens who, enraged at the conduct of the legislature in defeating the various railway projects which had been brought before the House, petitioned His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Edmund Walker Head, to dissolve Parliament and appeal to the people. Mr. Tilley was a spirited member of the league, and at the general elections of June, 1850, he found himself the nominee of a powerful political party for the legislature, in the reform interest. He ran for the city of St-John, and was elected, by a fair majority, a member of the House of Assembly. The old coalition government was broken and disgraced, and the reformers looked with confidence to the future. In 1851, however, the Liberals were much exercised over the defection from their side of two of the leading men in their party, viz., the Hon. John Hamilton Gray, afterwards a Supreme Court Judge in British Columbia, and the author of a valuable History of Confederation, one volume of which, however, has only appeared, and Robert Duncan Wilmot, afterwards Speaker of the Senate of Canada, and Lieutenant-Governor of New-Brunswick. Both men are now dead. In their time they possessed much influence in the politics of the province. They entered the government on the very day that their treachery was communicated to their late allies and friends. Messrs. Tilley, Ritchie, afterwards Sir William Johnston Ritchie, the late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Canada, and Charles Simonds were justly indignant and the whole Liberal party were pained and astonished at the conduct of their quondam associates. The fact that they were men of great ability added seriously to the general discomfiture. A meeting was immediately held, the month was August, and an agreement was entered into between Messrs.

Tilley, Simonds, Ritchie, and William H. Needham. A card to the electors, signed by these four gentlemen, was issued, in which their views of the situation were strongly put. The people were asked unreservedly to pronounce judgment on Messrs. Wilmot and Gray by their votes, at the polls, and should the deserters be sustained by the electors, the four representatives declared their intention of resigning at once their seats in the House. The issue was placed before the constituents, fairly and squarely, but the fickle public, which at the former election chose two men to oppose the government, now returned them triumphantly as members of an administration which had proved so obnoxious in their eyes but a few months before. But, says George E. Ferrety, in his *Political notes and observations*, "no county in the province has ever been more uncertain than that of St. John. It has been known to reject men one day, and elect them on the next opportunity that presented itself, not upon a change of principles in the candidates, but from a change of *feelings* in the electors themselves." Messrs. Simonds, Tilley, and Ritchie, true to their promise, like high-minded men, resigned, but Needham failed to carry out his agreement, and clung to his place with the grim remark that "it had cost him enough to get it." Mr. Tilley retired into private life. But in private life such a man could not remain long. He was a born politician. He loved the excitement and turmoil of politics too well to relinquish a career on which he had embarked with so much ardor and zeal. Besides, his friends refused to permit so eloquent a voice to remain silent, so energetic a nature to stay passive. In 1845, he re-entered the arena, more determined than ever to achieve success in his chosen field of activity. He ran for his old constituency of St. John, and was triumphantly elected in November. He was offered a portfolio in the cabinet of the Liberal government, which he accepted, and began from that hour a lease of power and influence in public affairs, which has continued, almost unbroken, up to the present time. On but two occasions he suffered defeat: in June, 1856, he was beaten at the polls on the Prohibitory liquor law question, when the ministry made the subject a direct issue. The act had become law during the session, but the people had expressed themselves so strongly against it, that pressure, being brought to bear, the Lieutenant-Governor remonstrated with his advisers and hinted at the advisability of a dissolution. A hint was enough from that quarter, the ministry resigned.

and an appeal was made to the country on the question, resulting in disastrous defeat. The new government met a House determined on a repeal of the act, and it was repealed on short order. On other questions, however, the tenure of power held by the administration was so slight and uncertain, that, in the following year, a dissolution took place, and Mr. Tilley and his *confrères* were victoriously returned to power. In a few days, he was reinstalled in his old position as Provincial Secretary, whose functions embraced those of the treasury also,—the Secretary being the financial man of the government,—and shortly afterwards he became leader of the ministry. In his evidence before the Royal Commission Prohibition, Sir Joseph Hickson chairman, in 1892, Sir Leonard Tilley supplies this story of that famous prohibition campaign of 1855-56. He thought that the prohibitory law, then enacted by the legislature of New-Brunswick, was in advance of public sentiment at that time. Its advocates supposed, from the number of petitions presented in favour of the law, that a very considerable majority favoured its passage, but the result of the general election proved otherwise. Then the period selected for the general election was not favourable to the law, for had the vote been submitted later on, thought Sir Leonard, beyond a doubt, the result would have been different, and the measure would have been sustained. He explained the action of the Lieutenant-Governor in dissolving the House, and of the course taken by his council in opposition, which led to their resignation. Speaking of the present, he expressed himself strongly in favour of prohibition, the moment public sentiment demanded its enforcement, but he feared that the time had not yet arrived. It was necessary to its enforcement, that all the provinces should be ready for it.

In 1854 and 1856, two new political terms were invented, which attached themselves to the fortunes of the rival parties for a period extending from that day up to the date of confederation, in 1867, when their usefulness ceased. These were the well known words familiar to New-Brunswickers of two generations ago, of "Smasher" and "Subtail." Their origin is of sufficient interest and value to note down here, indeed so popular were they at one time, that "Liberal" and "Tory" readily gave place to "Smasher" and "Subtail." In those times, "Grit" was not known as a political term in the Maritime provinces,—it having application only in On-

tario,—and a noted journalist predicted that they would become historic, and that the local parties would be known by them for all time to come. "Smasher" was first used in 1854. A leading member of the legislature announced from his place in the House that the policy of the Liberal party should be: "to the victors belong the spoils." Great objection was taken to this assertion by the opposition, and they called the party "Smashers," as it appeared they seemed disposed to break up old usages in respect to the tenure of office. At the general election in 1856, it was alleged that the then opposition sought to influence votes by a liberal distribution of an inferior description of flour, the brand being "Subtail." The result was that the party was nicknamed the "Subtail" party.

From June, 1857, to March, 1865, Mr. Tilley remained Prime Minister. In September, 1864, he went to Charlottetown, Prince-Edward-Island, to attend the conference of the Maritime Parliamentarians, with the view of forming a legislative union of the three Eastern provinces. The convention opened on the 8th of the month, under the Hon. John Hamilton Gray's presidency. Mr. Gray was, at that time, Prime Minister of the island. So far as parties were concerned, the representation was pretty evenly divided. The recommendations of the different governments had been approved by the respective Lieutenant-Governors before the date of calling the convention. The meeting, which was held in the Chamber of the House of Assembly, was conducted *in camera*, the object being "to avoid, as much as possible, any undue pressure upon the island delegates from their constituencies, which surrounded them,—to ensure an unrestrained freedom of discussion,—and a clear, candid, and business-like consideration of the important questions involved,—in a word, to remove all inducements to *buncombe*. There being no occasion for display, the speeches were practical and to the point. It is to be borne in mind this convention was not a public representative body having power to legislate, determine, or finally affect the public interests, but rather a committee of public men, deputed by their several governments to enquire and report upon a proposition which might or might not ultimately be adopted, but which, before either its adoption or rejection, would be subject to a searching and exhaustive public discussion in the several legislatures of the provinces." Several members of the Canadian government, including

Sir John A. Macdonald, happening to be on a visit to the Lower Provinces, and hearing of the proposed meeting, requested permission to be present. Invitations were accordingly sent to them. They accepted, and so carried the delegation away with them, that they succeeded in getting the smaller scheme abandoned. It was also proposed to meet later in Quebec, when a grander union of the five provinces would be proposed, and discussed. The greater assembly met in the ancient capital on the 16th of October, and sat with closed doors, until the 28th of the month, when the famous Quebec Scheme, as it was termed in New-Brunswick, was completed. The plan proposed was for the different governments to submit the question to the House of Assembly, in each province, without allowing a line or a dot of its provisions to be changed. The utmost secrecy was enjoined, and until the subject should regularly come before the House, it was agreed that no publication of the scheme should be made. Public curiosity was stimulated, but the people had not long to wait for the *expose*. A Prince-Edward-Island newspaper, by some surreptitious means, got hold of a copy of the precious document, and immediately published it *in extenso*. All was excitement then in New-Brunswick, Nova-Scotia, and Prince-Edward-Island. The people were filled with consternation and alarm. The country was overrun with pamphlets and broadsides, printing presses were kept going night and day, and publicists on both sides exhausted themselves in finding arguments for and against the topic which was in everybody's mind. The rival factions, forgetting for the hour that they were Liberals and Tories, Subtails and Smashers, allied themselves under fresh banners, and were known henceforth as Confederates and Anti-Confederates. The old Liberals, for the most part, favoured the union, while the Conservatives joined the ranks of the "Antis." A new society was formed, under the name of the British American Association. It was handsomely endowed by partisans friendly to the union cause, and the ablest political writers in the country were employed to find arguments in favour of the scheme. The society's publications were extensively circulated all over the land. On the other side, there was *The Patriot*,—a campaign sheet,—which was conducted with very great ability, besides the regular press of the day.

The fight was a very bitter one. In March, the general elections

were held throughout the province, and Mr. Tilley, with all his popularity and prestige, was ignominiously defeated in his own stronghold, while, in the other counties, his party suffered severely, not a single member of the ill-fated conference being returned. The whole province emphatically pronounced an adverse opinion to the hopes and aspirations of the confederate party. Those opposed to the union had stated broad-cast that the inevitable fate of the Confederated provinces would be annexation to the United States, and that cry had the effect of sending to the side of the hostile camp, the descendants of the old Loyalists and their sympathizers. But notwithstanding his defeat, Mr. Tilley never lost faith in the ultimate success of the great measure. He felt sure that all the people needed to carry it was further enlightenment. They must be educated up to the scheme. The British Association, encouraged by ardent Liberals, continued to spread the Gospel of union, and the public men of the province lost no opportunity of keeping the matter before the people, while the press constantly discussed the question, pro and contra.

The new government came to power, pledged to defeat Confederation, and at its head were Albert J. Smith, afterwards Sir Albert J. Smith, and George L. Hatheway, in the Assembly. The "Antis" had a large and influential majority, but while the Lower House was anti-confederate in its views, the Upper House was entirely the other way. That body, led by the Hon. Peter Mitchell, presented an address to the Hon. Arthur, (afterwards Sir) Hamilton Gordon, son of the Earl of Aberdeen, Lieutenant-Governor of the province.

Mr. Mitchell, in those days, was a fiery and impetuous man of about forty-seven years of age. Energetic to a high degree, he usually carried things with a high hand, and had, in consequence, earned for himself the nickname of "Bismarck" Mitchell. The sobriquet clung to him for years. He had the majority of the Legislative council with him, and S. L. Tilley, called in derision by his enemies, the "forty-second member," (the House of Assembly consisted of 41 representatives,) was constantly at his elbow. It was Peter Mitchell who induced the Councillors to present the memorable address to the Lieutenant-Governor, which brought matters to a crisis. The Colonial Secretary, Mr. Edward Cardwell, afterwards raised to the peerage as Baron Cardwell, and since dead, informed

Her Majesty's representative that the imperial government approved of confederation.

Of this fact much was, of course, made, and in the hands of the promoters of the scheme, it proved a potent weapon.

A Fenian excitement also taking place about the same time served the friends of the great movement well in their emergency.

The Fenian raid occurred in the summer of 1866, and created a tremendous impression, in all parts of the British North American continent. Gray describes it as "one of the most wanton and outrageous violations of international law that has occurred since modern civilization began," and adds, "though not one of the causes which led to confederation, was yet one of those incidents which essentially proved the necessity of that military organization which, it was alleged, would spring from confederation, and which was one of the first measures carried after confederation was adopted. It exemplified in a strong degree the alacrity with which the young men of the country were ready to spring to arms at the call of duty, and intensified the devotion of her people to Canada." Other writers have been found who go further than Gray, and declare openly that the Fenian scare had more to do with the final acceptance of confederation by the people, than the statesmen of the provinces at the time were disposed to admit. The raid could in no way be justified. It was one of those episodes, however, which, in the end, led to results undreamed of by its contemptible promoter. It changed the political belief of many thousands of persons, almost in a night. The first administrative body to feel the affect was the Smith government of New-Brunswick, which was not slow in making up its mind to resign. The Lieutenant-Governor accepted the resignation.

Mr. Tilley was sent for, a new election was held, and the verdict of 1855 was, in the very next year, set aside, the anti-confederates being reduced to a mere corporal's guard. It may be said, without fear of contradiction, that New-Brunswick entered the union with the almost unanimous consent of her people. Delegates from Ontario, Quebec, Nova-Scotia, and New-Brunswick, (for Prince-Edward-Island declined, at that time, to join her fortunes to the larger compact,) were sent to London to complete the terms of union, and at this conference Mr. Tilley ably represented his province. For his services in this capacity, his Queen bestowed upon him the compa-

nionship of the Bath (civil). On resigning his seat in the New-Brunswick House of Assembly, he ran for St-John for the House of Commons, was elected, and became the Minister of Customs, in the first Dominion cabinet. From November, 1868, to April, 1869, he was acting Minister of Public Works; and on the 23rd February, 1873, he was made Minister of Finance. This important portfolio he held until the fall of the Macdonald-Cartier government on the Pacific Scandal matter, November 5th, same year. Before leaving office, Sir John Macdonald appointed his colleague Lieutenant-Governor of New-Brunswick, Mr. Tilley succeeding the Hon. Lemuel Allan Wilmot, D.C.L., the eminent and eloquent jurist, and first native Governor of his province. Mr. Tilley held this office until the end of 1878, and could have retained it for a second term, had he felt so disposed, but his friends insisted on his return to more active politics, and yielding to their importunities, and deferring to the wishes of Sir John and his colleagues, he allowed himself to be nominated in his old constituency, for a seat in the Commons. The campaign of September, 1878, will long be remembered, for it was most bitterly contested, and resulted in the complete overthrow of the Mackenzie government. New-Brunswick in several constituencies reversed her former vote. Notwithstanding Mr. Tilley's great popularity, he barely gained his election, his majority being only nine votes over Mr. J. Boies Deveber, who had sat for the City during the previous Parliament. This was due mainly to the fact that Tilley had espoused the National policy as the platform of the Liberal-Conservatives,—a measure which failed to win support in a district bred on the strictest principals of free trade, and naturally opposed to a higher fiscal tariff. In October, he accepted his old office, that of Finance Minister, and on presenting himself for re-election, he encountered no opposition. On the 13th of February, 1879, the fourth parliament of the Dominion held its first session, and, in due time, Mr. Tilley formulated the Protective policy of the ministry, in a masterly speech of great power and force. It was a clear and convincing address, and although the measure was hotly discussed it finally passed, and has ever since been the policy of the country. On the 24th of May, Mr. Tilley was created a Knight Commander of the most distinguished order of St-Michael-and-St-George, by the Marquis of Lorne, then Governor-General, at an

investiture of the order held at the Windsor Hotel, Montreal. Sir Leonard's colleagues on that occasion were Hon. Dr. Charles Tupper, Minister of Railways and Canals, Senator Alexander Campbell, Postmaster-General, Hon. Richard John Cartwright, Minister of Finance in the Mackenzie-Dorion government, Hon. William Peace Howland, C.B., ex-Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, and Sir Narcisse Belleau, who, in 1860, had been knighted by the Prince of Wales, during his visit to Canada. Sir Leonard Tilley holds a patent of rank and precedence from the Queen, as an ex-Privy Councillor of New-Brunswick. He occupied the office of Finance Minister until October, 1885, when his health could no longer stand the strain put upon it, and he retired from Parliament and the ministry, to accept, for a second term, the less laborous post of Lieutenant-Governor of his native province. That position he still holds, (1892).

His return to New-Brunswick was hailed with joy by men of both political parties and the welcome which he received was hearty and spontaneous. On the 13th of November, he was sworn into office, in the Legislative Council Chamber at Fredericton, by the Chief Justice, Hon. John C. Allen, now Sir John. In December, the Liberal-Conservative Club of St-John, N. B., received at the hands of Mr. Rogerson a fine bust of the Lieutenant-Governor. The presentation was made amid great eclat, and Mr. Charles A. Everett, then M. P. for St-John and a life-long friend of Sir Leonard, delivered a happy and able address, outlining the career and life of the distinguished statesman.

One incident of importance took place during Sir Leonard Tilley's second administration of New-Brunswick. In March, 1892, the Blair government was charged with eighteen acts of corruption by the leader of the opposition. But in making his charges and demanding the appointment of a Royal commission to investigate them, Dr. Stockton and his *confrères* addressed the Lieutenant-Governor personally, and refused to take the Legislature into his confidence, though the House was still sitting. His Honour declined to entertain the proposition, and replied to the Memorialists in a note which is a masterpiece of parliamentary literature and tact.

Sir Leonard Tilley is a fluent and convincing speaker, ready in debate, fond of opposition and interruption, and quick at figures. He has great tact, and fine administrative talent. His character,

politically, or socially, has never been impugned. He has ever commanded the respect of all. He has carried his temperance principles to the extremest limit, and, during his occupancy of Government House, no wines or liquors have been used in his house-hold. Industrious to a high degree, he has won his way to power and influence by his own unaided efforts, and is a striking example of the self-made man. Many important acts of Parliament owe their origin to him. He has been twice married: first, to Julia Ann, daughter of James T. Hanford, of St-John; and second, in 1867, to Alice, elder daughter of Z. Chipman, Esq., of St-Stephen, N.B..

GEORGE STEWART, LL.D., D.C.L..

Quebec, 10th November, 1892.

936

Dr Andrews
Augt 15/92

My dear Mr Stewart

I send with pleasure one of my latest Photos. asked for in your note of the 11th inst. I hope it may reach you in good order.

Yours Sincerely

F. R. Miller

Dr Geo Stewart
Quebec

306 2

MEN OF THE DAY

WM. CORNELIUS VAN HORNE

WM. CORNELIUS VAN HORNE

Great ideas are common property. All men have entertained them. The ambitious dreams of youth are proverbial. All boys cherish the hope of greatness, of becoming famous. Their generous impulses, stirred by stories of heroism, make them impatient of the years leading to manhood when it will be their glorious fortune

> "Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,
> The threats of pain and ruin to despise,
> To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,
> And read their hist'ry in a nation's eyes."

But, alas, how few realize the dreams of their ambition! Though great ideas be common property, to the few only are given chances of distinction, to fewer tills are the opportunities vouchsafed when circumstances are so shaped as to produce that "tide in the affairs of men, which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune." It is true, nevertheless, that the occasion always finds the man. If he prove unfit, he is thrust aside and another chosen. Perhaps many are thus selected in succession only to be discarded, till the right man appears and all the world acknowledges his supreme fitness for the position. The history of all great enterprises illustrates this process. But if we study the careers of men who have achieved greatness or success in any walk of life, we will find that their good fortune was owing more to patient labour and application and the faculty of knowing how and when to act, than to any fortuitous concatenation of circumstances. As all genius consists in finding wonders in common things, so success in life is dependent on the faithful observance of its immediate commonplace duties. This obvious truth, overlooked and neglected by many men of great natural ability, is demonstrated in a most remarkable manner in the career of Mr. Van Horne.

Although he belongs to an order of men peculiar to the present

phase of civilization in America, there can be no doubt that, were he born in other times and under other conditions, the same qualities which have raised him to his present position of eminence would have placed him in the command of fleets and armies, or made him powerful in the control of the destiny of nations.

The close of the Southern war of Secession marks an epoch in the history of America unparalleled in the annals of human development. Rejuvenated instead of having been exhausted by that terrible struggle, the American republic turned at once from the wasteful extravagance of war to the cultivation of the arts of peace. The dangers that had threatened the stability of the nation had been met and overcome. It was the dawning of a new era. Great armies of soldiers were absorbed with astonishing rapidity into the industrial forces of the commonwealth and a period of progress set in which, in the space of twenty-five years, has transformed the face of the continent. Wealth, once beyond the imagination of man, has been created, great states have come into existence, and enterprises, vast beyond precedent, have been carried to success.

It was only natural that a period like this should produce its great captains of industry, its commanders of industrial forces, its new nobility of enterprise, whose claims to distinction were as truly founded on their capacity to manage and direct the stupendous influences, thus suddenly brought into operation, as ever were the titles of European kings and nobles founded on their superiority in war. There are leading spirits in every nation in every phase of its progress and development, and an industrial nation will produce its Captains of Industry by the same natural process that a warlike people will produce its military commanders. The order of intellect is the same in both, only that different occasions direct their energies to the accomplishment of diverse purposes.

The world has been so long accustomed to regard those men who have won the most battles and spread their conquests the farthest as its greatest heroes that it is hardly prepared to admit the claims of the new aspirants to fame, whose matter of fact methods, in directing vast complicated affairs of business, have none of the glare, blare and bombast with which a Bonaparte would direct the movements of an army, none of the ceremonial with which royalty loves to surround itself. Yet there are men in America who, like Mr. Van Horne, go

about the streets with nothing personal to distinguish them from other people, but who possess more real power than many monarchs ever wielded, and who control forces in the service of humanity as incalculable as they are beneficent. While thus describing them, I am not unaware of the estimation in which they are held by certain schools of thought. Nor is it my business to defend them as a class. If, in carrying on their operations, they have resorted to the employment of human devices, they did no more than men have always done in obedience to the first law of nature. Particularly must we make this allowance in considering those great business enterprises which in their nature partake somewhat of the character of government. Monopolists by necessity in the service of the public, their primary object, as they now exist, is to make dividends for investors, but this is held in check by the necessity they are under of rendering good service. Thus they have to deal constantly with legislatures, whose acts have a direct bearing on their money-making operations. Hence comes their interference in politics, though there is nothing men like Mr. Van Horne repudiate with more vehemence than the imputation of being politicians. Nor are they politicians in the ordinary sense. In the prevailing conditions of unsocial socialism on this continent, enormous interests struggle with each other for existence. In the lobbies of legislatures and on the floors of parliament these battles have often to be fought out. Therefore, until the time comes, anticipated by some people, when the railways and other great business organizations in the public service are owned and controlled by the national government, we may look for the exercise of their influence in parliament.

These observations are essential to a proper understanding of Mr. Van Horne's peculiar position in relation to the public life of the Dominion. "I am no politician," he said to me on one occasion; "I have no time to give to politics, even were I inclined that way, "which I am not. I am only a plain business man. All my time is "given to the Canadian Pacific. I never interfered in politics in my "life but once, and I hope I will never have to do so again. I care "nothing about parties, and the company is under no compliment to "either Government or Opposition."

There can be no doubt that, in thus defining his position, Mr. Van Horne was perfectly sincere.

But the character of the man, his place in his day and generation, can only be rightly weighed and estimated by the magnificent work he has accomplished in connection with the construction and management of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Previous to his appearance on the scene the history of that stupendous undertaking was a record of failures. Projected through what was then an unknown wilderness, occupied by savage tribes of Indians, the hunting ground of the buffalo, hemmed in, as many thought, by a sea of mountains on the west and an impassible barrier of rock and water on the east, its construction was regarded by men who had some knowledge of the country and of the recources of the Dominion as the wildest chimera that ever dazzled human imagination.

When the delegates from British Columbia modestly proposed, as part of the terms on which that province would enter the confederation, that the Federal Government should construct a waggon road to connect the sea-board with the country east of the Rocky Mountains, and Sir John Macdonald magnaminously declared he would give them a railway, the proposition was scouted as lunacy. But Sir John knew what he was doing. Without a railway to connect with the older provinces, the newly acquired North-West Territories were worthless, and with the prescience of genius he grasped the magnificent idea of a transcontinental railway, which Mr. Van Horne was afterwards so largely instrumental in carrying to successful realization.

It is not necessary for the purposes of this memoir to enter into a review of the early incidents in the history of this great enterprise. The agreement with Sir Hugh Allan, its collapse, the Pacific scandal, the fall from power of Sir John Macdonald, the well-meant efforts of the Hon. Alexander Mackenzie to build the railway, the explorations and surveys under the direction of Mr. Sandford Fleming, the construction of the Pembina Branch of the Lake Superior Section, the defeat of the Mackenzie Government, were events which extended over a period of six years and led to the formation of the present company, through the restoration of Sir John Macdonald to power.

Up to that time there were few men, indeed, either in Canada or elsewhere, who grasped the full meaning of the Canadian Pacific Railway, or formed even an approximate idea of the revolution it would bring about in the commercial affairs of the world. Some American writers delight in harping upon it as a British military enterprise, but,

though its value to the Empire as an alternative highway to India and China is certainly great, that feature had really nothing to do either with its conception or construction. It was purely a Canadian enterprise, designed to give unity and strength to the Confederation, to open up the country, develop the resources thereof and afford a new route for commerce between Europe and Asia.

Long before the project was seriously entertained by the Government of the Dominion, the superior advantages possessed by the British territory were pointed out by Governor Stevens, of Minnesota. In the report of the Select Committee of the Legislature of that State he expressed the belief that the most desirable route to the Pacific would be found in the possession of Great Britain, and that a great inter-oceanic communication was more likely to be constructed through the Saskatchewan basin than across the American deserts, the cretaceous and comparatively rainless areas of the southern latitudes. American enterprise, however, solved the problem at enormous cost, but the superiority of the Canadian route, not only on account of soil and climate, but also by reason of better grades, has been abundantly demonstrated. It also possesses another great advantage in shortening the ocean voyage from America to Japan, China and India.

In the year 1881, the contract entered into by the Dominion Government with the Canadian Pacific Railway Syndicate was ratified by Parliament about three years after the defeat of Mr. Mackenzie's administration.

During that period the Government had put forth the utmost endeavours to obtain the assistance of capital ists in Europe and America for the prosecution of the work. British Columbia was clamouring for the fulfilment of the terms of union, and the settlement of Manitoba was retarded by the want of railway communication with the rest of the Dominion.

Much had been done, however, during the Mackenzie regime. The Pembina Branch, which placed the city of Winnipeg in railway connection with the United States system, was completed, the sections of the main line between Thunder Bay and Red River were placed under contract for construction, and a practicable route across the prairies and through the Rocky Mountains, by the way of Yellow Head Pass, had been surveyed. Furthermore, the Indian title to the

whole territory had been extinguished by a series of treaties with the various tribes inhabiting it. Settlers, attracted by the extreme fertility of the soil and the salubrity of the climate, had begun to pour into Manitoba. A splendid future, rich in the promise of everything that could contribute to the prosperity and happiness of a people opened before the country.

When the history of the Canadian Pacific Railway comes to be written, as it will some day, it will disclose a romance as wonderful in many respects as any magical tale with which the Arabian story-teller ever enchanted the imagination of his listeners.

The genius of man never conceived a grander enterprise than that of spanning a continent, two-thirds of which was all but an unexplored wilderness. Over the vast prairies where, from time immemorial, the savage hunter chased the buffalo through illimitable solitudes ; across great rivers, whose names of mysterious aboriginal signification sounded strange and uncouth to civilized ears ; along wide stretches of pathless morasses, whose treacherous depths seemed to defy the ingenuity of man to bridge them ; through mountain ranges, whose peaks, clad in eternal snow and bases girt about with glaciers, appeared to impose an impassable barrier to all who would seek to penetrate their forbidding recesses,—the people of Canada undertook the construction of a railway more than two thousand miles long ! Well might this be called —

> " A wild dedication of themselves
> To unpath'd waters, undream'd shores."

But, if the physical obstacles to this great undertaking appeared thus insurmountable to the imagination, staggered by the vastness of the work to be accomplished, how vastly more difficult it must have appeared when its financial aspects came to be considered. No wonder is it that there should have been grave shaking of heads when all these things were considered, or that the money kings of Europe and America should draw their purse-strings tighter when the Canadian Pacific Railway was mentioned.

But it is to the everlasting honour of Canada, at a time when the prospects of the road were thus over, shadowed by doubt and the scheme appeared condemned to failure, or indefinite postponement, that men were found among her citizens who had the ability, the energy, the enterprise, the wisdom, above all faith in the country and

genius to grasp the situation in all its magnitude, to devote themselves, their lives and their fortunes to the realization of this greatest of modern undertakings.

It is not necessary to the purposes of this memoir to enter into particulars. The terms having been agreed upon between the Government and the Syndicate, the Canadian Pacific Railway Company came into existence. Thiswas after the close of the session of parliament in 1881.

Satisfactory financial arrangements having been made, the next thing was to find a capable, practical man to control and direction of the construction. Where to find such a man was the difficulty. Men there were of high character and large experience, but the Company required the services of a man of Napoleonic genius in addition to these qualifications. Searching through the railway world of America, the directors found the man they wanted in the person of W. C. Van Horne, General Superintendent of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company.

Time and experience have justified the selection infinitely beyond the most sanguine expectations, for Mr. Van Horne stands to-day a king among the Railway kings of the world.

Descended from an old Dutch family of New York, he was born near Joliet, a city in the state of Illinois, forty miles southwest of Chicago, named after an early French explorer and trader, who also gave a name to a county in the Province of Quebec, his career affords the best biographical study which could be placed in the hands of an ambitious youth. It was on the 3rd February, 1843, that he first saw the light, and is, therefore, at the present writing, in the meridian of his mental and physical powers. The early death of his father, Cornelius Covenhoven Van Horne, who was a lawyer by profession, and who left but little, beyond his library, to his family, compelled young Van Horne to set to work in his fourteenth year to earn something towards their common support.

As a boy he was remarkably bright and clever, with the most engaging manners, but, if the anecdotes told of his youth are to be believed, full of mischief. That, however, is nothing unusual in clever boys. But even in his tricks and pranks, he gave indications of mental and mechanical resources which few boys possess.

"Fair Science frowned not on his humble birth,"

though it cannot be said that

"Melancholy marked him for her own."

At an age when most boys are struggling with the mysteries of the three R's, he began his experience in railroading on the lowest step, as office boy at the railway station in his native town. It is a matter of singular ethnical significance that the great majority of the railway men of America who have attained prominence commenced their working life at a similarly early age and in the same small way, climbing from the very foot of the ladder and acquiring as they advanced that intimate knowledge of details which is so necessary to success in every kind of business. There his quickness of apprehension and readiness to oblige brought him under the favourable notice of his superiors. He soon acquired a knowledge of electricity, which he seems to have put to some amusing, as well as practical, uses.

He first became attached to the Illinois Central Railroad, as telegraph operator, and shortly afterwards to the Michigan Central, where he served in various departments until he reached the age of twenty-one, when he accepted an appointment on the Chicago & Alton Railroad, where he successively held the positions of Train Dispatcher, Superintendent of Telegraph and Division Superintendent. Anyone acquainted with the business of railroading knows how serious are the responsibilities attaching to these situations. There is no position in life where the wits of a youth are better sharpened than in employment in railway service. Mental and physicial activity, the keenest and most alert is there demanded at any moment and at all times, while the personal contact it affords with all phases of human character is an education in itself in the ways of the world, the foibles of mankind and the necessity for self-command and decision of character. But when a youth, like Van Horne, possesses a splendid intellectual outfit and intuitive genius, his success is assured. But so well did Mr. Van Horne acquit himself that, in 1872, he was offered and accepted the position of General Superintendent of the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railway. Two years afterwards, in 1874, he became General Manager of the Southern Minnesota Railway, a line then in the hands of a Receiver, and which he quickly extricated from its financial difficulties, extending and improving the property and converting it form a bankrupt to

a most profitable concern. His success was soon rewarded by his elevation to the presidency of the company. In 1878 he returned to the Chicago and Alton Railroad and accepted the position of General Superintendent of the line, at the same time retaining the presidency of the Southern Minnesota.

Two years later he was called to the position of General Superintendent of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway, at that time the most extensive Railway in the United States, with more than five thousand miles of track in Iowa, Wisconsin, the Dakotas, Minnesota and Missouri, and three hundred and sixteen miles in Illinois, from Chicago west to the Mississippi and north into Wisconsin. He entered upon the discharge of the onorous functions of this important position on the first of January, 1880, only to relinguish them on the following year, when he was selected by the directors ofthe Canadian Pacific Railway Company to take control, as General Manager, of what was then projected and has since become the greatest railway organization on earth.

In the autumn of 1881, Mr. Van Horne arrived at Winnipeg to assume his new duties. The *Railway Journal*, edited by Mr. Mott, the present Librarian of McGill University, announcing his appointment, said :—" Mr. Van Horne,although, comparatively speaking, a " young man, has had a large and varied experience in connection " with railways. He is recognized among railway men as a man of " wonderful power and shrewdness, and with such a thorough " mastery of the details of railway work as to pre-eminently fit him " for the larger and more extensive sphere of labour which he has " been called upon to occupy."

Soon the tremendous energy of the new manager became infused throughout every department of the company's service. He first made himself thoroughly acquainted with the plans and resources of the company and gave the proof of greatness in showing that he knew how to select his lieutenants. He seemed to understand every man's qualifications by intuitive perception and, like all great commanders, could place each one in the position he was best fitted to occupy. He next turned his attention to the country which was to be the future field of his labors.

At that time the Government had given out contracts for the construction of the main line of the railway from Thunder Bay to a point

one hundred miles east of Winnipeg, along the route which extended by way of Battleford towards Yellow Head Pass. The question of route had given, I may observe, an immense amount of trouble and had caused large expense in explorations and surveys. In a speech on this subject in the House of Commons, March 31st, 1876, Hon. Mr. Mackenzie gave a luminouss description of the several routes by which it was proposed to reach the Pacific across the Rocky and Cascade Mountains. The result of the explorations up to that time went to confirm the opinion that there was no pass practicable for railway purposes south of the Yellow Head. Farther north, where the Rockies sink into the great plateau of the Peace River country, the shortest and, perhaps, the best route of all was to be found, but it was too far north. Westward from Yellow Head Pass, however, there was several alternative routes, each of which had its advantages. In time, I have no doubt, when the country becomes settled, these routes will be utilized for railway purposes; for the vast commerce which must arise from the future great cities, teeming agriculture and incalculable mineral resources of the Canadian North-West, will require many railways to give an outlet thereof to the Pacific Ocean. When that time comes the great city of the north will probably arise in the neighborhood of Dean Inlet.

But the location of the railway so far north, at the period of which I am writing, would not suit the people of British Columbia. To them, located as they were at the southern extremity of the Province, principally on Vancouver Island and adjacent to the mouth of the Fraser River on the mainland, it appeared of no more value than a railway to to the moon. Mr. Mackenzie therefore determined upon the route across the plains to Yellow Head Pass, thence down the valley of the Fraser River to Barrard Inlet. No change in this route had been attempted by the Macdonald Government.

A glance at the map will show that the route mentioned described a great "circumbendibus", which involved not only stupendous cost for construction, but also an excessive and unnecessary length of haul across the mountains. The line across the plains to the north of the Saskatchewan would also cost more for construction on account of the numerous and deep valleys that would have to be traversed. In order to avoid these obstacles and disadvantages the company applied its energies to the discovery, if such were possible, of a more

southern pass through the mountains. Such was the situation when Mr. Van Horn assumed the management of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

The search for a passage through the Rocky Mountains, which would cut off the great loop before mentioned, resulted in the discovery of a feasible route by way of Kicking Horse Pass. The change was decided upon, and the fact announced to Parliament by Sir Charles Tupper in the session of 1882.

Thenceforth the construction of the railway was pushed to completion with an energy and rapidity that astonished the world. Nothing like it was ever seen before, even in the United States, the land of gigantic enterprises. The stupendous obstacles I have already described disappeared like the fabled terrors of a fairy tale before the irrisistable advance of the railway, directed by the indomitable will of a man in whose bright lexicon there was no such word as fail.

The railway was still far from complete when it was subjected to its first great trial on the breaking out of the Halfbreed rebellion on the Saskatchewan in 1885. Then it was that the capacity of Mr. Van Horne and his subordinates was most severely tested. Unprepared for such an emergency, they had to provide for the transport of troops and supplies at the most difficult season of the year, when the ice was breaking up, over a road but partially constructed, and through a country which for most of the way would be complimented if described as a howling wilderness. The expedition to Red River under General Wolseley was a summer pic-nic in comparison to the expedition to the Saskatchewan. But Mr. Van Horne was equal to the occasion. A living embodiment of the Miltonic idea—

> "Zeal and duty are not slow;
> But on occasion's forelock watchful wait:"

he conducted the troops and the supplies to their destination, and the fame the railway obtained from the manner in which the duty had been performed gave it a standing in the estimation of the world which redounded infinitely to its credit and to the reputation of its managers. As a feat of military transportation, it was, in view of the fragmentary condition of the railway and the unfavourable season of the year, (late winter), so remarkable as to excite the surprise and curiosity of the leading military authorities of Europe.

The story of the subsequent progress of the road westward deserves a place in the fairy tales of science. When Crowfoot, the

old chief of the Blackfeet Indians, surrounded by his braves, heard the shriek of the locomotive, "That," he exclaimed, "is the death song of the Indian!"

In advance of the time fixed by Parliament the road was completed. The glorious dream of a Canadian transcontinental railway was realized, and from that day to this the company has gone on, success attending all its operations, till now its arms stretch from Montreal eastward to shores of Europe and westward to India's coral strand, grasping two-thirds of the surface of the globe, and revealing to the strained imagination a future as far beyond estimation as are the coming triumphs and glories of civilization.

The last rail was laid in the transcontinental line of railway fifty-four months after the work of construction was commenced by the Company, and in much less than half the time required by the contract between the Government and the Company. The system built up by the Company during the eleven years of its existence embraces 9,000 miles of railway, extending almost everywhere in the Dominion of Canada and through the States of Maine, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Dakota, and its steamship lines reach to China and Japan. The soul of this wonderful organization, the man whose spirit animates its activities and imparts a character of absolute business perfection to all its ramifications, who even in his dreams may be said to work out its future still more wonderful destiny, is Mr. Van Horne, who, from a poor boy, has risen to the proud eminence he occupies by the sheer force of genius.

Upon the retirement of Mr. Duncan McIntyre from the Vice-Presidency of the Company, Mr. Van Horne was elected to that office, and on the retirement of Lord Mount Stephen he became President, and has continued since that time to fulfil the duties of President and General Manager.

How shall I describe him? Knowing as I do, the horror he entertains for what he himself described as "ante-mortem obituaries," I feel the extreme delicacy of the task. The description which he gave of himself as "a plain business man," which I have already quoted, may be accurate enough in one sense, but it lacks that amplitude required in a biographical sketch. A business man he certainly is, but he towers above other business men, as Mont Blanc towers above the lesser Alps.

"There is nothing in my life," he said to me once, "but hard work as long as I can remember."

Here we have the secret of his success. A great philosopher has said that genius is nothing more than the capacity for work, and W. C. Van Horne is a living demonstration of the truth of the saying. It was by work, honestly and faithfully performed that he first won recognition. Unlike many youths and young men who cherish ofty ambitions, but forget that it is only by patient toil and attention to duty that anything worth having in this world is to be obtained, he fitted himself for promotion by the thoroughness of his work. Much, of course, must be conceded to his natural ability, but, like John Stuart Mill, he disclaims the idea of personal superiority of endowments, and thinks any man with ordinary gifts could do as well, if he would apply himself. Such modesty of self-estimation is often a characteristic of great men, for, as Hazlitt has observed, no really great man ever thought himself great. If, however, as Mencius says, the great man is he who does not lose his child's heart, then is the man whose career we are considering most worthy of being called great.

The railway business, however, is one which calls into activity the utmost powers of intellectual application to affairs that touch and have a bearing on every one. Indeed, it may be said that the business, pleasure welfare and convenience, even the comfort and happiness of everybody depends largely on the organized wisdom with which the railways are conducted. The railways have become so much a part of daily life, that people do not pause to consider how much they are indebted to them. But they realize this when some unforeseen disaster interrupts the usual current of traffic. Besides the labour incident to the management of this vastly complicated business, the railway managers must be prepared for war on all sides and at all times. I use the word war advisedly, or in competition with each other it is war, and not infrequently war to the knife. At the same time they must be on their guard against frauds of all kinds from without and within. As a consequence a whole system of distinctively Railway legal practice has come into existence.

When a railway has been established for a long time all the details of its organization are reduced to precise system, and it is comparatively easy for man of experience in railway management to take

hold of it. Far different was the condition of the Canadian Pacific Railway when Mr. Van Horne assumed the position of General Manager.

He had to determine the route for a considerable portion of the line, watch over its construction, organize all its departments, choose the men who should preside over them, and, in fact create the whole system and put it into working order. The manner in which he performed this herculean task, and the splendid success which has attended the road from the day he became connected with it, are monumental proofs of his greatness.

Although Mr. Van Horne has led a busy career all his life, and devoted himself always with unwearying assiduity to his exacting duties, he has found time, nevertheless, to richly store his mind with liberal knowledge. He is widely and deeply read in literature, has studied history profoundly. As a scientist he would undoubtedly have made a distinguished reputation, had he devoted his splendid talents to such pursuits as those which aim at making the forces of nature subservient to the welfare of mankind. Endowed with extraordinary intellectual penetration, and a most retentive memory, what he once reads, or observes, he never forgets. In electrical science he is expert, and as engineer he could take rank with the ablest men in the profession ; and as an artist, a landscape painter, he excels. This last is his chief recreation. He loves art for art's own sake. His pictures not only show a mastery of the mysteries of colour, but also an insight into nature and an intimacy with her manifestations, which only a mind and heart deeply imbued with love of the grand and the beautiful could acquire.

His home on Sherbrooke street, Montreal, one of the finest mansions in that city of merchant princes, is filled with treasures of art, works of old masters worth a king's ransom, and many notable achievements by the hands of later celebraties, adorn the walls. Here also are collected many exquisite specimens of English, Dutch, French, Italian, Spanish, Persian, Chinese, and Japanese art, not only in painting, but in sculpture, bronzes, china and tapestry, with antique vases and pillars rescued from the ruins of ancient cities. Everything that wealth, guided by consummate good taste, could command he has gathered about him. Here he is always accessible to visitors when not absent from the city on railway business, and a

more charming host it would be impossible to imagine. Simple, extremely modest and singularly winning in his manner, he makes one feel at ease in a moment. Simplicity, directness, sincerity, absence of all pretension, eagerness to please and be pleased, are his special characteristics. But occasionally in conversation he reveals, apparently without being aware of it, those profounder depths of his nature which the observer can readily perceive are concealed under his unassuming exterior. Mr. Van Horne was married in 1867 to Lucy Adaline Hurd, a lady of great sweetness and dignity of character, and has two children—a son and a daughter.

From what I have written, it will be perceived that a character as nobly endowed with the qualities which command success, and which, judging from a career that has been an apotheosis of labor wisely directed towards the accomplishment of great and worthy objects, must be animated by the truest philosophy. This is, indeed, the fact. He seems to have grasped the meaning of life in all its significance, and no one can come in contact with him and not be profoundly impressed with his all-compelling mental force and acumen. In business he is all business. In private life he is the most genial companion, the kindliest and most gentle of men. He has not been spoiled by success, and his faults, whatever they may be, spring from the inherent necessities of the man's nature, which moves, like one of his own locomotives, with irresistable force, precision and swiftness to its destination.

CARROLL RYAN.

Montreal, November 19th, 1892.

٩٦٤

332

Dear Mr Ryan

I have much pleasure
in complying with your
request for my autograph

W. C. Vanhorne

Montreal Nov 24th 1892

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Twenty-third Series:

L. R. MASSON

by A. D. DeCELLES

Twenty-fourth Series:

CHARLES H. TUPPER

by J. CASTELL HOPKINS

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P O. Box No. 1579, MONTREAL

PUBLISHERS:

THE MONTREAL PAPER MILLS COMPANY

588 Craig Street, Montréal.

LIBRARY
AUG 22 1922
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

MEN OF THE DAY

L. R. MASSON

L. R. MASSON

The first thing that strikes one in studying the grand political organization of parties in England, is the ever important role played by the nobility. Whichever side is in power, is sure to count in its ranks dukes, counts and earls. Even to-day, despite the resistless march of democratic ideas, we behold Gladstone surrounded by Lords Kimberly, Roseberry, Ripon, Houghton and many others. The English aristocracy look upon it as a matter of honour to take an active part in the government of their country and, in obedience to family traditions, regard it as a duty to imbue their children with the same principle. Such a spirit is admirable and might be followed by other nations, less fortunately placed, with immense advantage. It is impossible to overestimate the good results that accrue to a nation whose affairs are administered by its most distinguished citizens—by the descendants of noble houses, whose high personality and hereditary influence dignify political life and consolidate the good government of a country. To these exceptional causes does Great Britain owe her prestige and power. The life of a politician is beset by countless difficulties. He may be shipwrecked at any moment in health and fortune. I here speak of public men in the ordinary walks of life. Vastly different from these are such men as are our Salisburys and Hartingtons, whose exalted station and wealth place them beyond the reach of the petty vexations and miseries known to humbler and less fortunate individuals. Happily, want of fortune with us does not prevent a man from embarking in affairs of state. Yet, the possession of this world's goods creates confidence and a spirit of independence, and places one's acts above suspicion, more especially, when we find affluent means combined with high culture and rare intelligence, as in the case of the subject of this sketch. The Hon. Louis Rodrigue Masson was at one time Minister of the Crown,

Lieutenant-Governor of the Provinceof Quebec and is now a Federal Senator. To the manor born like the offspring of England's gifted aristocracy, he stood in the front rank of statesmen and was destined to play a most conspicuous part in the political annals of his country, had not his failing health compelled him to forego the bright career that stood invitingly open before him.

True statesmanship requires patient training ; self-conceit is liable to overlook this important fact. In the lower order of things Englishmen divide labor into two classes,—skilled and unskilled. They distinguish between the work done by educated mechanics and mere manual drudgery. The same distinctions exist in the world of politics. Some fancy they are born leaders of men because they keep themselves posted on public events from the perusal of newspaper articles. Others fit themselves for so responsible a position by long and careful study, supplemented by close observation and experience. The latter are the only true guides of the people,—are alone capable of formulating and consummating a wise line of policy at critical junctures and of fostering the common prosperity.

To this enlightened school of political leaders does Mr. Masson belong,—the school of Lafontaine and Cartier, those bright intellects who so well mastered the complex problems of our social requirements.

Immediately on quitting college, he began with vigour the battle of life, dashing into the lists where a phalanx of famous jousters were already the "cynosure of all eyes,"—where our Cartiers, Dorions, Lorangers, Cauchons, Chauveaus, and Laberges were winning enduring fame. However, he declined for the present to engage in active politics. He wisely resolved to see more of the world before meddling with state affairs,—to enlarge his knowledge of the institutions of his own country by contrasting them with those to be found abroad. Consequently, in company with the *abbé* Desaulniers, he travelled all over Europe. He must certainly have greatly benefited from his intimacy with a companion, so eminent as a philosopher and man of letters,—at the fountains of whose wisdom and science some of our most distinguished statesmen and judicial magnates replenished their youthful tapers. France, Italy, Spain were visited in turn, each challenging the admiration of our tourists. But how must the *abbé* have enchanted his youthful friend, as he expatiated on the

grandeur and glory of continental history, in presence of its hoary monuments,—amidst scenes that conjured up thrilling memories of Charles I. at Whitehall, of Louis XVI. at Versailles and the Tulieries, and of Charles V. in the halls of the Escurial !

It was certainly a trip conducive both of pleasure and study. Mr. Masson took copious notes wherever he went. The few fragmentary passages taken from the narrative of his travels as published in the *Revue Canadienne* for 1868, make us regret that M. Masson has chosen to withhold from publication his observations in full. The reader, no doubt, will share in our disappointment, when he peruses the following spicy account of a bull fight at Madrid,—the first time such a scene was depicted by the pen of a French Canadian :

" The arena where these exhibitions are held presents nothing " remarkable to the eye. It is a vast rotunda, with seats fashioned " in a circle and rising tier above tier, in the style of the ancient am- " phitheatres, and calcu lated to accommodate about 15.000 spec- " tators.

" Within this enclosure take place those famous bull fights, relics " of barbarism, introduced into Spain by the early Romans and called " by the old chroniclers "*Panem et Circences.*" This passtime is " more than a passion,—it is second nature. It has attractions for " all,—for the Queen on her throne, and the mendicant in his hut ; " for the savage and truculent nature, as well as for the delicate " senora fresh from her convent home. Far from recoiling from the " brutal spectacle with just terror and indignation, they hail it with " shouts of joy and approval. High-born dames are the first to give " the signal for applause by waving aloft their scented handkerchiefs, " a movement which always evokes thunders of *vivas* prolonged and " repeated.

" The doors are flung open at last and the impatient, surging " mob, rush forward, crushing and trampling each other down in " their mad haste to secure those seats that command the best view " of the box where the signal is given for the combat to begin. The " crowd is not kept long waiting. A dainty little gloved and per- " fumed hand gives the sign for the bloody struggle to commence. " On the instant, through a small opening into the ring, dashes a " furious bull, with short, but stout and pointed horns. The sudden " glare of light and the deafening noises seem to discompose the

" brute ; but he instantly recovers from the distraction, and with " head down makes straight for his adversary and victim.

" A picador, mounted on an old nag, here makes a feint at the " enraged beast with his lance. The latter accepts the challenge— " lashes his flanks with his long tail, tears up the earth with his horns " and precipitates himself on the foe. It not unfrequently happens " that horse and rider bite the dust at the first onset. It is then that " all the dexterity, coolness, and agility of the *banderilleros* are needed " to extricate the helpless *picador* from his perilous position and to " distract the attention of the infuriated animal from his prostrate " body, whilst the luckless horse is quickly disembowelled. A couple " more, perhaps, share the same fate. Then are heard loud accla- " mations of joy and astounding noises of every kind. " Bravo,— " bravo toro !" are shouted by countless throats. It may be that all " this time the poor unhorsed picador is suffering intensely from a " broken limb, and momentarily exposed to the same fate as the beast " he bestrode. But who cares ! He is replaced, as one bull *hors de* " *combat* is replaced by another.

" The Spaniards treat with great severity any infractions of fair " play noticed on the part of the *toreadors* in these contests. Should " one of them take any undue advantage of his bovine adversary, " by attacking him from behind or by surprise, he is stormed with " hisses, or, if seen on the streets, stoned by the mob. It were better " he had come off with a broken arm or leg or even run the risk of " being impaled by his formidable opponent in the ring.

" Accidents rarely happen, but, as a means of precaution, a chap- " lain and a doctor are always on hand,—the latter, with a full supply " of lints, bandages, instruments, etc. . One of the natives who was " seated beside me could not understand the repugnance shown by " strangers for the national sport. " It is," said he, " far from being " as revolting as slugging matches in England or the obscene exhibi- " tions presented in Paris." He may have been right, but as I had " not the advantage to be versed in aught that related to boxing or " cock-fighting, I remained silent and left, with a heavy heart, a spectacle which I vowed never more to look upon.

" There is something in the sight of blood revolting to human " nature, and how a Christian people can delight in it is beyond com- prehension. Yet, we must not overdraw the picture or indulge in

" exaggerated diatribes at the expense of the land of the Cid. The " passion that Spaniards betray for the cruel amusement I have just " outlined is only another of those mysterious springs of human " action that defy investigation. Let us be satisfied with what " Balmès, the great Catholic writer of contemporary Spain, has to " say in explaining this trait in his countrymen which, though deplor- " ing it, he is candid enough to admit without any attempt at pallia- " tion."

These notes of travel are written in a flowing, easy style, free from those conceits and platitudes common in recitals of the kind. They are replete with apposite reflections and convince us that, although Mr. Masson is an ardent admirer of Europe and its institutions, he does not allow his sympathies to blind him to what is excellent and laudable at home. His fine tastes and intuitive discernment, enable him to judge between the false and the true, between sterling gold and penchback.

It is now an accepted fact that the science of law is the basis of political science. This pretension is upheld by the ever-increasing number of lawyers found in every government. It is the lawyer's eloquence that leads democracies, although it is not always the most frequent speaker, or ablest, that is most noted for action or wisdom. It was for this reason that Mr. Masson, who always kept in view the possibility of entering public life, studied for the Bar and was admitted to the legal profession in 1859. But as he had no desire to practice, he decided to find occupation by dedicating his time to military exercises. He donned the uniform of a soldier, and, in due course, was gazetted Brigade-Major, having passed through all the intervening grades. His zeal for the service and his activity in furthering its interests put the militia on a firm footing. By force of example and precept, he was the means of gathering round him a number of young men of means and leisure, whom he inoculated with his own ardour and enthusiasm for the noble calling of arms, so much so, that the sword and shako became the badge of fashion for our juvenile *élite*. Nor was it his desire to confine his exploits to the mere parade ground ; on two different occasions, he was called to the frontiers to defend his country against Fenian invasion and responded with alacrity to the summons.

From habit, Mr. Masson has preserved a military bearing. Tall

and well built, with his head well set between a pair of massive shoulders, nature seemed to equip him for command not only in the camp, but in the Cabinet as well.

The entry of Mr. Masson into public life began early in 1867. The union of the different provinces of Canada had just been proclaimed. With a parliament at Ottawa and another at Quebec, Cartier was not slow to perceive that he would need the services of new allies to enable him to cope with the difficulties of his position. He selected Mr. Masson as one of his auxiliaries and induced him to accept the seat for Terrebonne which was offered to him by the electors. At the same time, he prevailed upon M. Chauveau, then Superintendent of Education for Quebec. to organize a government for the province.

In the elections which took place in 1867, Terrebonne returned Messrs. Masson and Chapleau, both destined to become Federal Ministers, both to be appointed later on Lieutenant-Governors, thus giving color to the tradition that this county is ever to be represented by the most eminent men of the country.

Mr. Masson soon signalized himself in the House and was always consulted by Cartier whenever any important movement or measure was contemplated. He was held in the highest esteem by everybody. His magnetic personality, lofty bearing, and grand intellect made him a power in the eyes of the members from one end of the Dominion to the other. It is such men as this that are best fitted, under our complex political and social conditions, to render their country the best services. Racial and religious commotions sometimes arise, which have to be met and smoothed over.

What deep-rooted prejudices, harbored by the people of Ontario, have been dissipated, when intercourse with French-Canadians, showed how intelligent the latter were, how cosmopolite in their views. And no single individual did more to bring about a friendly feeling between theFrench and English than the worthy subject of this sketch. No doubt, troubles have arisen that he could not lay, such as the vexed question of the New-Brunswick schools ; but the fault cannot be laid at his door. In 1871, consequently, despite his cordial relations with Cartier, he did not hesitate to throw off his allegiance to chief and party, when the school agitation was first taken up. For five years he championed this cause with all the

powers of his eloquence, backed by all his personal influence ; and it was only at the instance of the people most immediately interested, of the citizens of New-Brunswick and their bishop, who submitted the matter for adjudication to the Courts, that he desisted from the struggle. The fight was long and stubborn, especially in the province of Quebec, where all such burning questions are sure to excite the deepest emotions. Cartier's lukewarmness brought about his defeat shortly afterwards.

From 1869 to 1873, Mr. Masson took so active and prominent a part in the discussion before the House, that Sir John A. Macdonald, on the demise of Cartier, in 1873, offered him a seat in the Privy Council. He had sufficient moral backbone to refuse the honour, owing to the attitude of the Government on the School question, which he considered reprehensible.

It was during and after the session of 1874, that the member for Terrebonne betrayed the full force of his eloquence and the boundlessness of his resources. There is more scope for the display of talent and ability in fighting on the opposition benches than is found to the right of the Speaker. Here party discipline, requires that the nature and complexion of the debate should be left to the leaders, who, naturally, are regarded as the mouth-pieces of the Government, responsible for its measures and the line of defence to be adopted when attacked. Her Majesty's "loyal opposition," on the contrary, know no such constraints; each man carries a free lance and is happy in the thought that, in whatever he says or does, he can compromise nobody but himself. Mr. Masson seemed to be in his element and seldom missed an opportunity to put himself on record on every notable occasion. It was during the Mackenzie *régime*, when the House was busy over the debate upon the construction of the Canadian Pacific, that he showed his intimate knowledge of the wants and requirements of our people as opposed to our neighbours to the South of us. When taunted on the floor of the House with endorsing Cartier's policy, which tended to make the Canadian Pacific Railway subsidiary to the Sault-Sainte-Marie and other American lines, his reply, so logical and forcible, overwhelmed his adversaries with confusion.

It was about this time that Parliament was called upon to decide a question of paramount importance to Canada. From 1874 to 1878,

the country suffered from an unprecedented depression, affecting its commercial and agricultural existence. All sorts of remedies were suggested. Some, Micawber-like, thought it best to wait and see what would "turn up!" Others, on the contrary, wanted immediate action taken, advocating the construction of a moderate tariff wall between Canada and the United States, which would at once protect our struggling industries and prevent the Americans from making our country a slaughter market for their goods. The latter idea tended to revolutionize the politics of the nation, hitherto based on free trade principles. John A. Macdonald, Cartier, Cauchon, and Galt were free traders. But the principles that underlie political economy are not absolutely fixed, as facts are more convincing arguments than the theories propounded by either Mill or Bastial. Mr. Masson was opposed to free trade and in favour of protecting our nascent manufactures. The result is now matter of history. The Mackenzie Government was snowed under in the elections of 1878 and Sir John A. Macdonald was entrusted with the formation of a new Cabinet. M. Masson was in Europe at the time, and it was only on his return and with his approbation that Sir John selected his Ministers for the province of Quebec. Mr. Masson was given the portfolio of Militia, which his health compelled him, the subsequent year, to resign for the presidency of the Council. The new Ministry was formed in Montreal. So soon as it was known that Mr. Masson belonged to it, he was given a public ovation that testified, from its spontaneity and magnificence, to the high character which he bore with the people. His journey to Terrebonne was a triumphal march. Arrived at St-Vincent-de-Paul, he made a speech replete with the most important declarations. To a certain extent, it was an official utterance, the first that outlined the policy of the new administration.

On the same occasion, he touched upon another very delicate subject, the Letellier *coup d'Etat.* In adhering to his preconceived notions of the right and wrong on this question, he was subsequently beset by numberless vexations. We know how this untoward event terminated. During the session of 1878, Mr. Letellier was impeached and condemned, the result, of course, depriving him of his position as Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec. But two months were allowed to elapse and still Mr. Letellierremained in Spencer Wood. This unaccountable delay on the part of the Federal Government provoked the

friends of the party. It was rumoured that the Governor-General had referred the matter to the Home authorities to pass upon. The Canadian Members of the House were in a ferment of excitement, and went so far as to accuse Sir John A. Macdonald and Mr. Masson of treason,—of acting in collusion with Lord Lorne. Mr. Ouimet, in the middle of the discussion on the tariff bill, alluded to Lord Lorne's conduct and demanded if this country was ruled by a responsible government or not? The juncture was critical indeed.

As it was Mr. Masson who had undertaken to have the Letellier embroglio settled to the satisfaction of the malcontents, he naturally came in for most of the blows struck. He stood his ground like a man, however, and continued to throw oil on the troubled waters. He had not long to wait to be avenged of the innuendoes and obliqury sought to be heaped upon him at this time. For Lord Lorne soon received orders from the Colonial Office to dismiss Letellier.

This was the most disagreeable episode in Mr. Masson's experience.

The settlement of the Canadian Pacific Railway scheme in accordance with the views which he upheld when acting as one of the leaders of the opposition, and the adjustment of the tariff afforded him a moderate share of occupation. In 1884, the malady which he had been suffering from for some years induced his physicians to advise him to seek repose from the affairs of state. In persuance of this advice, he placed his resignation in the hands of Sir John A. Macdonald. His resignation was universally regretted. A life of inactivity, we are told, is rksome to one who has once held the reins of power. We are not aware, however, that Mr. Masson suffered much in this respect. His love of study reconciled him to his altered surroundings, every moment that he could snatch from his bodily ailments being spent in his history of the *Bourgeois du Nord-Ouest.* The merits of this superb work, if anything can, are such as to recompense the public for his loss to the country as a Statesman. Whosoever would write a thorough narrative of the early settlement of Manitoba and the North-West Territories will be indebted to the enlightened lucubrations of Mr. Masson in this useful field of research. No one could better explain than he the beginning and organization of the great North-West Company that held so conspicuous a place in Montreal during the first twenty years of this century.

In his pages stand out in bold relief the hardy pioneers of this distant settlement, commonly called "Nor' Westers," whom no obstacles, no dangers could daunt. The energetic race of our MacKenzies, our Frobishers, our MacTavishes is there still to be found. Side by side with the *bourgeois*, their valued auxiliaries, are to be seen our French Canadian *voyageurs*, the arm of all enterprises as much as their patrons were the soul.

In compiling the history of the North-West and its discovery; in guiding our footsteps through the wilderness traversed by de la Veranderye, Mr. Masson establishes this fact, little known, that the missionary companions of the intrepid discoverer had founded prosperous colonies throughout this far-off region. These settlements disappeared with the advent of the English.

Mr. Masson has scarcely a peer amongst us, as regards his knowledge of the general history of the country. This special study has induced him to form a library where the rarest works may be found. Judge Baby in Montreal, the *abbé* Verrault, and Mr. Cyrille Tessier in Quebec, are the only three who possess any such collection of books as belong to Mr. Masson. The private correspondence of Mr. Alexander and of Mr. Roderick Mackenzie, written in the palmy days of the Company, is the choicest gem in the Terrebonne library.

Historian and botanist, Mr. Masson found congenial occupation enough to wean his mind from the cares of political strife. Besides, he has alternately filled the posts of Senator, Lieutenant-Governor, and again Senator since he withdrew from the Federal Ministry.

In conclusion, it may be remarked that Mr. Masson owes his superior qualities of head and heart to his family, to his father, whose great success in the world of commerce amassed a very large fortune. It was he who founded the house of "Thomas, Boyer & Masson," afterwards, "Thomas & Thibaudeau." Whilst looking through certain papers placed at our disposal for biographical purposes, we came across some letters written by Mr. Masson, Sr., which bespeak deep thought and varied information. He died, while yet quite young, leaving behind an assured reputation for brilliancy of parts and political talents of no common order. The *Seigneurie Masson* is a name long synonomous for inexhaustible charity.

For some time back, Mr. Masson's health has continued to improve; let us hope that he will soon be sufficiently recuperated

to be able to enter public life once more. He is one of the very few choice spirits who embellish the soil of Canada. As in a forest laid waste, giant oaks are found scattered few and far between, so is it in thefield of political warfare, where the number of the intellectually great grows thinner and thinner. May it please Providence to spare to our people such gifted and enlightened leaders to guide them on the way to happiness and prosperity !

A. D. De CELLES.

Ottawa, December, 1892.

(Translated by W. O. Farmer, B.C.L..)

469

366

-567

Jerusalem 24 Mar. 92

Chère Maman

Je m'empresse de vous prier pour m'autographe demandé avec ma signature, et de vous prier d'agréer mes meilleurs souhaits pour le succès de votre livre.

Bien à vous

L. H. Mc Allister

L. H. Jacobs Esq
Montreal

3682

MEN OF THE DAY

469

CHARLES HIBBERT TUPPER

CHARLES H. TUPPER

Charles Hibbert Tupper commenced life and political labours under the most favourable circumstances, and with all those surroundings which apparently conduce to success. He holds, to-day, the rare position of a young man who is acknowledged to rank high amongst the political leaders of his country, yet whose bitterest opponents are compelled to admit that his reputation is due to inherent ability, industry, and integrity, and not to the fortunate situation in which birth and fortune seemed to have placed him. We often hear of "birth's invidious bar" and in reality, although the phrase is generally applied otherwise, the difficulties to be surmounted by the clever and ambitious son of a man who commands national attention are far greater than a superficial observer would perhaps admit. Jealousy in such a case is eager to claim that position as the product of a parent's power ; detraction points to youth as an evidence of undue promotion ; envy is prone to see evidences of incapacity in every action ; and the world at large is far more critical in its judgement and more liable to withhold its praise than if the object had been surrounded by no adventitious aids from the cradle to the Cabinet. That the son of one of Canada's greatest public men should have already succeeded in impressing his personality upon Canadian history and his influence upon Canadian politics, is in itself no small indication of marked ability.

Born at Amherst, N. S., on August 3rd, 1855, the second son, it is hardly necessary to say, of Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., G. C. M. G., C.B., now Canadian High Commissioner in England, Charles Hibbert Tupper was educated at McGill and Harvard Universities, graduating as a L. L. B.. In September, 1879, he married Janet, daughter of Hon. James McDonald, Chief Justice of Nova-Scotia ; in the previous year had been called to the Bar, and in 1882 was returned to Parlia-

ment for the Constituency of Pictou, N. S., at the general election of that year. In 1887 and in 1891, Mr. Tupper was returned by largely increased majorities and now seems to hold firmly an once doubtful seat. When the youthful member took his place in the Canadian House of Commons, it was a period of great national prosperity and great Conservative power. The country was just upon the wave of good times which had been created in so pronounced a degree by the National Policy of 1879. Sir Leonard Tilley at that time was able to describe, and with a truthfulness which his political opponents hardly appreciated, the hum of the mills and factories newly established all over the land. Labour was remunerative once more ; population was increasing ; cities expanding ; good crops the order of the day and for the time being prices of farm products were fairly good. Sir John Macdonald was the idol of his party, as indeed he has always been in a greater or less degree and in 1884 reached the acme of popularity during those great celebrations which marked in Toronto and Montreal the completion of his forty years of public life and the bestowal of the Grand Cross of the Bath by a grateful and appreciative Sovereign. It was in some ways an opportune moment to enter upon public life, but to a young man the road to success would not perhaps appear to be any more easy because his party seemed entrenched in power and the influence of his leader almost autocratic in its strength.

When therefore the new member for Pictou stood up in the House of Commons, upon the 9th of February, 1883, to move the Address, considerable interest and curiosity was felt regarding this very youthful looking son of a distinguished sire. Sir Charles Tupper was then Minister of Railways and Canals and had been expending his well-known energy and force of character upon the creation of the great railway with which Canadian character and progress are so thoroughly and honourably identified. To those who appreciate the difficulties of a first effort in such a body as our House of Commons, the presence of his father in an audience which can be very critical upon occasion, would hardly be considered in this case an aid to success. But Mr. Tupper made a speech which was very generally pronounced a striking proof of debating ability. The speaker was able to point out that our revenue and population had increased since Confederation in far greater proportion than in the United States

after separation from Great Britain ; that we had "passed from the Colonial stage and become an integral part of the British Empire ;" that over $10,000,000 of hard cash had been taken into the North-West by immigrants during 1882 ; that the wonderful growth of trade between Manitoba and the Eastern Provinces had been caused by the partial completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway and would, of course, be immensely developed by its final terminus at Vancouver ; that Winnipeg assessments had sprung up from $3,000,000 in 1879 to $30,000,000 in 1882 ; and that our trade had increased $49,000,000 since the Government took office. Such a picture was a pleasant one for a young speaker to dilate upon and Mr. Tupper made the most of it. In the remarks with which he followed as Leader of the Opposition, Mr. Blake was very complimentary:

"He might say that he rejoiced to welcome, in his presence in this House, a man who though young in years gave promise of making his mark in the House and in the country at some future day."

Sir John Macdonald was not less pleasant in what he said during the course of the debate :

"It must have been gratifying to the House, it must have been especially gratifying to my colleague and friend the Minister of Railways, as it was to myself and the whole Conservative party, to see his son taking at once a position in this Chamber."

More from the Premier would have been out of place ; what he did say, followed by subsequent action, was praise indeed. Curiously enough, Mr. Tupper's father-in-law, Hon. James McDonald, and our present Prime Minister, also obtained influence in the House by a single speech. Mr. McDonald's celebrated speech was made in 1878; Sir John Thompson's was delivered upon a memorable occasion and in reply to Mr. Blake's famous defence of Louis Riel. Placed now fairly upon the path of success, the young politician might well inquire, what of the future ? Like other youthful aspirants to political fame and power in other ages and in other lands, he occupied the position described by Mr. Disraeli in "Coningsby" with such eloquence and effect :

"They stand on the threshold of public life. What will be their fate ? Will they maintain in august assemblies and high places the great truths which they have embraced ; or will their courage

exhaust itself in the struggle, their generous impulses yield to the tawdry temptations of a low ambition ; or will they remain brave and true, refuse to bow before shadows and worship phrases ; sensible of the greatness of their position, recognize the greatness of their duties, denounce to a perplexed and disheartened world the frigid theories of a generalizing age ?"

Mr. Charles H. Tupper did his duty well and faithfully in the House ; he appears to have fully apprehended the dignities of public life, the responsibilities of public position ; he was well known to have never performed a political action in which there might be cause for shame ; while his work for the party in the great Province of Nova Scotia aided Sir Charles Tupper materially in maintaining that wonderful influence which he seems to have in the hearts and politics of the Maritime Provinces generally. It was natural that the young politician should take great interest in the Maritime affairs of the Dominion ; that he should study deeply the fisheries and fishing industries of the Lower Provinces , and that the House should soon come to recognize him as an authority upon the subject, as one who knew what he was talking about, and could hold his own with Liberals like Davies, Jones, Burpee or Laird, whether in the House or upon the stump. Hence, when he succeeded the Hon. James C. Pope, Hon. A. W. McLelan and Hon. George E. Foster as Minister of Marine and Fisheries in February, 1888, the public surprise was not very great, the chief sentiment being one of hearty approval and belief that he would prove an industrious, intelligent and well informed administrator. It was fitting that the appointment should be made from the ranks of Maritime Provinces representatives. Not only had the three Ministers who previously held the post in the existing Government come from that natural nursery of seamen and students of Maritime affairs, but Hon. Peter Mitchell, during Sir John A. Macdonald's first Ministry, and Sir Albert J. Smith, during Mr. Mackenzie's tenure of power, had both come from the same part of the Dominion.

Mr. Tupper's youth was the one objection raised, and that not very prominently. He was only thirty-three, but it must be remembered that John A. Macdonald entered the Ministry of the Canadian Provinces as they were then, when one year younger, and that Hon. Wilfrid Laurier, at the age of 36, became a member of Mr. Mac-

kenzie's Cabinet. It was at best an ephemeral criticism, and the *Globe* practically punctured it, the morning after he announced appointment, by saying :

"Instead of his youth being against him, it is altogether in his favour. Canada has too few young politicians in Parliament and still fewer in positions where they may learn how to conduct public affairs."

In proceeding to point out that the young Minister would acquire experience during a brief interval which would make him for the balance of his political life a useful Parliamentary critic and member of the future Conservative Opposition, the Liberal organ was, of course, unintentionally funny. But it made amends for so very natural a wish in its final comments upon the appointment :

"It may be said that he has been advanced simply because he is 'the son of his father,' but that would be scarcely fair. Though the new Minister of Marine has not displayed any special eloquence, originality or ability, he has shown prudence, self-restraint, good humour, and courage, if not inherited audacity. He is certainly the ablest Tory member from Nova-Scotia. He is said to be a 'glutton for work,' and that is very creditable to so young a man. We see no reason why he should not become an efficient administrator of the Fisheries Department, with the business of which he is, as a Nova-Scotian, more or less familiar."

The *Globe's* opinion of Mr. Tupper's probable success as a minister has been amply verified, but in passing, we might ask, if prudence, self-restraint, courage, good humour, and industry do not constitute "ability," what its inherent characteristics are. In addition to these admitted qualities, Mr. Tupper is eloquent, and, like his father, a magnificent stump speaker. But of this later. The *Mail*, (February 13th 1888), which was then, as now, an Opposition organ, commented very favourably upon Sir John Macdonald's selection of his new colleague :

"Mr. C. H. Tupper begins public life very soon after beginning professional life, with an excellent outfit for the career. A high personal character, a chivalrous disposition, much success as a student and marked success as a lawyer, with a place as member for the loyal County of Pictou (out of which nothing base ever comes)—these are young Mr. Tupper's fortunate belongings, and these he will use ably and loyally for his party and his country."

Aside, however, from the enconiums of the press, the expectations of his friends, and the fears of those enemies whom every public man must anticipate meeting sooner or later, Mr. Tupper proved a most successful minister. Assuming office at a delicate period in our international relations, he devoted himself to his department and to the difficult questions which have since been constantly springing up, with more than praiseworthy diligence. Mr. Cleveland had recently issued his curious Retaliation manifesto ; the Treaty negotiated with infinite pains by Mr. Bayard, Secretary of State, the British minister and Sir Charles Tupper had been unceremoniously rejected by the U. S. Senate, and the American press and utterances of American politicians were filled with undisguised wrath over Canada having the courage to fall back upon and resolutely enforce the Treaty of 1818, which the abrogation of the Treaty of Washington had brought into renewed operation. The action of the Dominion under the circumstances, the policy of the Government, and the administration of the Marine and Fisheries Department were all alike dignified, firm and yet conciliatory. A *modus vivendi* was voluntarily offered by Canada so as not to in any way injure the season's work of the Gloucester fishermen ; but the wholesale claims of the American Government were promptly rejected and the persistent efforts of American poachers in our Atlantic fishing grounds resisted and finally checked by an organised coast patrol service. It will be remembered how extraordinary in their nature these claims were. Though the Treaty of 1818 expressly prohibited American vessels from fishing within the three-miles limit of the coast and was very explicit regarding the reasons for which foreign fishing vessels might seek a Canadian harbour—buying bait, transhipping fish, &c., being expressly excluded from the rights conferred :—yet the American Government claimed all these privileges, and their fishermen endeavoured to take them forcibly or stealthily, as the case might be. The Minister of Marine and Fisheries nipped this process in the bud, and the people of Canada have every reason for congratulation in having had a vigourous well-informed man in control of its maritime policy during this trying period.

In no other department of our Government is a strong man and a patriotic Canadian more required than in the one controlled for the past four years by Hon. Charles H. Tupper. Knowledge of Cana-

dian history to a most intimate degree; clear comprehension of all the details of international law; skill in that diplomatic warfare of words and political fence which is necessary in a constant correspondence and contest with the United States viâ London, and often direct; all these are needed by a Canadian Minister of marine at the present time. Probably he has the chief portion of Canada's foreign policy to control. Tact and discernment are therefore as necessary as is strength of character, and it is not too much, I think, to say that in these qualities Mr. Tupper appears to be well equipped. The American claims upon the Atlantic coast were practically laughed out of court. The Treaty was enforced as regards the purchase of bait and transhipment of catch and shipping of crews, and presumably will be, so long as the United States maintains a heavy duty upon Canadian fish. The other remarkable idea, that on the Canadian shore the three-miles limit was to run according to the sinuosities of the coast and not from headland to headland when both were Canadian soil, was soon relegated to obscurity. Amongst other points referred to in this discussion was the known fact that, in Delaware Bay, Chesapeake Bay and other United States waters, the three-miles limit was always reckoned, and enforced, from headland to headland. The contention in the case of Behring Sea makes the position of the United States on the Atlantic coast all the more extraordinary. But such in too many cases is American consistency.

The next question of importance with which Mr. Tupper was connected officially included the Behring Sea claims and the aggressions of the United States in those waters. The problem was a most complicated one so far as our friendly relations with the Republic were concerned, but most Canadians consider it to be extremely simple, if justice and inter-national friendliness were the only factors. That these great waters should be treated as a closed American sea, though when Russia owned the Alaskan shores the United States violently protested against such a theory; that American jurisdiction extended hundreds of miles from the Coast on the Pacific, though Canada was not entitled to a three-miles limit upon the Atlantic; that the killing of seal in moderate numbers by Canadian fishermen upon the waters of what they considered the ocean, was piracy and poaching, but that the wholesale slaughter of the same animal off the shores of Alaska by an American monopoly called the Alaskan Seal

Company, was legitimate and not injurious; that Lord Salisbury and the British Government should continue the *modus vivendi* indefinitely, by which Canadian sealers were precluded from carrying out their occupation and Americans permitted to capture seals up to a certain limit which they publicly and deliberately exceeded; that it was very wrong of the British Government to maintain the rights of Canada, to insist upon Arbitration and cessation of American seizures, to refuse a continuation of the *modus vivendi* unless the American Government consented to pay damages, should the arbitration go against them;—such were a few of the claims made and such a brief outline of the policy of the United States in this matter.

The final result of the diplomatic struggle and of a long series of American aggressions in the waters of Behring sea was the reference of the chief points in dispute to a tribunal of arbitration in which Canada, Great Britain and the United States are represented. Sir John Thompson is the Canadian arbitrator, and the Hon. Charles H. Tupper is British agent, and has lately been some time abroad working up the details of the Canadian case. It was an excellent appointment and was so considered all over Canada. The questions to be submitted to the International Tribunal for decision: the basis upon which Mr. Tupper will have to work and, it is to be hoped, build a structure of triumph for Canada and increased reputation for himself, is found in this following outline:

1. What exclusive jurisdiction in the sea known as the Behring Sea and what exclusive rights in the sea fisheries therein did Russia assert and exercise prior and up to the time of the cession of Alaska to the United States?

2. How far were these claims of jurisdiction as to the seal fisheries recognised and conceded by Great Britain?

3. Was the body of water now known as the Behring Sea included in the phrase "Pacific Ocean," as used in the treaty of 1825 between Great Britain and Russia, and what rights, if any, in the Behring Sea were held and exclusively exercised by Russia after said treaty?

4. Did not all the rights of Russia as to jurisdiction and as to the seal fisheries in Behring Sea east of the water boundary, in the treaty between the United States and Russia of the 30th March, 1867, pass unimpaired to the United States under that treaty?

5. Has the United States any right, and, if so, what right, of protection of property in the fur seals frequenting the islands of the United States in Behring Sea, when such seals are found outside of the ordinary three-miles limit?

The submission of these five principal points to arbitration smoothed over the difficulties which at one time threatened hostilities, and gave the Minister of Marine and Fisheries much responsible work, several visits to Washington and in the end an opportunity to gain a more than national reputation. No doubt, if Mr. Tupper succeeds in his presentation of the case for Canada, he will receive the honour of Knighthood and few will be found to say that his Queen could confer the compliment upon a more deserving and representative Young Canadian. Hitherto the Minister's career has been more or less unpretentious. He is not fond of publicity and never works for effect. This has been clearly shown in his management of a Department in which the Opposition, with all pardonable eagerness, have never been able to find a flaw, and which runs so smoothly that the public hardly ever hears of it, unless some inter-national question comes to the front.

Our little troubles with Newfoundland have also taxed Mr. Tupper's energy and skill. Incidentally it helped to bring him before the public of Toronto and Ontario in a most favourable light. It was during the crisis of the difficulties, when our friends in the ancient colony were imposing heavy duties upon Canadian products, favouring American articles, and hampering Canadian fishermen, while our Government had revived a duty formerly imposed upon Newfoundland fish, that the Minister of Marine and Fisheries was invited by the Toronto Young Men's Conservative Association to deliver an address in that city. As President of the Association at that time, the writer, of course, heard the address, the reception given to the Minister, and knew something of its after effect. The audience was enthusiastic, but that might, of course, be caused by political sympathy. The speaker's sentences, however, did more than merely enthuse the hearers,—they were remembered. Mr. Tupper has a ringing and fervent style, somewhat like Sir Charles Tupper's is said to have been in the days when he used his well-known vigour and made his trenchant, hammer-like blows fall, without mercy, upon the opponent of Conservatism who might have had the courage to meet him in debate.

And the speech was more than merely effective from a pure oratorical standpoint; it was a clear, concise and thorough presentation of certain questions. Freely and fully he urged those propositions of loyalty and patriotism which have, throughout his career and that of his father, formed a substantial basis of principle and political faith.

"The basis of our national existence was interprovincial trade, communication between these British North American provinces and the consolidation of all interests commercially as well as nationally. Above and beyond everything was that firm and abiding faith in freedom under British institutions, British connection in the future, and for all time to come. (Cheers.) Those questions of annexation, those questions of independence, those questions inconsistent with our rights and privileges as British free men were all to the front in early days. We had face to face as powerful arguments then as ever have issued from the lips of statesmen or from our press from that day to this."

Many were the ringing sentences. The essence of the speech so far as national subjects are concerned may be embodied in the words: Fight for your country above all things, above party and above everything, and work out political questions man to man under British connection and as British free men, without appeals to foreigners or alien interference. The history of the Newfoundland matter was clearly discussed; the Bond-Blaine attempt at a treaty discriminating against Canada; the subsequent protest of the Canadian Government and the consequent refusal of the British ministry to assent to its terms; the anger of the Newfoundlanders against the Dominion and their unjust and unnecessary legislation. Canadian conciliation at the time, and Canadian kindness during the great fire have since destroyed all sentiments of hostility and abrogated unfriendly arrangements, but Mr. Tupper had his audience thoroughly with him during the explanation of a then not generally understood question. Equally interesting was his presentation of the current political situation, and especially effective was the whole speech amongst the number of young men who were present. Many a listener said next day, and many who were there believe now, that the Hon. Charles H. Tupper is a future Premier of Canada and one of the few who might even at that time have been considered possible occupants of the high office. But when the period comes for such an honour to be placed in the

hands of the present Minister of Marine, we may be sure that it will be as a spontaneous expression of public conviction and regard and, as in the case of Sir John Thompson, the unsought recognition of national ability and services by the party and country.

The date of this meeting was December 16th, 1891. Upon a previous occasion, January 12th, in the same year, Mr. Tupper had visited Toronto and addressed a semi-private dinner at the National Club. It was, therefore, not a public event, but it gave rise to a ringing speech dealing with Canada's great merchant marine and the canals and waterways of the Dominion. The address shows a wide range of information, and presented, especially to Mr. Plimsoll—the well-known sailor's friend—who was a guest, many interesting facts regarding Canada's progress in reforms, which the minister claimed to be greater, so far as the treatment of seamen and marine interests were concerned, than had been the case in either Great Britain or the United States. He spoke throughout with that feeling, as he put it, "of confidence in the country that fills the breast of a man so young as myself." But the kernel of his speech was contained in the following words :

"The great problem for us now is the development of the idea that the great ships of the ocean will yet be seen in this magnificent bay upon which your city lies. Why should we not see it? . . . What must be the feelings of a stranger striking the Straits of Belle-Isle, when he finds that he can travel over 2,000 miles on Canadian waters till he strikes the heart of the finest country in the world, and all within Canadian territory? What we have to do is to bend our energies so that not only may we say that a vessel can reach the heart of this continent through Canadian waters, but that a vessel of almost any draught or of great draught can do so."

The words are hopeful, the idea is one which the young Canadians of to-day should live to see realized, and the benefit to be derived from the passage of the huge lake traffic of Central North America past Toronto and Montreal to the sea, would be almost incalculable. But the Minister of Marine is naturally hopeful in tone and aspiration. For years he has been a member of the Canadian Council of the Imperial Federation League and he thoroughly believes in a united empire as well as a united Canada ; in a federation of the British dominions for purposes of trade and aid as well as the present

federation of the Canadian provinces. During the bye-elections which took place so numerously and, for the Conservatives, so successfully, in the early part of this year, Mr. Tupper did active and signal service in Nova-Scotia. Letters to papers like the Halifax *Herald* and the *Chronicle* of that city portrayed Liberal views in very plain and effective style. Speeches in several places did good work for the party. At Halifax, the minister encountered his oft-defeated opponent, or, as he termed him, "that old weather-beaten and oft-beaten politician"—the Hon. A. G. Jones. Speaking of leaders he referred to an event still fresh in men's minds: "The great Chieftain had passed away, but the Conservative party still lives, and will live, to continue governing Canada upon the lines laid down by Sir John Macdonald." Then, amid loud cheering, he turned to the Opposition, and dealt with their leaders one by one, until he came to the time when Mr. Blake threw up the sponge.

"After he abandoned them, the leadership went into Commission and the thing became so cheap that even Mr. Jones was made a Commissioner."

This remark is quoted merely to show how effectively sarcastic Mr. Tupper can be upon occasion. It was at this time that he referred to a recount and important conversation which had taken place between himself and Governor McKinley, of Ohio, the then famous author of the bill which bears his name. It is an interesting reminiscence and well worthy repetition.

"Mr. McKinley had asked for his views on the subject of unrestricted reciprocity. He replied that he belonged to a government that would fight it to the death, and then he asked Mr. McKinley what he thought about it. Mr. McKinley said that he looked at our expenditures, which could not be less than $35,000,000 annually. If we took off duties from imports to the United States, we would have to resort to direct taxation. The people of Canada would not submit to direct taxation for federal purposes any more than would the people of the United States. The English taxpayer would never consent to discrimination against their products in the Canadian market. Looking at it in all its bearings, Major McKinley said he had come to the conclusion that the idea was an absolute chimera."

But the life and labours of the present Minister of Marine and Fisheries can now be left to speak for themselves. Courteous in

manner ; cordial and popular in style ; eloquent and impressive upon the platform ; greatly liked in the House ; youthful in appearance, but old in political experience ; possessing acknowledged ability, untiring energy and industry ; with the evidences of a cultivated taste and splendid health, the Hon. Charles Hibbert Tupper may be safely considered as one of the successful men of to-day in Canada, and one of the half-dozen who can be picked out in our political life as having a distinct future, and a more prominent position marked out for them in the time to come.

J. CASTELL HOPKINS.

Toronto, December 10th, 1892.

384

MINISTER OF MARINE AND FISHERIES

OTTAWA CANADA

Dec: 13/92

My dear Mr. Tuckè

In reference to your request I send you a Photograph — taken here Summer in London

It is the most
flattering Honor
yet seen me & I
suppose it will "fill
the bill" as you
ask for the best!

Yours very truly

Charles H. Tupper

L. A. Taché Esq
Arrival
Montreal
P.Q.

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Twenty-fifth series:

LOUIS FRÉCHETTE

By MARC SAUVALLE

Twenty-sixth series:

JOHN GEORGE BOURINOT

By GEORGE STEWART

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. Box No. 1579, MONTREAL

THE PUBLISHERS

809 New York Life Building, Montreal

LIBRARY
AUG 22 1922
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

MEN OF THE DAY

LOUIS FRÉCHETTE.

LOUIS FRÉCHETTE

In a large compartment, on the fourth or highest flat but one of a fine residence in Sherbrooke street, bearing number 408, may be found, at almost any hour of the day, our poet laureate, the subject of this sketch. A window running nearly the whole length of one side of this compartment cheerfully lights up the interior; the other three sides of the vast room are taken up with book-cases filled with priceless volumes and surmounted by family busts alternating with numerous diplomas much prized by the owner of this sanctum whom we behold yonder seated at his desk in the midst of his labours, correcting and re-correcting for the tenth time, it may be, those exquisite productions of his brain that ever show the ripeness and polish of the master.

But we must not suppose that the duties of the host are forgotten in the occupations of the poet.

On ascending the stairs to the landing which brings him to the door of this temple of the Muses, the visitor presses an electric button and is admitted to an inner chamber whose large half-glass portal, embellished in beautiful colours, shows the monogram of the proprietor.

In a deep niche to the left as you enter, is seen a gigantic ibis in Japanese bronze, supported by a figure of luminous tints, symbolic of the unruffled peace and hospitality that reigns within.

Balzac was of opinion that no man could enjoy perfect domestic freedom, who paid less than fifty thousand *livres* rental. I am unable to say if Fréchette has exceeded this limit, but you no sooner pass the threshold of the poet, than you are made to feel that here every fire-side ease and comfort is gratefully found.

A rich and elegant *portière*, slightly drawn aside, gives us a glimpse of the sumptuous drawing-room,—but, hist! we hear the

manly voice of our host who hails us from above: "Is that you, Sauvalle? Come up: you know the road." All ceremony is conspicuous for its absence under this genial roof-tree. For prosperity has never turned the head of our author: he is ever the same, the boon companion of all, ever ready to soothe and serve.

I make my way slowly up to the second flat where my radiant host greets me with a hearty shake of the hand that bespeaks the warmth of his heart. "How are you, old fellow? All well at home?" He never forgets to put the last interrogatory, showing that he is a "home-man" in the truest sense of the word.

Children are his delight, as may be seen by glancing at a portrait which holds the place of honour over his bureau, representing the genius which produced the "Art of being a Grandfather."

The vulgar imagine that a poet, when acting under the inspiration of the muse, dons some odd garment, wears his hair in a particular fashion, or strikes unusual attitudes. What nonsense! Our author met me at the door of his sanctuary with an affable smile—no superabundance of leonine locks—dressed like the ordinary run of mortals, his feet incased in a pair of good, stout boots, as the best preventive of chills and gout.

"Now, dear friend," said he, "make yourself at home." I passed into the precincts of the well-known studio and, taking a cigar from the table which I lighted, threw myself into an easy chair and at once began to cudgel my brains how best to broach the subject of my visit. Something in my manner must have disclosed to the quick eye of the poet that my mind was preoccupied. "Do you know why I am here, friend Fréchette?" I said; "you would never guess."—"Well, I am far from being a wizzard," replied he; "and I have less faith in such a personage, since that last witch-craft story I wrote for the *Presse*. So you will please enlighten me forthwith." — "In that case, I may as well tell you that I have come to take your portrait."—"Why! you are not a photographer?"

"It is not that exactly. I have been asked to furnish MEN OF THE DAY with your monography, or, better still, with your biography."

"Phew!"

"I merely propose to give a slight sketch of your life. Will you assist me?"

"You ask me to do something that is not in my line."

"I know it, but you will not prevent me from limning your general characteristics. With this laudable object in view, you must allow me to coax you to speak a little, whilst I undertake to do the bulk of the talking, with free access to every part of the house from garret to cellar as becometh a veritable curio hunter or Paul Pry."

"But what interest would this have for the outside world?"

"A great deal. You must have read de Goncourt and his *Home of an Artist.* He is his own reviewer. Listen to what he says: 'If the writers of modern times find much to interest them in the lives and actions of the ancients, they cannot be blind to the importance of contemporaneous history.'"

"All right, I am convinced, but unwillingly convinced, mind you!"

"Of course—but now to begin." Our author at once sets to work, and his pen, rapidly running over the paper, covers leaf after leaf. Methodical in all things, his writing materials—pens, ink and paper, are neat, choice, and tasty. The waste of paper does not annoy him half so much as slovenly habits. He is ever orderly in all he does; every document has its special envelope, carefully put away in its allotted place, numbered, and docketed. He thus knows exactly where to put his hand on what he wants, no matter how old it may be.

His scrap books are a precious collection of the anecdotal history of Canada with numberless underlines and annotations. He is always adding to the general store of his information and is never at a loss to supplement his ideas with references and authorities drawn from the thesaurus of his memory or the works that adorn the shelves of his library.

But in his busiest moments, he finds time to entertain those about him. Ever and anon he betrays his pleasure at the happy termination of a phrase or couplet, in sudden exclamations of joy. At such times, it may be, he jumps to his feet, adjusts his glasses and addresses his company, if they happen to be intimate friends, with all the gaiety and playfulness of a boy in his teens.

"Let us take a little rest now, whilst we imbibe some liquid refreshments. Then I'll read what I have just finished. I think you'll find it has the proper ring." Of course the invitation is

accepted we touch glasses and once more resume our places.

As a reader and elocutionist, our author has few equals, and what is rare, he not only declaims to perfection his own poems, but those of others.

Yet, it is not for the mere gratification of the listener that our poet indulges thus his taste for elocution. It troubles him little whether his auditor approves or disapproves. He never stoops to the "tricks of the trade" to win applause. His chief object is to guage the effect of his prose or verse on others. Closely scanning the countenances of his audience, he is enabled to read their feelings. If they smile at the humourous passages—grow sad at the serious ones and melt in tears when pity and sympathy are evoked, he accepts these varied emotions as the criterion of success. But should a particular passage be received coldly, it is sure to be recast at the first opportunity.

Matter of fact, people are inclined to regard literary men as confirmed idlers or to picture them seated in their "dens," surrounded by piles of books and busy as beavers from early dawn until eve. All such preconceived notions, however, are erroneous in many cases and are so, certainly, in the present instance. The worthy subject of our sketch steers a middle course between both extremes, and is seen to accomplish a great deal of work, without, however, becoming a slave to the druggery of his calling. He has always some lighter composition on hand to which he can turn, by way of relaxation, from his heavier and more laboured productions which are known to advance by slow stages.

To-day he will dash off a comic article; to-morrow, a serious one, a couple pages of a memoir or an elegant translation. Then again, he will indulge in the most flowery imagery, only to pass rapidly from the sweetly sentimental to the most daring heights of the sublime in poesy. I do not speak here of his duties as a legislatif councillor,—duties which he regards more in the light of an agreeable diversion than as an occupation. If questioned on this point, he might, with perfect sincerity, answer as Rubens once did under analogous circumstances. Rubens, it is known, was, for some time, Spanish ambassador to England. The Austrian ambassador, having paid him a friendly visit in his private quarters and seeing around the department all the parapharnalia of a painter-

easels, brushes, colours, canvas, etc., etc.,--exclaimed in pompous tones:

"I notice, Sir, that, although a diplomatist, your spare moments are given to the arts."

"Pardon me," warmly rejoined Rubens; "I am an artist, my spare moments are given to diplomacy."

Thus Fréchette is not a man of office whose leisure is dedicated to literature; but he is a man of letters, who seeks relaxation in affairs of state. In this connection, I may observe that he is about to abandon a post that engrosses too much of his time.

Our poet's diction is always polished and classic,—so much so, as to sound to the honourable ears of some honourable councillors, as the essence of ultra refinement. And yet, no one is less of a purist as far as the French language is concerned than he, less subservient to its rules, less given to straining after effect. On the contrary, he is the boldest champion of "new departures" in the field of phraseology, so long as these "departures" add to the vigour and beauty of expression.

Thoroughly versed in the idiomatic charms of the mother tongue, he has done more than any other man in America to embelish it, to conserve and perpetuate in its entirety the noble speech of a Bossuet and a Fénelon. For fifteen years and over he has worked incessantly to purify the French language, to lop off the dead branches of solecisms, barbarisms, and Anglicanisms, and to-day he has every reason to be proud of the good fruits that the judicious labours of his pruning knife have brought forth.

With him, too, it is second nature to make war on ignorance. But he is as indulgent to inherent or unassuming ignorance as he is merciless towards literary pedants and charlatans, the jackdaws of the world of letters, who strut about in borrowed plumage to the disgust of the well-informed.

In the field of history and philosophy, he is conservative; as regards the domain of *belles-lettres*, he is a free lance, and, though far from partial to yellow-covered literature, he brooks no restraint in such reading.

He reads everything that comes in his way, to the discomfeiture of certain prudes who, in the fashion of all hypocrites, make a triple sign of the cross on beholding this or that banned volume in his bookcases.

Sainte-Beuve tells us that Villemain, while yet young, read for Sieyès his eulogy of Montaigne. Having come to the passage where he says: "But in reading Rousseau, I dreaded to dwell on human weaknesses that should be repelled," Sieyès stopped him, exclaiming: "Not at all! the closer we scan those weaknesses, the better shall we analyse them."

This is the enlightened tolerance practised by our poet and that he concedes to others. And yet, never has he written a line calculated to offend the religious susceptibilities of protestant or catholic. As regards the moral tone of his writings, the youngest children may peruse them with profit and safety as they would their catechism.

In defining the talents of a writer, it is necessary to advert to his appearance and physical temperament. This fact is no longer disputed. It is acknowledged that a man thinks as he feels and writes as he thinks. This is the case with our author. He is first, last and every time a patriot—and one of robust strength—hence, the manly ring about his verses, the trumpet notes, the brilliant apotheosis of his *Légende d'un peuple*. Yet, is he sensitive and sympathetic—in his relations with the weak and lowly, tender as a woman. A word of endearment moistens the eye of one more disposed to mirth than tears. His sadness is as contageous as his gayety; his hand and his heart are ever open and ready at the call of humanity; whilst his motto: "Excelsior! Excelsior!" finds a fitting echo in the pathos and delicacy of the sentiments embalmed in his *Fueielles volantes*.

In his prose works are to be found the most salient features of our laureate — his force of character, good nature and jovial disposition. Have you ever read his *Originaux et détraqués*, where a rich vein of the mock-heroic incites to roars of laughter in every line? Or his *Jupiter Vallerand*, carrying off the *torquette du diable*, in an assemblage of religious worthies? Nothing could be more striking or realistic. The style, dash, and construction of the phrases show that the author enters heart and soul into the spirit of the scenes depicted. His more privileged friends who have access to his ever-increasing manuscripts alone know what a rich treat is in store for the Canadian public in his two volumes, *Masques et fantômes*, *Vieux cartons* in two volumes and the poems entitled *La forêt vierge*.

And yet, who is prepared to say that our laureate has exhausted the rich mines of his imagination? Few will think so who have perused his last story, *Le conte de Noël*, which lately appeared in the columns of the *Revue Canadienne*. In my opinion, this novel entitles him to rank with our best writers of fiction. His talents appear in this new *rôle* at their best. In any case, I venture to predict that *Le conte de Noël* will be found on every table and survive as a work unique of its kind.

Up to the present, I have alluded to our author's latest productions only. His others are familiar as "household words," such as, his *Voix de l'exilé*, *Pêle-mêle*, *Fleurs boréales*, *Oiseaux des neiges*, which are only a few of his many classic effusions.

The French Academy has crowned two of his compositions—a red letter day for the author himself and Canada at large. The honour was all the greater as it was won by one who had sprung from the ranks of the people—a self-made man who had to surmount the most discouraging and countless obstacles before reaching this, the proudest goal of his ambition. For his was not a muse nursed in the lap of luxurious ease, but exposed to every hardship and misgiving known only to those whose life is a constant struggle with adverse fate.

But now that he has successfully weathered the storm, he can serenely look forward to the future, his cruel experiences in the past predisposing him to lend a helping hand to unknown but deserving aspirants to literary fame. Nor will he harken to expressions of gratitude for favours thus conferred. He thinks as Diderot did when he exclaimed under similar circumstances: "They do not rob me of my life,—I am glad to sacrifice a portion of it, if such sacrifice can benefit others."

And yet there are croakers who find fault with our author because of these traits of character at once generous and Christian, forgetting that it was Jean-Jacques who wrote:

> "Des sentiments si légitimes
> Seront-ils toujours combattus?
> Nous les mettons au rang des crimes:
> Ils devraient être des vertus."

But as time keeps ever on the move and my visit has proved a protracted one, I prepare to take my departure. But I am unexpect-

edly compelled to relinquish my purpose by Madam Fréchette who, overhearing my voice in her husband's sanctum, suddenly appears before us with a pressing invitation to remain for dinner.

What a happy couple—my host and hostess! This distinguished and amiable woman gladly renounced her name, one of the best known in Montreal society, to link her fortunes with that of our laureate who, on his part, was destined to achieve for her another name as illustrious as any in the literary annals of America. Three pledges of conjugal love bless this happy union. Louis, the oldest son, is reserved but refined in manners; his sister Jeanne, well developed for her years, with large, beaming eyes and graceful carriage. After these come the two youngest: Louise, frail and delicate, and for this reason, no doubt, her papa's pet and darling; and last but not least, the baby, a charming infant three years old, fair and curly, whose joyous prattle is sweet to hear, as to and fro it flits like sunshine in a bed of flowers!

How rapturously the father's gaze rests upon the cherished group —the loving wife and tender mother, smiling benignly on her little ones—sweet scenting buds of future promise about to blossom!

"This is true happiness, Sauvalle, and only this," exclaimed my enchanted host, as he directed my attention by a glance to the group I have just described.

In surveying this bright scene of domestic felicity, the natural protector of this home and its occupants, who has stored up enough of this world's goods to secure the latter a future of ease and comfort, may well exclaim with feelings of grateful pride: "My beloved ones, at least, will not have to endure what their father suffered, nor for them will the boast of François Villon be an empty boast:

"'*Vente, gresle, gelle, j'ay mon pain cuit!*'"

In speaking of our laureate, L. O. David once observed: "Fréchette has a dual character: he is an ardent poet and staid man of business."

We have already dealt with him in his capacity of poet, let us look at him now as a financier.

And here, we must remark that he is the first whose pen in Canada was adequately compensated. If our writers are now able to gain a respectable livelihood, they may thank our laureate, who

succeeded in levelling the barriers that formerly impeded the progress of our men of letters.

The average returns from his labours, added to other means in hand, net him a goodly income which he skilfully fosters and multiplies by the exercise of qualities not usually inherent in devotees of the muse—tact, diligence, and method.

Some may find fault with me for dwelling on this uninviting phase of our poet's individuality. But they are wrong. I consider it a phase worth studying and analysing

Besides, I desire to present the bright side of our author's life. I take as much pleasure in contemplating the domestic happiness of a friend as my own ; and certainly, no one more richly deserves to enjoy such happiness than the worthy subject of this sketch. He traced out for himself a line of conduct in starting out in life, and in all his struggles and adversities he was never known to swerve from the path of duty or commit a mean act. He was a paladin in the true sense of the word, and most worthily won his spurs.

Although simple and retiring in his habits, he sometimes indulges in the frivolities of the hour ; but he keeps himself well in hand and never forgets his tastes as an artist ; for, though every artist is not a poet, every poet is an artist ; and Fréchette is essentially an artist.

How fiercely he defended the true canons of architectural and decorative art against the onslaughts of his compatriots ! In his eyes it was not a war that he carried on, but a holy crusade against the cohorts of vandalism. He achieved a lasting triumph—one that will be acclaimed by posterity as its costliest heritage.

I must frankly admit that, in all my years of experience as a journalist, our author is the only writer who can claim to have uprooted, with his unaided pen, a long-standing abuse. The term abuse should be used here in the plural sense, for he has remedied more than one.

It was owing to his persistent efforts that have forever disappeared those unsightly wooden fences that were wont to disfigure our private grounds. It was he, too, who, despite the stout resistance of the *abbé* Baillargé, caused the pictures of mangled saints and martyrs, that erstwhile garnished our drawing-rooms, to be relegated to the more congenial atmosphere of the oratory. Another abuse which he successfully combated was the promiscuous use of the word "esquire," at one time claimed as a right by all sorts of people.

Lawyers, doctors, notaries, aldermen—all are now pleased to be called Mr. So and So, like the president of the French Republic.

These are a few of the reforms which our poet has effected, any one of which were sufficient to confer distinction on a journalist.

But let us get back to our legitimate story from this digression, since, after all, the removal of abuses, such as described, is not conclusive proof of our predicate—that our author is not only a poet, but an artist by instinct and education.

Some years ago, Fréchette was in the habit of dropping round to the studio of Philippe Hébert, our distinguished sculptor. So apposite were the poet's remarks on the art of sculpture, that the owner of the studio said to him one day : " Mr. Fréchette, why do you not try your hand at designing ? I would be delighted. You have everything at your hand for the purpose — stool, clay, and tools. Just try !" The poet immediately tried his prentice hand on a bust of one of his own children (three years old) who happened to be present on the occasion. The resemblance was so striking that even now it faithfully represents the original, although sixteen years have elapsed since the design was executed. He followed up this essay by others. Two of the handsomest ornaments to be seen in his parlors to-day is a marble bust of his father and another of his father-in-law, the late J. B. Beaudry—both his own work and design.

Unfortunately he has not done anything in this line for years. Paintings are now his pet hobby. By long and untiring efforts, he has brought together one of the most valued collections of these, in which he takes much pride. One of the most striking objects in his lovely drawing-rooms, rich in odd and rare curios, is a picture by Jordain, the " Holy Family," probably the only work in America of this rival of Rubens. Here also we find another picture, *Hercules*, reputed to be from the hand of Parmesan; a bevy of children by Boucher ; a Benjamin Costant, a Bellanger, a Forster, a Cox, a Fernand Lutcher, a Kreighoff, a Van Borcelan, with specimens of Edson, Huot, and Dyonnet.

Other novelties challenge our admiration in the dining-room—a large-sized Guillaume Heda, *The Autumn*, *The Daughters of Loth*, by Guerchin ; a couple of gems by Félix, two by Gaston Roullet, one by Yeen King, interspersed with rural sketches, and a charming sea-view by Reeves.

It is quite possible that I may have passed over in silence some of the best specimens in the poet's collection, for the whole house has the appearance of an art gallery.

One of the dominant traits in our author's character is his love of France—a feeling that almost amounts to a passion, void, however, of fanaticism. Although a loyal British subject, this devotion to the land of his sires never sleeps ; he is ever ready to render her, gratuitously, the services of an ambassador. In his parlours souvenirs of France everywhere abound ;—in his bedrooms even we see them scattered about on the furniture or adorning the walls.

His home is the resort of the most eminent writers from abroad, his hospitality being especially warm when the visitors hail from the shores of France, as may be vouched for by Sarah Bernhardt, Coquelin, Rhéa, and others.

He is a chevalier of the Legion of Honour; an officer of the Academy of Rouen, the second most distinguished in France ; a member of the French Literary Club ; a decorated member of the *Association des Félibres* ; the patron of three literary societies established in America—one in Chicago, one in Minneapolis, and one in Montreal. He has besides received the honour of L.L.D. and L.L.B. from three universities ; is a member of the Royal Society of the London (Eng.) Imperial Institute, and wears the laurel of the French Academy. And yet, with all his blushing honours thick upon him, he is as modest and retiring as he was at the age of fifteen, when, to escape from the ill-humour of an ill-natured step-mother who had small sympathy for the muse or her devotees, he ran away from home to break stones on the streets of Ogdensburg. Yes, our laureate has had his full share of the miseries and troubles of life. But his misfortunes have never been able to sour his temper. He is ever ready for a joke or a laugh—and his laugh is so hearty and sincere as to be infectious—nothing is proof against it—neither the living—and, I was going to add: nor the dead.

With these genial qualities, we are not surprised that he is such a favorite at social gatherings, and that once he makes his appearance in the drawing-rooms he is sure to be the centre of an ever-increasing and admiring group of wit and beauty. His manner and speech fascinate all who come within reach of their magic influence.

I will relate an instance.

I believe it was in the year 1887 that the *Trappeur* and *Canadien* snowshoe clubs organized a joint excursion, on a grand scale, to Holyoke and Springfield, in the State of Massachussets. Several guests were invited, amongst them our poet and L. O. David. Before reaching Springfield, a terrible snow storm came on, completely blocking up the line. We concluded to return to Montreal.

Snugly seated in our Pullman stateroom, which we took care to reserve, we made the best we could of a bad job. Our company was very small; our poet, L. O. David, and Ernest Roy, surgeon-major of the 65th. At Holyoke we were joined by our welcome friend, Cléophas LeDuc, who was doubly welcome on this occasion, as he had with him a well-filled hamper—it was the manna falling from heaven. The storm continued to grow worse without, but we succeeded in making ourselves quite comfortable within. We kept up a running fire of small talk. At last there was a pause in the conversation, but of short duration, as our laureate immediately "took the floor," figuratively speaking. It was about eight o'clock in the evening and the conductor had just announced that we were stuck in a snow bank, with the prospect of speedy deliverance.

"Where are we, conductor?" was asked.

"At Vernon, in Vermont."

"How long will it take us to reach Montreal?"

"Four or five hours."

"All right."

LeDuc at once opened his basket of good things and our author his stores of funny tales. The feasting and roars of laughter that followed made the car windows gingle again. I never heard so many grotesque stories of a side-splitting nature. The fun waxed hotter and hotter, only interrupted, at intervals, for refreshments—the uproarious jolity deepened and the wit sparkled and effervesced as never before. Train, excursion, storm—all was forgotten in the mad revelry for the moment. At last a knock came to the door—it was the same conductor:—

"Gentlemen, if you like you can leave ...."

"What, are we in Montreal?"

"Certainly not; but breakfast is ready."

"What! breakfast! What time is it?"

"Eight o'clock in the morning."

"Where are we any way?"

"At Vernon, gentlemen, in the State of Vermont."

Were ever men so thunder-struck! The whole night slipped away in the merriment created by our poet, and we thought we were only a couple of hours together!

But our laureate does not wholly reserve his talents as a story teller for his friends: he uses them to some purpose outside of Canada, by dissipating the mists of doubt and misconception that obscure the early history of the first French-Canadian colonists who settled in this country—mists that still befog the minds of Frenchmen in the Old Land.

"It is highly gratifying," he remarked to me lately; "to see what a deep interest educated people take in our national affairs. Five years ago," he continued, "I was the guest of Mgr. Thomas, the eminent archbishop of Rouen, since raised to the cardinalate. One day he entertained a large company of distinguished clergymen and requested me to recite some of my historic poems. I did so. I then ventured to declaim the *Excommuniés*, where, as you know, I described the death of the last rebels under English domination who were banned by Mgr. Briand and buried in unconsecrated ground. I had serious misgivings as to how my theme would be received by the present company; but I was soon reassured by the deep impression it evidently made on the worthy prelate. At last when I had read the concluding couplet:

> "'Sans demander à Dieu si j'ai tort en cela,
> Je découvre mon front devant ces tombes-là.'

"I had the inexpressible satisfaction to overhear Mgr. Thomas say aloud to the reverend gentlemen near him: 'I have no reason to doubt but that those brave people were saved. Exalted patriotism like theirs must commend itself to Heaven.'"

Our author also tried his hand at the game of politics, but has no reason to recall his efforts in this direction with pleasure. For five years he represented Lévis at Ottawa, but retired long since despite the protestations of his constituents. A man like our author, whose philosophy teaches him to always champion the right, is sadly handicapped in the arena of Canadian politics to-day.

I must know make my bow, kind reader, and leave you, happy

to have depicted some of my friend's excellent qualities. If you doubt the truthfulness of my picture, you can see the original for yourself—you will be made thrice welcome.

MARC SAUVALLE.

Montreal, February, 1893.

(Translated by W. O. Farmer, B.C.L.)

400

Ottawa, 2 juin 90

Cher Monsieur Taché,

J'écrirai avec le plus grand plaisir la biographie de M. Laurier. Je vous félicite: Votre entreprise est belle, et je lui souhaite le plus grand succès.

Tout cordialement à vous,

Louis Fréchette

402

MEN OF THE DAY

JOHN GEORGE BOURINOT.

JOHN GEORGE BOURINOT

To the statesmanship, letters, scientific achievement, artistic and educational progress of the Dominion of Canada, the little Province of Nova Scotia has made important contributions. She has furnished the Dominion with a Prime Minister, a High Commissioner in London, a Chief Justice of the highest Court in the country, the Principalship in two of our greatest Universities, Geologists whose fame extends the world over, eminent journalists, poets, historians, and writers of fiction. She has furnished us also with the highest constitutional authority on the practice and procedure of Parliamentary Government in Canada,—a work quoted and accepted in every colony belonging to the British Empire, where representative institutions prevail, a work which, in seven years, passed through two large editions, and has won for its author, among statesmen and parliamentarians, a reputation equal in character to that of May. What the great writers on the British constitution, its growth and development, have done for England, the subject of this sketch, has accomplished for Canada and the sister colonies. We have said that the Nova-Scotians have taken unto themselves the foremost positions in the Dominion to-day, in all departments of human activity in which the intellect plays the most conspicuous part. They have gravitated to Ottawa, year by year, and dropped into public berths, which no one can refuse to say they did not earn, by virtue of a talent and ability, which seem inherent in the race from which they sprung. Thus we find the Library of Parliament in charge of a son of New-Scotland, the chief of the Statistical Branch is another, the Judge of the Exchequer Court is a third, while Deputy Ministerships, chief officers in the Commons and in the Senate, to say nothing of clerks of the first and second classes, claim as their birth-place that little province by the sea, whose area, all told, is less than 21,000 square

miles. Why this should be so must be left to the ethnologists to explain. The fact remains, nevertheless.

Our present purpose is to sketch, as briefly as the limited space in this work permits, the career of John George Bourinot, the Clerk of the House of Commons, publicist, journalist, and *littérateur*. He was born at Sydney, in the island of Cape Breton, on the 24th of October, 1837. His father, the late Hon. Lieut.-Col. John Bourinot, was a resident of Sydney for half a century. He was vice-consul for France, and those who have ever visited him at his home will remember the liberal and open-handed way in which he dispensed the hospitalities of his position. From 1859 until the union of the provinces, he represented Cape Breton in the House of Assembly at Halifax. At Confederation, he was, by Royal proclamation, called to the Senate of Canada. Senator Bourinot was of Norman descent, a Huguenot, and a native of the island of Jersey. He married Jane, daughter of the Hon. Mr. Justice Marshall, who was a fearless advocate of temperance, an able writer on social and religous topics, a sound jurist, and a gentleman much respected by the community in which he lived. His father, a captain in the British army, was an Irishman of strong, loyal, and patriotic feelings. From such an ancestry is the subject of these remarks descended. With such blood flowing in his veins, is not to be wondered at that he succeeded in reaching his present position of distinction, despite the many obstacles which, from time to time, appeared in his path. His early training was carefully looked after, his father having had the good fortune to secure as a tutor the Rev. W. Y. Porter, under whom the intelligent lad made rapid progress. Mr. Porter was a capital teacher, with an especial liking for his profession. He saw promise in his bright pupil and took the utmost pains to bring him forward. He was not deceived in his prediction. The lad amazed him by his quickness of perception and the intellectual grasp which he exhibited,—a faculty quite beyond his years. His father resolved to complete the education so well begun and sent him to Toronto, where he entered the University of Trinity College. His college days are not forgotten by his fellow students. He had a passion for study and applied himself to his books with a devotion, perseverance, and zeal, which proved the admiration of students and professors alike. The plums of the course dropped into his hands. The Wellington and other scholarships were among

these. On leaving his *Alma Mater*, he found it no easy task to decide upon the calling which he should pursue in life. The law offered its advantages, but the literary instinct in young Bourinot was so strong that he made up his mind to gratify his aspirations and cultivate letters. The newspaper press, at first, afforded him the opportunity he desired. He began as a parliamentary reporter and editor. In those days Joseph Howe and Charles Tupper were in their prime, and it was Bourinot's task to set down in short-hand the speeches they made in the old House of Assembly at Halifax. The acquaintance he made with those statesmen at that time ripened into a friendship which remained steadfast to this day, in the case of Tupper, and to the date of Howe's death. The utterances of those men largely influenced the future of the young journalist, and even in later life, he has often been heard to say that, when he wanted inspiration, he had only to turn to the collected addresses of Howe to receive it. In 1860, Bourinot founded and edited the *Halifax Reporter*, a newspaper which enjoyed a fine reputation among its *clientèle* for the brilliancy and independence of its editorials, and the faithfulness of its parliamentary reports. In 1861, the editor of the *Reporter* added to his duties the work of reporting the proceedings of the Nova-Scotia House of Assembly, having accepted the post of chief of the staff. This position he held until Confederation, when he was appointed short-hand writer to the Senate, and removed to Ottawa, where he took up his residence. He wrote letters to the Halifax, and St-John, N.B., papers, and contributed a series of valuable articles, chiefly historical, to *Stewart's Literary Quarterly Magazine* of the last named city. He also wrote some short stories for the *Quarterly*, which attracted wide attention and led to a demand for their publication in book form. This their author, however, has not yet done, though some of his papers, written between 1867 and 1872, have been enlarged and re-printed in another shape, notably his account of the island of Cape Breton, which became in 1892 a monograph of formidable dimensions, and the most exhaustive and able history of a deeply interesting portion of Nova-Scotia, ever written. The paper, read before the English Literature Section of the Royal Society of Canada, is included in the volume of transactions and proceedings of that learned body; but, for the benefit of those who do not get the transactions, a special edition of the treatise has been published, with

all the original maps, plans, and notes. This sumptuous book is affectionately inscribed to the memory of the author's father. It was undertaken as a labour of love and is so well done that no one can make the attempt to touch the subject again without quoting from it at almost every page. Another historical paper by Bourinot, originally printed in *The Canadian Monthly and National Review*, of Toronto, described "The Old Forts of Acadia." This monograph, extended and revised, became a feature later on, in the transactions of the Royal Society, where it may be consulted under the title of "Some Old Forts by the Sea." A brief account of Louisbourg as it appeared in 1870 is appended.

Mr. Bourinot held the office of short-hand writer to the Senate until 1873, when he went down to the Lower House to take the post of second assistant clerk of the House of Commons. He held the place for six years, when he was promoted to the first clerk assistantship. On the 18th of December, 1880, on the superannuation of the late Alfred Patrick, Esq., C.M.G., Mr. Bourinot became the chief clerk of the House, which position he still holds.

Notwithstanding the nature of his arduous duties as a public official, Mr. Bourinot kept up his literary work, unceasingly, contributing regularly to the leading newspapers and periodicals and furnishing for the various learned societies and universities, in this country and abroad, many important papers on a great variety of subjects. In the early days of the *Toronto Mail* and when the *New-York World* appealed to a higher class of readers than it does at present, Mr. Bourinot's prolific pen was brought into frequent request. His style, clear and convincing, gave a value and an importance to anything that he had to say. The *Canadian Monthly* early ranked him as one of its foremost contributors, and that was a time, too, when Goldwin Smith, W. A. Foster, and Wm. T. Rattray were sending out to the reading people of Canada their best work. Bourinot published in the *Monthly* his elaborate series of papers on the intellectual development of the Canadian people, reviewing in an incisive way the social and political changes connected with our mental development and progress, the educational system of the country, from the French *régime* to our own day, with a plea for a national university, journalism in Canada, and those who have made it what it is, and closing with a glance at our native literature. The

author, yielding to the wish of many to have the articles in a more permanent form, issued the papers in a volume of 128 pages in 1881.

The pages of the Proceedings of the Royal Colonial Institute, of which association Mr. Bourinot was, for many years, the Honorary Corresponding Secretary in Ottawa, have often been occupied by our author with papers of sterling value, relating to his favorite subject, the political, economical and industrial growth of the Dominion. Chief among these productions, we would mention the essays on the Maritime Industry and the National Development of Canada, treatises which the press of Great Britain found opportunity to praise without stint. The great magazines have never closed their pages to his pen. Of his article in *Blackwood* on the progress of the new Dominion, the *London Times*, in its review, remarked that "it was the best article that has yet appeared on the subject in a British periodical." The editor, Dr. Smith, of the staid old *Quarterly Review*, in accepting one of his papers, asked for more of the same. The *Westminster* welcomed him with open hands and the *Scottish Review*, published at Paisley and London, made room for his writings with a pleasure which the readers of that eminently respectable and readable quarterly shared to the fullest extent. In America, Mr. Bourinot sent most of his historical papers to the *Magazine of American History*, of New-York, which was edited by his friend, Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, whose death early in January, 1893, all friends of literature and historical study sadly deplore.

In 1882, in order to give impetus and direction to art, science, and literature in Canada, Lord Lorne, then Governor-General, founded two societies. The Academy of Arts immediately became successful. The Royal Society, which combines, perhaps, the best features of the French Academy, and the British and American associations, was not so well received at first, and in certain quarters it aroused some hostile criticism. The membership was, at the beginning, limited to eighty members. The first two sections, of twenty fellows each, concerned themselves with history, archæology, ethnology, and general literature. The first section is comprised of Frenchmen, and the second of Englishmen; the two remaining sections are devoted to science in all its branches, nearly every department being represented. The latter, it may be said at once, make by far the better exhibit, but the literary sections show yearly signs of great vitality.

This is especially noticeable in the French section, which admits into its part of the transactions and proceedings, poetry, stories, dramas, and fragments of comedies, though, of course, more solid papers on philology, history, and archæology are not excluded. The English are more conservative, and though poems are sometimes read at the meetings, they are rigorously left out by the committee of editors from the pages of the published volumes. In establishing the Royal Society, Lord Lorne consulted Mr. Bourinot very frequently, appointed him the first honorary secretary of the body, and if the Society today has become an institution of value and importance in the country, much of that value and importance are due to the untiring energy and zeal which the honorary secretary devoted to the enterprise. He not only prepared all of the reports, and attended to the enormous correspondence which fell upon his shoulders, but he practically conducted the Society through all its devious paths, until it felt strong and self-reliant enough to walk alone. To the annual volumes of transactions he contributed many important papers. He looked after all the details, and every new President who came to preside over the deliberations of the Society was beholden to Mr. Bourinot for the smooth and easy manner in which the proceedings were carried on, his large parliamentary experience helping him materially in securing this result. From the formation of the Society until May, 1891, he remained honorary secretary, when, by unanimous vote, he was chosen Vice-President. In May, 1892, on motion of the late Sir Daniel Wilson, and Sir James A. Grant, K.C.M.G., he was elected President of the Society. This election was also unanimous.

One of the most useful series of works ever published,—for the range is wide and the subjects treated are of the highest political and historical importance,—is the collection of papers which forms the John Hopkin's University Studies, Baltimore, Maryland. In this series, Dr. Bourinot's carefully elaborated papers on "Federal Government in Canada" and "Local Government in Canada" appear. They created marked attention and drew to our system of parliamentary government many students, who had before but an imperfect knowledge of Canadian institutions, and the manner in which they were worked out. The John Hopkin's University Studies are greatly prized, and the authors, being men of eminence in their especial departments of thought, are always sure of reaching a constituency

of readers which embraces many of the ripest scholars in the world. It is satisfactory for Canadians to know that Dr. Bourinot's contributions to the collection are among the principal ones published by the University and that their value has been proved.

The American Historical Association was founded a few years ago in the United States by leading historians and students of history. George Bancroft was the first president. A few Canadian men of letters were elected members, but it was not long before the distinguished services which Dr. Bourinot has rendered this continent were recognized, and he was made a member of the Council of this august body. The society meets once a year in Washington, in the month of December, and at these meetings papers are read and discussed. Dr. Bourinot presented at one of the sessions his valuable monograph on Parliamentary Government in Canada, which was published and circulated by the Association. This work proved to be one of the most interesting and valuable of the number read during the year. It was particularly timely and instructive, and much interest was taken in it from the fact that comparisons were drawn between Parliamentary and Congressional Government, the two systems being clearly outlined. The bibliographical notes on constitutional literature have added also to Dr. Bourinot's standing as a well-read authority on the subjects which he treats with such signal success. The American Historical Association's Papers are now circulated by the Government of the United States, and this gives the association the character to all intents and purposes of a government institution. Dr. Bourinot, it may be stated here, is a fellow of the Statistical Society of Great-Britain, as well as a member of the Council of the American Academy of Political Science. He is also one of the advisory council of the World's Congress Auxiliary on a Congress of Historians and Historical Students, his associates from Canada being Dr. Douglas Brymner, F.R.S.C., of Ottawa, and Dr. George Stewart, F.R.G.S., of Quebec.

Important papers on Canadian parliamentary institutions have been read at intervals by Dr. Bourinot before such bodies as the Geographical Society of Quebec, Harvard University of Cambridge, Mass., McGill University of Montreal, the University of Trinity College, Toronto, and the National Club of Toronto. It was before the National Club that he read his "Responsible Government in

Canada." The lectures he delivered before the students and friends of Trinity College were afterwards incorporated in papers presented to the Royal Society. As a lecturer and speaker, Dr. Bourinot is clear and distinct, making no pretensions to oratorical display and employing few gestures. His phrases are always well chosen, and his manner of presenting his argument is forcible and convincing. He is so sure of his ground that he cannot brook contradiction. Contradiction, however, he has occasionally encountered, but in the end it has usually been his antagonist who has been forced to retire discomfited from the field.

Dr. Bourinot's great work, unquestionably great in every sense of the word, and the one by which he has been made known in every part of Her Majesty's Dominions where constitutional government holds sway, is his Practice and Procedure of Parliament, with a review of the origin and growth of Parliamentary institutions in the Dominion of Canada. In this masterly exposition, he has drawn on his experiences of more than two decades and a half spent in the observation of Parliament in action, both in Nova-Scotia and in the Dominion of Canada. The wealth of material gathered during that time and in this way was carefully collated and made ready for use when the time came for its employment. A work of the sort was urgently needed, for Dr. Alpheus Todd's two books, the one on Parliamentary Government in the Colonies, did not quite fill the field that Dr. Bourinot had resolved to occupy. There was room for both authorities, and when it was announced that Dr. Bourinot had undertaken to write the volume which bears his name, no man was freer with his advice, no man wished the project greater success, no man urged with more vehemence the new comer on the scene, to acquit himself of his self-appointed task, than the kindly student whose life-work had been so freely placed at the disposal of the parliamentarians of his adopted country for two generations. Dr. Bourinot's object in giving Canada his work, was to place on view, and in plain language so that all might readily understand them, the rules and principles which govern the practice and procedure of Parliament. These, as we know, were derived, originally, from the usages and orders of the Imperial Parliament. But, as our author points out, "in the course of years, divergencies of practice have arisen and a great many precedents have been made, which seemed to call for such

work" as his. Accordingly he undertook to explain the rules and usages followed in Canada, as well as to supply "such copious references to the best authorities, and particularly to the works of Hatsell and May, as will enable the reader to compare Canadian with British procedure." An introductory chapter traces the origin and gradual development of Parliamentary institutions in the Dominion, from the French *régime* to the present time. Furthermore, the author has added a digest of the decisions of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council and of the Supreme Court of Canada, which bear upon the important question of the relative jurisdictions of the Parliament of the Dominion and the Legislatures of Provinces. In the second edition, a good deal more matter has been added, though the original plan and scope of the work have remained the same. The book at once took its place. It was not only a vast store-house of facts and precedents, but it was a delightfully written volume. Indeed, unlike similar ventures undertaken by less skilful pens, Bourinot's Practice and Procedure can be read with the pleasure and profit that one experiences from a perusal of Green or Froude, the author's style being, from the first page to the last, strong, luminous, and brilliant. The *London Times*, in a review which covered three of its broad columns, had only words of praise to say of it. The press of Australia, of Canada, and of the United States pronounced opinions equally favourable regarding its merit, and public men of the Empire, including Mr. Gladstone, Lord Salisbury, and others of great name in the domain of statecraft, spoke only in terms of eulogy of its value, its great importance, its clearness, and perfect accuracy. As we have said, the work immediately became the authority on the subject, in every dependency of the British Crown. At the request of many, Dr. Bourinot subsequently prepared a Manual of the Constitutional History of Canada, from the earliest period to the year 1888, it being made up of chapters of his greater work. This he dedicated, in felicitous terms, to the Marquis of Lansdowne, then Governor General of Canada. Another book of Dr. Bourinot is entitled "Canadian Studies in Comparative Politics," in three chapters, the first dealing with the English Character of Canadian Institutions, the second making a comparison between the Political Systems of Canada and the United States, and the third being devoted to the Federal Government in Switzerland compared with that in Canada. This

book, like the others, is fascinating in its style and rich in notes and allusions.

Dr. Bourinot has deservedly been made the recipient of many honours. The University of Queen's College, Kingston, conferred on him, in 1886, the honorary degree of LL.D.. Two years later, his *Alma Mater* Trinity College, of Toronto, granted him the honorary degree of D.C.L., and in 1890, on the occasion of the centennial celebration of King's College, Windsor, Nova-Scotia, that ancient institution added to his laurels her much-prized degree of D.C.L.. The Queen, in recognition of his valuable public services, created him, in 1890, a Companion of the Order of St-Michael-and-St.George.

In private life Dr. Bourinot is one of the kindliest and most genial of men. His beautiful home, in Ottawa, is the scene of many acts of unobtrusive hospitality. There surrounded by his books, he loves to meet his friends, to discuss the topics of the day and the latest volume of romance, history or poetry, on all of which, from the abundance of his reading and the clearness of his observation, he is always able to throw much light. An ardent Imperial Federationist, he was appointed, in May, 1885, at a public meeting in Montreal, a member of the Executive Committee, charged with the task of furthering and promoting that scheme of broader union with the Mother Country.

In October, 1865, Dr. Bourinot espoused Emily Alden Pilsbury, daughter of the American Consul at Halifax, a lady of rare beauty and accomplishments. To the grief of a large circle of friends, Mrs. Bourinot died in September, 1887. In July, 1889, Dr. Bourinot married Miss Isabelle Cameron, at Regina, N.W.T.. Her family always lived, until 1888, at Toronto. Her father, now dead, was a lumberman on Georgian Bay, well known and esteemed. Her grandfather, on her mother's side, was the late Rev. Canon Bleasdell, D.C.L., of Trenton, Ontario.

GEORGE STEWART.

Quebec, February, 1893.

41 6

It is with much pleasure that I learn the work of writing a sketch of my public life as journalist, litterateur & official of the House of Commons, has been entrusted to my kind friend and co-worker for Lotbinière, Dr George Stewart of Quebec

Jno Geo. Bourinot

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Twenty-seventh Series:

ANDREW GEORGE BLAIR

By GEORGE STEWART

Twenty-eighth Series:

JOSEPH MARMETTE

By HENRY DE PUYJALON

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. Box No. 1579, MONTREAL

THE PUBLISHERS

809 New York Life Building, Montreal

DESBARATS & CO., ENGRAVERS & PRINTERS.

LIBRARY
AUG 22 1922
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

MEN OF THE DAY

ANDREW GEORGE BLAIR

ANDREW GEORGE BLAIR

In the political life of the Maritime Provinces of Canada, two prominent names force themselves irresistibly to the front. Both are natives of their respective provinces. Both are men of courage, fixedness of purpose, energy, enterprise, and marvellous industry. Both are comparatively young in years, being under fifty, and both began the task of governing, as chief minister, within a few months of one another. Side by side these two men have worked, with only the provincial line between them, and each in his way has carried out to the best of his ability the principles of liberalism in its highest sense. William Stevens Fielding, the Premier of Nova-Scotia, had the great and overpowering influence of Joseph Howe to mould and direct his course, and to instil him with that patriotic feeling and ardor which never deserted him. The lessons thus gained at the very feet of the master, as it were, have never been forgotten by the young disciple. They belonged to the old liberal school,—the school which gave us constitutional government and constitutional freedom, and scattered to the four winds of heaven that curse and clog of our early history and struggles, Family Compactism. Howe was more than a model to his youthful *protégé*. He was his friend and teacher, companion and adviser. It was to the great tribune of the people that young Fielding owed that passion for politics and statecraft, which has never left him. It was Howe who fashioned his career, but the younger man, progressing with the spirit of the age, has made his own record, and time will find his name among the strong leaders of men, in that brave band of sons of New-Scotland who have become famous throughout the length and breadth of the Dominion. Andrew George Blair, the Premier of New-Brunswick, had also, in early life, surroundings which must have made a deep impression upon his mind. He was a mere boy when Tilley and Mitchell, Wilmot and Ritchie,

Street and Chandler were shaping the destinies of his province. The story of the battle for responsible government had, doubtless, been often dinned into his ear, and nerved him in the resolve to add his name to the long list of colonial statesmen, as soon as he had come to manhood's estate. This he did not do, however, as soon as he expected, for it was not until he had reached his thirty-fourth year that he entered the political arena for the first time.

Andrew George Blair was born in Fredericton, York county, New-Brunswick, on the 7th March, 1844. The family came originally from Scotland. The lad was carefully educated at the Collegiate School in his native city — an institution which has turned out many men of promise — and made rapid progress with his studies. He had many brilliant school-mates during the years he spent at his *alma mater*, but none of them seem to have got on better than he. He chose a professional career, and though medicine and engineering offered their advantages to the young student, his predilection for the law gained the mastery, and he made up his mind to embrace it. He left school for the lawyer's office, was duly articled to a solicitor, and, after spending the usual time in study, was called before the Board of Law examiners to give an account of his apprenticeship. His examination was searching and severe, for in those days the old lawyers had ideas of their own as regards the men they would admit to their ranks as equals. They put young Blair through an ordeal which lasted a long while. They plied him with questions innumerable, and tried, in vain, to puzzle him. Then, when all was over, he had the happiness to be shaken warmly by the hand and congratulated on the very successful manner in which he had acquitted himself. Enrolled an attorney, he was in due time called to the Bar of New-Brunswick. This was in April, 1867. Having many friends and being well-known, it was not long before he dropped into a good and lucrative practice. He associated with him Mr. George F. Gregory, afterwards mayor of Fredericton and a member of the New-Brunswick legislature. The partnership, which lasted several years, was only terminated a few years ago. On the 31st of October, 1866, Mr. Blair married Miss Annie E. Thompson, elder daughter of George Thompson, Esq., of the Educational Department at Fredericton, by whom he has had a large family.

In 1878, there was a general election in the province of New-

Brunswick, and this proved Mr. Blair's opportunity and gave him the opening that he had for so many years cherished in his heart. He was invited to contest York county, in the liberal interest. He accepted the invitation, entered upon his canvas with all the zeal and enthusiasm of his nature, spoke night and day in almost every parish of his constituency, and, as he had an agreeable manner and a terse way of presenting his views, he made so excellent an impression on the electors, that at the close of the poll he found himself triumphantly returned. He did not take his seat, however, for then, as now, the defeated candidate had something to say, and, refusing to accept the verdict of the people at the ballot-box, threw the case into the Court room. A petition was filed against the new member. He resolved to waste no time over the matter, but promptly resigned. Mr. Speaker issued a new writ, and on the 14th of November, same year, Mr. Blair had the satisfaction of wresting the victory for a second time. The Opposition was weak in numerical strength. The total membership of the House of Assembly was forty-one. Of these the Government had thirty-four, leaving only seven valiant men to oppose the administration, then led by the Hon. John James Fraser, now Mr. Justice Fraser, of the New-Brunswick Supreme Court. In February, 1879, the Legislature was called together, and though Mr. Blair was a new man, unused to the ways of the House, a tyro in politics, and totally unknown to many of the members, he was selected to lead the party of the forlorn hope. Captain of the corporal's guard he was playfully called in those days. It was not long, however, before he furnished the Legislature with proof of his ability, and convinced the ministerialists and oppositionists alike that, in placing the leadership of his party in his hands, no mistake had been made. He readily mastered the practice and procedure of parliament, and, in debate, some of the "old hands" soon discovered that a formidable factor in the speaking and argumentative power of the House had been added. Next to Mr. Fraser in vigour, on the Government side, was Mr. D. L. Harrington, a fiery and bold debater, a man whom many feared to engage on the platform, the hustings, or in parliament. Mr. Michael Adams, now member for Northumberland county in the House of Commons of Canada, young and full of fight, caring little for the feelings of others, and rich in his vocabulary of epithets, held the office of Surveyor-General. The Provincial Secretary was Mr.

William Wedderburn, now a County Court Judge, a gentleman of fine parts, and highly educated. Polite and courteous to a degree always in his intercourse with his fellows, his style of oratory was incisive and brilliant, and to his admirably chosen diction he brought to bear the melody of a sonorous and captivating voice. Against those four men, during the whole session, Andrew Blair was pitted. His little following stood by him manfully, encouraging and stimulating him by their devotion, sustaining him in the hour of trial by their loyalty. But the work was pretty much up-hill, and a less courageous man might easily have succumbed and fallen by the way. Still Blair persevered. His tact was remarkable, his knowledge of men was great, and his very earnestness and confidence in himself and his cause drew to his side, on occasion, many whilom opponents. At the last session of the Legislature, held in 1882, he had the pleasure and delight of seeing his band increased to seventeen. No wonder the Government viewed that defection from their ranks with fear and alarm. No wonder they hastened to recognize in the leader of the Opposition an intellectual force in the political and economical history of their Province, which was destined, in a very short time, to seize the reins of power, and to supplant them in the affections and regard of the people. To Mr. Blair's credit, it ought to be said here that, during the whole time that he was in Opposition, he never refused to help the government of the day in the house or in committee, with his counsel and advice on all public bills which came up for argument and settlement. He was a true legislator in every sense of the word, and while his life and brains were dedicated to the welfare of his party, he was a thorough man of the world, so far as general politics was concerned, and never lost sight of the fact that love of country and appreciation of good laws — laws by which the entire community might be benefitted — came in for his hearty and unqualified support. He approached the discussion of public questions in no narrow or bigoted spirit. He never condemned a measure simply because it was issued at the instance of the Government to which he was, for the time being, opposed. He considered it ever solely upon its merits, and good indeed must be the grounds on which he opposed it. Mr. Blair had not been a member of the House a full week before this trait in his character had been discovered by friends and antagonists alike, and from this discovery much esteem and respect for the new

representative of York flowed. Men understood that in him they had a thinker and a worker on whom they could depend in an emergency. He was a quick thinker on his feet, and when once his mind was made up on a particular subject, he could not be moved. This firmness of his position could not be traced to obstinacy. He felt, by the working in his head, a process of intuition, that he was right in his premises, and he acted accordingly,—and in this connection, it may be added, he seldom went astray in his calculations. He was soon regarded as a safe man and a lucky leader. Sailors love to serve under a lucky captain, and, as we have seen, it did not take Mr. Blair long to convince his following, and some of the supporters of the Government in their general policy, that he was the man under whose banner they might serve without losing their self-respect. He had pulled his party together, and increased the numbers of the opposition from seven to seventeen during his first parliament, when the House was dissolved and an appeal was made to the country. The Government had every chance of winning. The sinews of war were in their hands. Blair had never conducted a campaign as the leader of a party in his life. In trying to get elected he had made a canvas which was practically confined to the wants and requirements of a single constituency, and that one of the river counties. The task which fell upon him, therefore, was a most difficult one. He had to manage for the whole province. He had to win back several seats. He had to retain the services of the ten men who had joined his standard, and get them re-elected. The contest was sharp. Blair was elected for York, and when the House met in March, 1883, he had the proud satisfaction of defeating the Government. Mr. Harrington, the Premier, and his Cabinet immediately resigned, and Lieutenant-Governor Robert Duncan Wilmot, once Speaker of the Senate of Canada, sent for Mr. Blair, and entrusted him with the duty of forming a Government. It did not take him long, for the task was completed in one day. Mr. Blair selected for himself the office of Attorney-General. His colleagues were: Hon. James Mitchell, Provincial Secretary; Hon. P. G. Ryan, Commissioner of Public Works; Hon. L. J. Tweedie, Surveyor-General; Hon. William Pugsley, Q.C., Solicitor-General; Hon. David McLennan, President of the Council, with Messrs. A. Harrison and C. H. Labillois, members of the Cabinet without portfolio. On submitting his name to

the electors, as Attorney-General, on the 24th March, he was again elected. As a Minister of the Crown Mr. Blair became an immediate success. By the amiability of his manner he won many friends, and he had not been in power a half year before he gave evidence of his determination to control the ship of state, until he cared no more to hold his position. His colleagues, with fine discernment, were chosen from both the existing political parties, the Liberals, however, as was perhaps natural under the circumstances, preponderating. They got on harmoniously together, friction rarely occurring, and though no legislation of very great moment or importance took place, several acts for the facilitation of business, which owed their paternity to the Attorney-General, were passed. His government grew in strength, and when, in 1886, the Legislature was dissolved and general elections followed, Mr. Blair found himself and his colleagues more firmly entrenched than ever in the esteem of his people. In October, 1887, he proceeded to Quebec with the Hon. David McLellan, Provincial Secretary, to attend the Interprovincial Conference called by the Hon. Honoré Mercier, then Prime Minister of Quebec Province. The meetings, which were presided over by Hon. Oliver Mowat, now Sir Oliver, Premier of Ontario, were held in the Parliament Buildings. In the proceedings Mr. Blair took a very active part, and though the results of the Conference disappointed the promoters, the idea, in the main, was good, and it certainly made the public men of Canada, living and working in the various sections of our common country, and carrying on governments under different lines, better acquainted with one another. If the Convention of Colonial statesmen accomplished nothing more than that, it did well, for the representatives of our parliamentary institutions, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, were present, and took part in the deliberations from day to day. Nor was the purely social part of the Conference neglected. Receptions, at homes, luncheons and dinners afforded the citizens of Quebec the opportunity of meeting the delegates from British Columbia, Manitoba, Ontario, Nova-Scotia, and New-Brunswick, and exchanging opinions and views on the questions of the day. Prince-Edward-Island alone held aloof, her government sending no delegate and declining to be represented. The Premier of the tight little island at that time was Mr. W. W. Sullivan, Q.C., afterwards Chief Justice. He was not in sympathy with the political views of Messrs. Mercier

and Mowat, and though the Conference had been called, apparently, on principles not at all political, but with a view of looking over the provincial fields and comparing their relations to the central government at Ottawa, Mr. Sullivan could not prevail upon himself to attend the meetings. When he first received his invitation to be present with his *confrères* at Quebec, it is our impression that he accepted the call. Other counsels prevailed before the date of opening arrived, however, and delegates from the Island took no part in the deliberations. Mr. Blair proved a very valuable member of the Conference. He made a splendid impression on his fellow-members. His tact was wonderful, and his attitude on the various questions which came up for discussion was characterized by breadth and liberality. His policy has ever been conciliatory, and this happy trait in his composition found frequent opportunity for exemplification, during the busy week that he spent in Quebec, drafting and amending resolutions, and debating the knotty points which from time to time pressed forward for solution. Those who only knew him by repute soon had their good opinion confirmed. He wasted no time in useless verbiage, but went to the point at once, and dwelt on the issues before the Convention on the simple but sound ground of common sense. His practical mind was seldom, if ever, at fault, and his colleagues were unanimous in praising his skill and ability. Several of the more important items in the series of resolutions passed at the Conference were by his hand, and in the way of suggestion he frequently proved a useful and zealous mentor. We have seen that the Interprovincial Convention failed to carry out its programme -- a programme which, after all, embraced many sensible features ; -- but time will show that the summoning of the Provincial Ministers to a central place, where public affairs might be discussed in a friendly and reasonable spirit, may not be altogether barren of results, more or less fruitful. Some of the delegates had never met before, others were known to one another only by name. Assembled in convention, they had good opportunities of studying each other, and learning, in an intimate way, the requirements of the several provinces comprising the Confederation.

In 1890, Mr. Blair and his party again triumphed, when, on the dissolution of the House, the country was appealed to for the seventh time since New-Brunswick had entered the federal union with Canada. It had long been the desire of the Premier to abolish the second

chamber, the useless and expensive appendage to the parliamentary system of his province. Ontario had refused, in 1867, to add to her burdens a Legislative Council. Quebec insisted on retaining her Upper House, and the other parties to the union did not object. Nova-Scotia had made several efforts to get rid of her appointed chamber. Mr. Blair had moved in the same direction two or three times, but without accomplishing his mission. The councillors, when appealed to, turned a deaf ear to the plea and declined to commit, upon their own persons, the act of happy despatch, though the act itself would have been the most popular one that they could commit. In vain Mr. Blair pleaded with all his earnestness. In vain he strengthened his argument by urging the great expense of an institution whose power for usefulness was absolutely *nil*. The resources of the province, he declared, could not support two houses of legislation. He waited until he had four or five vacancies, and then filled them up with men pledged to vote for their own decapitation. When the time for the vote came round, some of these new appointees forgot their pledges and the Council remained. Mr. Blair then tried again the art of blandishment. He succeeded in inducing the councillors to consent to abolish themselves, when dissolution of the Legislature should take place, at that time, in the ordinary nature of things, at least four years off. In two years time, however, in 1892, he secured at the hands of Lieutenant-Governor Tilley, who had no obstacle to interpose, the dissolution he asked for. Of course that act destroyed, at a single blow, the Legislative Council. Some of its members showed their good faith by running for seats in the popular branch. In few cases, if in any, were any of them elected. The Government swept the province by increased majorities in many sections, but the fates, strange to say, were opposed to the Premier, and he suffered a bitter defeat in his native County of York, the constituency which he had represented so faithfully and uninterruptedly from the first day that he had entered public life and to whose political welfare he had contributed so largely. Kingston, in one of the greatest parliamentary contests ever witnessed in Canada, that of 1878, treated Sir John A. Macdonald in a similar way. His party rode into power on the N. P. cry, but the veteran was beaten in the old lime-stone city, the scene of his many victories. The life-long allegiance was transferred to other hands. This Sir John felt as keenly as did Mr. Blair

the defection of his old friends, at a moment when he saw the triumph of the principles he had battled for in the other counties of the province. He owed his defeat to the religious cry which had been raised against him, and though his disgust was great, he could not help feeling that he had not deserved treatment of that sort from his constituents. Ungratefulness, in his eyes, was an offense which could ill be condoned, and his self-respect compelled him to retire from Fredericton and seek in St-John, the commercial capital of the province, another home. He removed to St-John, and opened a law office there, and began the practice of his profession. Several members of his party placed their seats at his disposal. The elected member for Madawaska was the first to tender his resignation. Queen's followed, and if report speaks truly, at least half a dozen other constituencies begged him to take the one he wished. He finally selected Queen's County, and though he was honoured with opposition, he carried the day by a very large and crushing majority, forever setting at rest the charge that his personal popularity among the people had been lost. He met the House fully prepared to meet his opponents. The latter failed to dislodge the Government from its place and, after a few ineffectual attempts, the opposition calmed down. It is thought by many of the Premier's personal and political friends that he will not rest to hold in the history of his country a merely provincial position. That he has had his eye on a seat in the House of Commons, for some time, is probably true, and it would not surprise anybody to find that, when the next general election is ordered for the Dominion, Mr. Blair will present himself for a seat at Ottawa, where his talents and abilities may find scope and employment. His home record stands high. His name is identified with many important reforms, and the statute-books owe to him much legislation of a useful and practical kind. He took a very active interest in trying to get for New-Brunswick better terms from Canada. He interested himself largely in all the legislation connected with the Crown lands and products of the forests. And in his own department, that of the law, he has been a ceaseless and untiring worker. About three years ago he was created, by the federal Government, a Queen's Counsel, an appointment which, it is needless to say, pleased well the Bar of New-Brunswick, and added to the list of lawyers entitled to wear the silk one of the worthiest names that ever adorned the roll.

GEORGE STEWART.

Quebec, April, 1893.

I am not
vain enough to suppose that I have
done anything specially remarkable
in the course of my public life
though I do take credit for having
during my tenure of office promoted
some important reforms and placed
upon our Statute book a large amount
of useful legislation

Very sincerely Yours,

Chas. T. Bacon

432 2

MEN OF THE DAY

JOSEPH MARMETTE

JOSEPH MARMETTE

Many years ago, as was my wont, I called upon my friend Oscar Dunn, in whose boon companionship I found so much pleasure during my short sojourn in Quebec. I was scarcely seated when a visitor entered, a man still young in years, brown of complexion, low-sized, but erect and well-built. His eyes struck me at once — he wore glasses, which seemed less an aid to their defective sight than a shade to temper their brilliancy. They bespoke a kind, ingenuous nature, coupled with intellectual power and a bright imagination.

"Mr. Marmette," said Mr. Dunn to me. I acknowledged the introduction with much pleasure. I had already read the *Chevalier de Mornac* and *François de Bienville*, and knew their author before my poor deceased host gave me his name.

Joseph Marmette was born on the 23rd October, 1844, at Saint-Thomas-de-Montmagny, issued of the marriage of Dr. J. Marmette with Miss Éliza Taché, daughter of Sir E. P. Taché. He studied classics in the Seminary of Quebec, and followed a law course at Laval University for three years. Those best acquainted with his character were surprised to see him ply so long a vocation so dry and distasteful, and when at last he threw aside Pothier for a position in the Provincial Treasury, it was only what everybody expected. The change, however, was like abandoning Charybdis for Scylla; but in Canada, as elsewhere, talent is seldom remunerated as it deserves.

In 1882, through the influence of a friend, he was appointed to the more congenial post of agent of the Dominion Government at Paris. His stay there was of short duration; he left for France in May, 1882, and returned home in November, 1883. Of little account was the promising welcome accorded him in the French metropolis, or the practical, intelligent labours that he performed there—his career of usefulness was cut short without previous warning. Yet, thanks

to his zeal and activity, his natural talent for research and the ready assistance of new-made friends whom he conciliated from the first, he succeeded, during the brief time he was in Paris, in cataloguing twelve hundred volumes of manuscripts relating to Canadian affairs.

A work that was destined, in the near future, to be of invaluable service to Canadian historians, gained for him the especial favour of *abbé* Casgrain, who found it of much use in some of his own lucubrations.

He was subsequently named assistant to the keeper of the Federal records at Ottawa, and as the latter has since been superannuated, his promotion to the vacant position would only be regarded as a graceful acknowledgment of his intelligence and ability.

Marmette has given proofs of the versatility of his genius. His *Récits et souvenirs* is a gem in its way, and shows infinite delicacy and taste in conception and execution. Yet, in this line of composition, he has predecessors and contemporaries ; but, as bard and historian of the heroes whose deeds shed lustre on the annals of his country in the XVII. and XVIII. century, he has neither peer nor compeer.

What lends a charm to the writings of old chroniclers is the peculiar style of their narratives and the strange flavor of their language and expression. There is no ambiguity — everything is life-like and real. They portray the struggles of their heros, victorious or vanquished, just as they are, without seeking to mitigate this repulsive feature or that.

Whoever peruses our author's *Dernier boulet* will have no difficulty in tracing a resemblance between him and our chroniclers.

" Pierre advanced towards the cannon with his father and " addressed a soldier who handed a match to the old invalid. ' At " the word of command, get ready the match.' The latter, from " force of habit, drew himself up to his full height. ' Fire ! ' cried " the officer. The cannon went off with a loud explosion and recoiled. " At the same moment a ball from the town struck it, and in the " rebound cut the old man in two and disembowelled the son. The " former fell a lifeless mass to the ground, whilst the latter, struck " in the side, was whirled round with the force of the blow, and " dropped into the arms of his wife, drenching her with his blood. " The wretched woman for a moment was bereft of speech and motion ; " then, with an unearthly cry, she flung herself on the prostrate body

"of her husband who lay on his back, the eyes fixed in death. The "child, whom she had dropped from her arm in her excitement, "besmeared with the blood of father and grandfather, continued to "scream in a heart-rending manner. Just as succor was about to be "extended to these afflicted creatures—for war has no time for sym- "pathy—three notes of the bugle were sounded. 'Cease firing!' was "the order given. An aide-de-camp rushed forward. 'Spike the "guns,' cried he, 'and beat a retreat! Let the dead be buried within "a half hour!' News had been received by Mr. de Levis that the "last of their ships had been destroyed by the British. Their only "hope was thus shattered and gone."

Is this not a vivid word-picture of a glorious and blood-curdling scene? Further on we read: "When all the bodies had been in- "humed, the sergeant in charge of the widow wished to lead her "away from her husband's grave—that husband whom she still fan- "cied she beheld, although he was now forever lost to her sight. "She refused to leave. 'But you cannot remain here, my dear "woman,' urged the sergeant; 'the troops have already begun the "retreat.' She only shook her head, without moving.

"Where do you live?

"At l'Ange-Gardien, she murmured.

"How are you to get there?

"I know not, she replied. Before they butchered my husband "and his father, they burnt our home. I have nothing more to live "for.—'But your child?' soothingly spoke the priest.

"True...I had forgotten, exclaimed she, as she hugged the little "one to her breast.—'Sergeant, said the chaplain, conduct her to "Sainte-Foye; she will find shelter there until chance throws her in "the way of her friends.' And thus, leaning on her guide, this heart- "broken mother, clasping her infant to her heart, left the scene of "her cruellest woe."

The writer who can stir to their depths the emotions of the reader, as is done here, must have a keenly sensitive nature himself and be able to fully enter into the spirit and sentiment of the dramas which he depicts. Certainly, whatever defects of style or composition may be noticed in the creations of our author, he cannot be denied a seductive imagination, a vivid realism, and the intoxication of movement and action.

The really clever writer is always able to merge his identity in his work—to suit his style to his subject. That Marmette possessed this rare faculty is apparent from the following passage taken from his *Récits et souvenirs*. It is entitled: *Une promenade dans Paris*. The writer refers to Voltaire's Quay, a spot hallowed to all bibliophilists. —"From end to end of Voltaire's Quay, starting from the Malaquais "and Conté Quays up to Pont-Neuf, where the statue of Henry IV., "seated on his fiery bronze charger, smiles down cynically on his "people of Paris, every spot of ground is occupied by vendors of "books and *bric-à-brac*. Books are lying about on shelves in the "open air at every turn you take — books and engravings more or "less valuable. You have only to cross the street to show-windows "facing the quays to be confronted with countless rare masterpieces "of the printing art, of binding, and lithography. These you will "find flanked by all-kinds of ingenious and amusing knick-knacks, "interspersed with precious relics of by-gone ages—old coats of mail "curiously inlaid with gold or silver; swords with delicately "embossed hilts, the handiwork of some master artificer of the XV. "and XVI. centuries; earthenwares of Bernard Palisy—works in "ivory—miniature statues—porcelains of China, of Saxe, or Sèvres— "treasures all; some of them genuine, others only imitations, but "so skilfully executed as to deceive all but the best *connaisseurs*."

I could cite numberless other pages as engrossing, but am constrained to deprive the reader of so delicious a treat, as I am confined to the narrow limits of a biographical sketch, at best, but cursory and incomplete

Marmette is one of the most prolific of Canadian writers.

His first serious work is *François de Bienville*, an historical novel, published in 1870. This book gives evidence of a rich imagination, a plot well worked up, with ever increasing interest, and characters delineated to the life. As in all his works that touch upon the past and its customs, he betrays here an intimate knowledge of archeology.

The *Intendant Bigot* appeared two years later and enhanced the reputation of its author for powerful pen and ink portraiture.

The *Chevalier de Mornac*, which followed two years subsequently, is the story of the wild life and adventures of the portionless younger son of a noble family in the XVII. century. The tale is of the melodramatic school and is vigourous, spicy, and well told.

His *Fiancée du rebelle* was published in the *Revue Canadienne* in 1875. I regard this as the best of all his creations—it shows more ripeness of thought than any of his other productions. It may be less emotional than his *Intendant Bigot*, but is a more polished and studied composition.

The *Fiancée du rebelle* is a history of the siege of Quebec by the Americans in 1775, and, like the *Chevalier de Mornac* and *François de Bienville*, is given to the description of battle scenes and all the thrilling episodes of war.

I subjoin an extract from the last mentioned novel :

" James Evil then unceremoniously interrupted the *tête-à-tête* " between Alice and Marc Évrard.

" Will Miss Alice, said he, in French, (which he had learned to " speak very well during his travels in France after the seven years " war) honour me by giving me the next dance ?

" I am sorry to have to refuse you, said Alice, since Mr. Évrard " here, whom you appear not to have noticed, asked me to dance " with him before you came.

" Oh ! Pardon me...but are you also engaged for the next dance ?

" I am.

" And is Mr. Évrard still your partner ?

" Yes, replied Alice, slightly colouring, but delighted at the " evident discomfiture of a man whom she detested.

" Oh ! very well, answered Evil, who, darting a glance of hatred " at Marc, turned on his heel and walked towards a group of ladies " whom he importuned to get up a country-dance. As this was an " English dance, and but lately imported by the conquerors, few " understood it. James Evil found it gratifying to introduce this " innovation into Canadian society, as, from his knowledge of the " character of M. Cognard's guests on this occasion, he considered " that they would readily humor the whim of a British officer.

" Alice and Marc could not well refuse to take part in the country " dance, James Evil acting as master of ceremonies.

" Marc remarked to Alice, as he led her to her seat after the dance, " that he thought she treated the poor Captain rather cavalierly, " although in his heart he loved her all the more for having done so.

" Do you think so ? said she, furtively giving a malicious glance " from the corner of her eye. I care little what he thinks—his treat-

"ment of you was shabby. To spite him all the more and to "show our contempt for his new dance, let us dance a *gavotte* "together."

Is the act and the thought that inspired it not natural? Are the Marc Évrards and James Evils, as here portrayed, not characteristic of the times they lived in? Were their quarrels and mode of death not in touch with that stormy epoch?

"Seeing his dying victim staggering towards him, with a sword "which defied his remaining strength to lift, a sardonic smile beamed "in Evil's countenance. He awaited the approach of Marc, who "crawled towards him.

"Hold! gasped the latter. I have strength enough left...to kill "you!

"With up-lifted sword he at last managed to reach Evil. Oh! "God, cried he, come to my aid.

"Evil threw himself upon the moribund, disarmed him, clutched "him by the wrists and throat, and dragged him to the brink of the "precipice.

"You are wrong to call upon God at such a moment, cried he. "Vengeance belongs to the Devil, and he is my God. See how he "has handed you over to my tender mercy. Laugh best who laughs "last. But before I hurl you, body and soul, into the infernal regions, "know that at this very moment, under your very eyes, I intend to "make your wife my mistress.

"Marc made a last and supreme effort to release himself from the "grip of his mortal foe — but in vain. Evil lifted him bodily and "threw him over the cliff, his victim disappearing from view with a "loud shriek. Now for my little charmer, cried the fiend in devilish "exultation. But he never lived to touch her, for Tranquille, Évrard's "faithful servitor, shot him dead on the instant. She, thus unex-"pectedly delivered from her enemy, flew to the cliff, and whilst "peering into the ravine below, was seized with vertigo and suddenly "precipitated to the bottom, where lay her husband with life almost "extinct. Tranquille cried out in terror on witnessing this second "catastrophe. He at once, at great risk to himself, scrambled down "the steep rock and with much difficulty reached the spot where his "beloved master and mistress lay side by side. He saw at a glance "that neither of them had long to live. Marc continued to vomit

"blood, whilst his poor spouse was unconscious. Despite the film "of death, Marc's eyes opened and recognized Tranquille.

"Evil? gasped he.

"Dead! answered the other.

"Évrard gave him a silent pressure of the hand and made signs "that he wished to be brought closer to the side of his dying wife. "When his wish had been complied with, he feebly put his arms "round her and pressed her to his heart. She slowly opened her "eyes and smiled, and both gave up the spirit in one last fond "embrace!"

Marmette is a member of the Royal Society of Canada and was last year elected a Fellow of Laval University.

Vecchio once wrote in the *Opinion Publique* that it was "most pleasing to find in a professional writer a boon companion." It is in this sense that I now desire to continue the story of our author.

The most salient characteristic about Marmette is the largeness of his heart. What he is wanting in height is amply compensated for by the abnormal size of this organ. No one could be more genial or whole-souled. In all his changing moods—joy, sorrow, or anger—he never loses his hold on our sympathy and affection. He is ever courteous and polite, in this respect reminding us of the manners of the old school. For him, in the truest sense of the term, "beauty is a joy forever," and the noble and good, his ideal.

For such as he, Paris must be the only terrestrial paradise. It was there, in the year 1882, that we met and passed in each other's company hours of unalloyed happiness all but too fleeting.

One day we bent our steps towards the *Hirsutes*. I was anxious to introduce my friend to Émile Goudeau, who was president of this club composed of poets, men of letters, musicians, and painters. We found him in the act of declaiming one of his own poems. The hall was crowded, and for a moment we were at a loss where to find a seat, but were conducted without delay to the far end, where Léo Montancey and Marie Krysinska, friends of mine, invited us to sit down. I introduced Marmette. He was soon engaged in an animated conversation with Marie, who seemed to take an interest in him. I plied Léo with a number of questions on all sorts of topics. At last I turned my attention to our two new-made friends. Marmette's eye-glasses had disappeared, and Krysinska, conscious that

she had an intelligent listener, was busy discussing a waltz of hers which was shortly to be published.

"You see, she was remarking, in this composition I was most happy in my inspiration.

"Oh! madam, replied Marmette, it was rather the music was happy, for was it not born of you?" This was a stroke of Trousac, a little malicious, perhaps, but all the same one of Trousac's best hits. It made a very visible impression on Marie. The pause that ensued was awkward, but the arrival of Goudeau put an end to it in a general conversation.

"I am delighted to meet you in Paris, my dear sir. You came from that fine country, Canada, that my friend Puy is so fond of eulogizing. I hope you intend to remain with us for some time!

"Nothing would afford me greater pleasure, answered Marmette.

"Would it be indiscreet to ask if you have come on any particular mission? If I can be of any service to you, I am entirely at your disposal.

"My dear sir, rejoined our author, I am not perfect, and as I came here to attain perfection, I know of no one who could assist me better than yourself."

Goudreau laughed. "My friend, said he, you cannot deny your origin—you are every inch a Frenchman, and if all your countrymen are like you, it is we who should make a pilgrimage to Quebec. But, alas! our imperfections are too many ever to hope for perfection."

I hurried Marmette away; he would have caused me to be forgotten by my other friends; but as there is always something selfish in our natures, I desired to be remembered by them still and had but a short time left to see them.

I glanced at our author on reaching the boulevard and perceived that he had put on his eye-glasses again. I mentioned the matter to him.

"Oh! yes, but they may have another relapse," he answered. And with this rather enigmatical remark, we wended our way to the Café Voltaire for dinner.

"What a jolly place the *Hirsutes*! he said.

"Is it not? I answered.

"Yes, this clubbing together of intellectual men and women is a grand idea.

"None grander, I replied. But the best thing about it is the sanctity of the ties that here unite the sexes.

"Were worthy Faucher here, Marmette smilingly observed, he could exclaim in his most mellifluous accents, smothering for the nonce the aristocrat within his breast: 'Friends, evil be to them who evil think!'"

And having thus spoken, our author readjusted his glasses, which he had again allowed to drop to light a cigar and partake of his coffee.

HENRY DE PUYJALON.

Montreal, 10th March, 1893.

(Translated by W. O. Farmer.)

Fragment.

Mères venues pour surveiller, jeunes filles et garçons tous un peu fatigués par le trajet, la poussière et l'ardeur du midi, s'assirent, d'abord silencieux et s'épongeant le front, sous un bouleau qui, non loin de la rivière, se dressait coquettement drapé dans son justaucorps de satin blanc, et de ses longs bras frémissants couvrait de son ombrage cette charmante jeunesse. Un brin ~~agité~~ animé par une légère brise faisait bruire, au dessus des couples rapprochés, ses feuilles qui murmuraient amoureusement au moindre souffle comme sous l'étreinte d'une caresse. Tandis que les grands sapins d'à côté mariaient leur musique berceuse au petit murmure de l'eau qui gazouillait sur les cailloux, et qu'un pinson des bois jetait au loin ses deux notes uniques dont la dernière, quatre fois répétée, forme avec la première une quarte liée d'une mélancolie pénétrante....

Joseph Charmette

MEN OF THE DAY

SIR JOSEPH HICKSON.

SIR JOSEPH HICKSON

MEN OF THE DAY is not a mere record of the lives of successful politicians. Its aim is to place before the people of Canada the story of the career of men who have made names for themselves in every department of human activity. The list is noteworthy, for it includes, besides statesmen, gentlemen who have achieved fame at the bar, in literature, in art, in science, in medicine, and in the press, as well as those who have honourably won distiction in the leading industrial callings of our common country. Nor is sight lost of the men who, by virtue of their indomitable will, high character, and remarkable abilities, have succeeded in taking positions of great trust and responsibility. The history of Canada for three generations back reveals a goodly number of prominent names which will always be treasured with respect, for they are ingrafted with the steady growth and development of British North America for more than half a century. One name high upon the roll of honour, in connection with Canada's material history and prosperity, will immediately suggest itself, the name of Joseph Hickson, for more than thirty years an officer of the Grand Trunk Railway Company. Mr. Hickson's career is, perhaps, one of the most interesting and instructive which our annals afford. He was the architect of his own fortunes, so to speak. Every step in the ladder of fame was made by his own unaided efforts. He literally raised himself up from a somewhat subordinate position to the highest place within his reach. He entered upon his duties at a time when the Grand Trunk Railway was a line of but ten hundred and ninety miles in length, of the exceptional gauge of five feet and a half, and earning about seventy thousand dollars a week. He left the service when the road possessed a mileage of three thousand four

hundred and ninety miles, with a uniform standard gauge of four feet eight and one half inches, and earning all the way from four hundred thousand dollars to half a million a week. And this apart from lines controlled by the company, whose returns, from their being in a foreign country, had to be made up separately. When the history of railroading on this continent comes to be written, as written it will be some day in the near future, no man will occupy a prouder or stronger place than that of the subject of this sketch, who gave the best years of his stirring life to the great corporation which has done so much in the past to develope the resources of Canada in all directions.

In the year 1830, Joseph Hickson was born, at Utterburn, in the county of Northumberland, England. He received a fair education, at a good school, but having a taste for neither a profession nor commercial pursuits, he entered, while yet a lad of tender years, the office of the York, Newcastle and Berwick Railway Company. Bound to rise in his calling, he not long afterwards joined the staff of the Maryport and Carlisle Railway, which offered, at the time, the opportunity he sought. He remained with the company until he became chief agent at Carlisle, winning laurels for himself and giving to his employers the utmost satisfaction. In 1851, his friend and patron, Mr., afterwards Sir James Allport, noticing his aptitude, induced him to enter the service of the Manchester, Sheffield and Lincolnshire Company. In ten years time, he became Assistant to the General Manager. The then General Manager of the line was Mr. Edward Watkin, who subsequently became President of the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada. He was favourably impressed with young Hickson, because he saw that he was a hard working officer, full of determination to succeed in his business, and master of every detail in his department. The position of Chief Accountant of the Grand Trunk was vacant. Mr., now Sir Edward Watkin, offered the post to Mr. Hickson, and in December, 1861, he entered upon his duties. Not long afterwards, he became Secretary and Treasurer, offices which tried his capacity to the utmost. In them he had scope for the employment of those rare and distinctive talents he even possessed at that time. He crossed the Atlantic ocean and took up his residence in Canada,

and from that date his life was interwoven with the progress of the great road. What the Grand Trunk accomplished for Canada is familiar to every student of our commercial and industrial history. Mr. Hickson's tact was everywhere noticeable. His knowledge of finance, his skill as an executive officer, his intimate acquaintance with men, his power to override obstacles of all sorts, were in frequent demand in the conduct of his difficult and delicate position. He rarely made a mistake, and his devotion to the interests of his company was not lost sight of in London, where every move that he made was carefully scanned. In 1874, the responsible office of General Manager falling vacant, Mr. Hickson was immediately asked to fill it. He was barely forty-four years of age, and the duties were heavy. A man less true to himself, less confident in his own abilities, less fruitful in his resources, would have, perhaps, feared to undertake what seemed, at the time, a superhuman task indeed. But Mr. Hickson had never in all his life been a shirker, and though he knew that great things were expected of him, he lost no time in bandying empty words with the directors, but accepted the post and at once began to fulfill his duties. Almost the very first thing that he did was to put the road on a footing by means of which it could compete with nearly all the sister lines in this hemisphere. The gauge of his road, east of Montreal, had to be changed, so that perfect uniformity could be had with all of the Grand Trunk's American and Canadian connections, enabling the cars to go through without change of bulk. The financial part of this movement was, of course, a serious question to consider, but it was soon mastered, and when the scheme was submitted to the full Board, it was adopted unanimously and passed with flying colours. About this period or a little later, he induced the Federal Government of Canada to purchase that part of the present Intercolonial Railway which runs from Rivière-du-Loup to Lévis. This section of road had never paid the Grand Trunk, and when Mr. Hickson succeeded in unloading it to the Government, his company promptly realized the step which he had taken. The proceeds of the sale, amounting to about one million and a half of dollars, were applied in securing what the Grand Trunk had long wanted, viz.: the control of a direct line to that great, busy, and bustling city of the

West, Chicago. This was considered, at the time, a master-stroke of railway tact, ability, and diplomacy. It proved at once Mr. Hickson's capacity to deal with enterprises, however extensive, in a bold and striking way. The Chicago extension, on which he had had his eye for years, gave to his powerful line a direct interest in the American system of railroads. Criticism, of course, was offered by his rivals,— and the Grand Trunk has always had energetic rivals,— but to the voice of Job and the lamenters he had never failed to turn a deaf and unwilling ear. He knew that he was undertaking a gigantic piece of work and that risks of great moment attended his every movement. But he had faith in what he was doing, and his perserverance in an enterprise which many had no hope of seeing come out successfully gave to his road a prestige and a business connection which grew in volume as time passed on. It required courage of no small calibre to act as Mr. Hickson acted. He was assuming a serious responsibility, but he triumphed, and to-day he would be a bold man indeed, who would say that the General Manager had miscalculated the results of the undertaking he had in view. But he did not rest contented with the Chicago extension alone. There were even greater schemes on foot, which pressed for fulfilment. A line was built, affording a direct connection to Toledo, Ohio, and the fusion of the Grand Trunk with the Great Western of Canada gained for the former a terminus in Detroit, Michigan, which it had previously lacked.

But Mr. Hickson did not stop at this point. Besides being the General Manager of the Grand Trunk Railway, (3.487¼ miles) he was President of: the Chicago and Grand Trunk; the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee; the Toledo, Saginaw and Muskegon; the Michigan Air Line; the Montreal and Champlain Railway; the St. Clair Tunnel Company, and some dozen more companies in Canada; also Vice-President of the International Bridge Company at Buffalo, and a director of the Central Vermont Railway, and several of its affiliated companies. He was for many years the absolute controlling mind of more than five thousand miles of railways in Canada and the United States. The main line, with which he was for so many years connected, holds the rank of one of the original five trunk lines on this continent, and it was Mr. Hickson's

duty, as its chief representative, to take part in the deliberations which were, from time to time, held between these five lines, viz.: the New-York Central, the Baltimore and Ohio, the Pennsylvania, the Erie, and Grand Trunk Railway companies. And in those deliberations, which practically concerned themselves with the momentous and absorbing questions affecting the trade and enterprise of the country in all directions, he always took a leading and conspicuous part and brought to bear, on the discussion, the fruits of an experience which seemed to cover every feature of railway enterprise, from the machine shop to the office of the highest magnate of the line. Unostentatious in manner and easily approached by all who had real business with him, and at the same time dignified, he gained the respect and esteem of all the managers and presidents of other companies, who found in him a straightforward and fair-dealing man. He never failed to keep an agreement to the letter, and he exacted from others the same strict adherence to duty. He stood as well with his directors in London as he did with the business men, shippers, and travelling public of the Dominion, and when, in 1881, he visited England, the Company which he had served so faithfully and so well presented him with gold and silver plate to the value of twenty-five hundred pounds sterling, together with an address, a compliment unusual as it was deserving. The incident proved a pleasing one in the eyes of his friends, for it showed how much his services were appreciated by the men who best understood, from practical knowledge, their full value. Had he desired office, he could easily have gratified his ambition in that direction, for his friends much desired to see him in Parliament. Politics, however, had no charm for him, unless they were railroad politics, and though commercial honours were often offered to him, he never scrupled to decline them. He preferred to devote his whole time and energy to the furtherance of the best interests of his road. In its fate his heart was bound up, and he never failed to do his utmost to extend the resources of his Company by every legitimate means in his power. A business man by training and instinct, it was his aim to look constantly after the interests of the Grand Trunk. Indeed, it would be an easy matter to adduce, in support of these statements, hundreds of witnesses. One authority says: "There

can be no doubt at all as to the high position which the General Manager of the great Canadian line holds on this continent, where his name is a household word." Another observes: "No officer could look after his charge with a more watchful or keener eye, and once having made up his mind upon the best course to pursue, there are not many men who could bring a greater amount of skill and acumen to bear upon carrying the desired point to a successful consummation. Very few people can have any idea of the constant *finesse* and unceasing diplomacy required in the management of a great railway. It is not alone in the supervision of the general working of the road, although that in itself is an enormous tax such as few men could successfully bear, but also in meeting the moves of competing roads and in making essential extensions and counter moves, that the manager and his near associates have to be incessantly on the alert. Mr. Hickson, during his lengthy career as a railway man, has been engaged in some notable warfares, and he has marshalled his forces in such a manner as to emerge through all of them with credit to himself personally and profit to the shareholders generally. Many roads, such, for example, as the old Great Western, have had to succumb, but the Grand Trunk remains to-day more strongly entrenched than ever, with new and important territory wisely secured." And to the above expressions of independent opinion, this quotation from a leading Ontario newspaper may be added: "Railways are so thoroughly public in their nature, that they are looked upon in the popular estimation as quite in the ordinary course of wants, and it is rarely that anybody stops to realize the existence of the individual foresight and care invoked in their direction and maintenance. That the Grand Trunk, the pioneer road, should hold such a leading position to-day, with great possibilities for the future abundantly secured to it, is largely due to Mr. Joseph Hickson, and every day serves to give still further justification of the unbounded confidence placed in his abilities by the President, Sir Henry Tyler, and the other directors."

That great engineering undertaking, the St. Clair tunnel, owes much to Sir Joseph Hickson. The tunnel itself, the longest sub-marine tunnel in the world, may be regarded as one of the wonders of the nineteenth century, and a model of it, exhibited at

the Columbian Fair, at Chicago, in 1893, attracted very great attention and admiration. Its construction involved an immense amount of labour, and to obstacles of almost insurmountable character its promoters found themselves continually exposed. It was Sir Joseph Hickson himself who suggested the monster sub-aqueous tunnel. It was largely his energy which carried it, step by step, through to completion. It was his far-seeing judgment which prompted him to say that the feat could be performed, and it was his indomitable force of character which brought to his side, as supporters of the enterprise, such men as Sir Henry Tyler, the President of the road, and Mr. Joseph Hobson, the Chief Engineer of the work. Sir Joseph Hickson, from the very inception of the idea, which meant so much for his road, never lost heart or faith. As obstacle after obstacle reared its head, he became all the more determined to succeed and to surmount all difficulties. True it is that he had good and fearless men about him, but without his encouraging word, his rare administrative tact, his zeal, his enthusiasm, his marvellous perseverance, his personal supervision, the tunnel might never have become an accomplished fact. It was his keen power of perception which showed him the great advantages which would arise from rapid transit of the St. Clair river. Years before he made the attempt to execute the task he had marked out for himself, he began to consolidate the scattered and moribund railway systems into a harmonious whole. The entrance of the Great Western into the union was part of the plan. The acquisition of lines of railway on the American side of the St. Clair river followed, and the projected tunnel was immediately placed among the possibilities. The St. Clair Tunnel Company was formed. In the autumn of 1886, operations were begun by sinking test shafts on both sides of the river to a depth of ninety-two feet on the American side and ninety-eight feet on the Canadian side. The shafts were four by eight feet, built of pine timbers one foot square, with a solid stay across the centre. At the bottom, drifts were extended under the river at right angles to the shafts, on the Canadian to a distance of hundred and fifty feet and on the American side of thirty feet. The Company decided to build under the river first from huge shafts on each shore. The work was commenced in

1888. The shafts were twenty-three feet in diameter, with brick walls two feet six inches in thickness. The walls were built upon a cast-iron circular shoe with a knife edge, which kept sinking as the excavation was going on below, and the bricks were built above. The whole mass of brick was to sink gradually with its own weight into the excavation. The work, however, failed to produce the results anticipated, and several failures occurred, failures which might well have daunted a less hopeful soul than that of the leader in the great enterprise. The plan was changed, and it was decided to drive the tubes through from the extremities. The machinery plant and equipment were moved one thousand eight hundred feet inland on the American side and one thousand nine hundred feet on the Canadian shore. Two great spoon-shaped excavations were made, one at each shore, and operations on these cuttings began in January, 1889. The tunnel was completed in 1890, at a cost of nearly three million dollars. Its length is six thousand and twenty-six feet, of which two thousand two hundred and ninety feet are under the water and the remainder under dry land. The maximum depth of the river is forty feet. The length of the tunnel under dry land on the Canadian side is one thousand nine hundred and ninety-four feet, on the American side one thousand seven hundred and sixteen feet. Ths length of the tunnel and approaches is eleven thousand five hundred and fifty-three feet. As a specimen of engineering skill, the tunnel ranks among the great scientific achievements of the century, and it will stand for years a noble and enduring tribute to the genius, fortitude, and push of its eminent promoters.

In January, 1890, the Queen, in recognition of Mr. Hickson's services to Canada, confirmed upon him the rank and title of Knight Bachelor. The honour was entirely unsought, but it was none the less welcome, on that account, to Sir Joseph's friends, to whom it was a source of real pleasure. When the Dominion Government, in response to a demand made by the temperance members of Parliament, created the Prohibition Commission to enquire into that question with a view of passing legislation on its report, Sir Joseph Hickson was named Chairman of the body. In the furtherance of his duties he had to travel extensively

throughout the country and listen to all sorts of evidence. Whether the promoters of the scheme will realize their expectations cannot be said to-day, but no one will question the fairness and impartiality of the Chairman, who sought, by every means at his command, to gather all needed information on a subject which deeply interests a large section of our population. When the report and the testimony are laid before Parliament, the people will be in a position to judge as to the practical value of the evidence collected. That it has been faithfully taken, however, none can deny.

In 1869, Sir Joseph Hickson married Miss Catherine Dow, daughter of the late Andrew Dow, Esq., and niece of a wealthy brewer of that name. Of that union six children are now living.

A many sided man in his intercourse with humanity, Sir Joseph Hickson has entered largely into the social and business life of the people. He has long been a prominent citizen of Montreal, doing his share unostentatiously always and in a manner which never failed to afford pleasure to others. Whenever called on to aid this or that object, appeals have not been made in vain. A strong believer in healthful and bracing sports, his support has ever been given to their development and extension. Entering largely into the business life of the metropolitan city of Canada, he has found time and opportunity to identify himself with its progress and prosperity. In a word, he has succeeded in making himself a part of whatever is progressive and admirable in the Dominion's chief city, where he is respected and esteemed for qualities which have subjected him, throughout his long public career, to the severest test.

GEORGE STEWART.

QUEBEC, July, 1893.

Montreal May 4th 1893

Dear Dr Stewart

May I ask you to excuse me for not having replied more promptly to your kind note. Some exceptional engagements have pressed rather heavily upon me lately and occupied all my time.

I fear there is not much of interest for the general public in the incidents of my life. You are I think pretty familiar with them and all I desire to say is that if you have determined to

to write I hope you will not allow your kindly feelings for the subject of your sketch to prevent your being entirely impartial in your criticism.

With kindest regards believe me

Yours sincerely
J. Hickson

George Stewart Esq. L.R.C.P.
&c &c &c
Lucknow

464

MEN OF THE DAY

JOHN COSTIGAN.

JOHN COSTIGAN

"Quæ regio in terris nostri non plena laboris?"

"Nobody can be in two places at the same time, barring a bird," is a sententious observation credited, as usual, to the witty but blundering Hibernian. Whatever reasonable doubt may exist as to the ubiquity of the bird, there is no reason whatever to question the ubiquity of Irishmen. They seem, indeed, to possess more than any other race the faculty of obiquity — the faculty of occupying all space, all places at one and the same time; so much so, that it is humourously surmised the North Pole, if ever discovered, will be found in possession of a colony of Celts.

Be this as it may, the light-hearted, keen-witted, adventurous sons of the Green Isle have made for themselves an "habitation and a name" the world over. With a "fair field and no favour," they are capable of keeping their ground against all comers, whether in the camp or in the cabinet, and, not unfrequently, to wield the sceptre of sovereignty, to be the power behind the throne, wherever the destiny happens to cast their lot.

History boasts no prouder names in the bead-roll of glory than the O'Donnells of Spain; the Lally-Tollendals, the Dillons, and the MacMahons of France; the Nugents and the Taafes of Austria; the Gavin Duffys of Australia; the Carrolls, Meaghers, and John Boyle O'Reillys of the land of the Stars and Stripes; the Lynches and O'Higginses of South America; the gifted D'Arcy McGees, the Senator Murphys, the Anglins, Currans, and Hingstons of this Canada of ours.

With these distinguished names I have no hesitation in bracketing that of our Secretary of State, the honourable John Costigan, the subject of the present sketch, a man whose renown is boundless as the limits of the Dominion itself, whose name is a "household"

word, synonymous of all that is noble and unselfish in the hallowed domain of religion and nationality.

Born at St. Nicholas, in the pioneer province of Quebec, on the 1st February, 1835, the Secretary of State is still in the prime of life, and, although he may be unconscious of the fact himself, has achieved lasting fame in the annals of his country, where the memory of his disinterested conduct and patriotic deeds shall live after him to encourage others to walk in the paths of public duty and honour, be those paths ever so beset by slander and malevolence.

He was educated at St. Ann's College, many of whose *alumni* have attained to eminence in their respective careers. His success as a scholar was most gratifying. He was bright and intelligent, studious and ambitious — qualities in the pupil which, as a rule, give bright promise of the man.

Having finished his classical course with much *éclat*, he left the peaceful haven of his *alma mater* to embark on the stormy sea of life.

He was subsequently appointed Registrar of Deeds for Victoria and Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, New-Brunswick.

But this field of usefulness, however honourable in itself, was too narrow for the natural activity and laudable ambition of the youthful incumbent of the Common Pleas' Court.

Prompted by his own desires and the urgent solicitations of his fellow-townsmen, he decided to enter public life.

Politics have a strong fascination for most people of a warm, sanguine temperament. Although, like other careers, that of politics can be debased and rendered obnoxious, it can also be exalted and rendered worthy of a nation's gratitude. Its possibilities are alluring and unbounded. Just as the commonest soldier who fought under Napoléon Bonaparte was supposed to carry in his knapsack the baton of a Field Marshall, thus is it quite within the bounds of possibility, for any deserving young man possessed of native grit, talents, and ambition, to find in pure, unselfish politics the sceptre of empire, the "open sesame" to the higest offices in the State, the passport to fame or fortune, or both.

Abroad, we have the brightest examples of individual success and renown thus achieved. At home, with the political destinies of our country are identified our Lafontaines, Tachés, Macdonalds,

Cartiers, Dorions, McGees, Chapleaus, Lauriers, Blakes, Abbotts, Thompsons, and a host of others scarcely less illustrious.

The honourable Mr. Costigan was elected in 1861 for Victoria to the New-Brunswick Assembly; and such is his popularity and the unbounded confidence reposed in him by the people of this constituency, that they have continued to return him as their representative for a period of thirty-two years. He sat in the Local Assembly for five years and in the House of Commons, after the Union, for the balance of the time.

Shortly after Confederation had become an accomplished fact and when Mr. Costigan was yet new to the Federal House of Commons, a dark cloud began to loom up on the political horizon. It continued to grow larger and darker, its threatening aspect portending a storm that might burst at any moment. This gathering storm came in the guise of the New-Brunswick School Act — an act that called up at once the demon of sectarian strife. The fight, a most stubborn and bitter one, was for a while confined to the narrow limits of the Local Assembly, but was finally transferred to the broader field of Dominion politics. Thence its echoes were repeated from end to end of the country, from the broad Atlantic to the Rockies, resulting in an agitation that stirred to their depths the worst passions of the multitude. A similar agitation has been again started in the distant homes of Manitoba, which is much to be deprecated by all who love "peace and good will" better than the feuds of sect and race.

And here I would crave the reader's indulgence if I digress from the even tenor of my narrative to place on record an humble expression of opinion on the vexed subject of Separate Schools, a topic of paramount importance. In so doing, I desire it to be understood that I am actuated by no unfriendly spirit towards those whose conscience prompts them to hold different views. The subject is one that admits of amicable discussion; but upon the equitable settlement of the matter in dispute largely depend the peace and prosperity of the community — a mixed community, whose diverse interests, so inextricably interwoven for good or ill, it is the duty of every good citizen to so harmonize as to reduce all chances of social discord of friction to the merest minimum.

I hold then that the question of Separate Schools must ever be a burning one for Catholics. And why? Because to them every attempt made to suppress their schools savours of religious persecution, and the history of the world demonstrates that such persecutions only result in confusion and chaos, in wrecking the harmony and kindly feelings that should unite the brotherhood of men.

But there is one remarkable feature in connection with the crusade against Separate Schools which goes to show how short-sighted and illogical is weak human nature when blinded by prejudice or passion. The worst enemies of these schools are the champions of "Equal Rights"—men in season and out of season in the habit of proclaiming from the housetops their readiness to die for "civil and religious freedom." But how do these men put their plausable professions into practice? By simply ignoring the "rights" of Catholics, abolishing Catholic schools, and hence, by arbitrarily excluding Catholics, to all intents and purposes, from the legitimate benefit of this "civil and religious freedom!" Hence, also, "Equal Rights" are empty terms—a "delusion and a snare" as far as Catholics are concerned.

And yet the claim put forward by the advocates of Separate Schools involves a principle; and principles are fixed and boundless as the universe, unconfined and unconfinable by geographical lines. That principle is this: if Protestants have the right to select *their* schools, then Catholics, surely, have the same right, whether they live in New-Brunswick, Manitoba, or elsewhere. This principle has been recognized with the best results in the province of Quebec: why not enforce it throughout the Dominion? Principles are not founded upon might, prejudice, or bigotry, but upon right, equity, and justice; nor should they be affected by the "quirks, quibbles, and quiddities" that a forced interpretation of constitutional documents may conjure up in the unhallowed course of faction or fanaticism. The Catholic majority, as we see, respect and uphold this principle; the Equal Rights majority would trample it under foot, substituting instead the old pagan motto: *lex talionis, væ victis!*

The honourable Mr. Costigan was fully in touch with his countrymen and co-religionists in their agitation for the repeal of the New-Brunswick School Act. He attacked the obnoxious measure

from his seat in the Federal Commons with all the vehemence and eloquence born of righteous indignation and sense of a wrong inflicted. He returned to the charge time and again with a spirit of intrepidity undaunted. On the 20th of May, 1872, he moved an address praying His Excellency to disallow the Act on the ground "that said law is unjust and causes much uneasiness among the Roman Catholic population." Failing to effect his purpose then, we find him, on the 14th of May, 1873, a year subsequently, moving another address praying "that the Government should advise His Excellency to disallow the Acts passed by the New-Brunswick Legislature," which was carried. Acting on the lines of the preceding addresses, he once more moved, on the 6th of May, 1874, for an address to Her Majesty, praying to cause an Act to be passed amending the British North American Act, 1867, by providing "that every religious denomination in New-Brunswick shall continue to possess and enjoy all such rights with regard to their schools as they possessed and enjoyed at the time of the passage of the said Act," etc. . . This motion, for reasons well known, was subsequently withdrawn. But in March of the following year (1875), he took the matter up again by moving a resolution praying for the passage of an Act amending the British North American Act in the sense that it be provided "that the Roman Catholic inhabitants of New-Brunswick shall have the same rights, privileges, etc., as to separate and dissential schools, etc., as are enjoyed and possessed by the Roman Catholic minority of Ontario and the Protestant minority of Quebec." This motion, after amendment, was carried.

The stand taken by Mr. Costigan on this school question shows him to be a man who has the courage of his convictions under the most trying circumstances, and that the charge of pusillanimity or want of character can not be laid at his door. He was resolute and tenacious of purpose throughout this memorable struggle in the face of the most discouraging obstacles, buoyed up, no doubt, by the knowledge that "thrice is he armed whose cause is just."

His loyalty and devotion in a cause approved by his conscience, the zeal, energy, and eloquence which he displayed in its advocacy won for Mr. Costigan on this occasion the respect and consideration of friends and foes alike. The late Sir John A. Macdonald, no bad

judge of character, at once testified his approbation of his worth by offering him the portfolio of Inland Revenue. He was sworn of the Privy Council in 1882, and has held office in every new or reconstructed Cabinet since.

But scarcely had he fought out the battle of his countrymen and co-religionists in this, the land of his birth, than his chivalrous spirit urged him to extend what succor he could to those struggling for national rights in his native land by descent.

About the year 1873, the Irish Home Rule movement appeared to receive a new impetus. Clubs were formed all over the United States and Canada. It was the revival of the spirit of Repeal initiated generations previously by Daniel O'Connell, a spirit that may slumber, but never dieth. Years have elapsed since John Woolman, in the first dawn of the abolition sentiment, thus wrote of slavery in the neighbouring Republic : "To labour for a redemption from the spirit of oppression is the main business of the whole family of Christ Jesus." In the same way Home Rule, which is meant to antagonize this "spirit of oppression," should be regarded as the "main business," if not of the whole family, at least of that integral portion of it that claims Ireland as its home by birth or descent. Patriotism is a duty at once sacred and imperative. It is no respector of class, clime, or creed. It is a plant ineradicably rooted in the soil of every generous nature, the blood of its victims only serving to refresh and perpetuate it the more.

In this connection, who does not recall the noble lines of the famous bard of Abbotsford ?

"Lives there a man with heart so dead,
Who to himself hath never said :
This is my own, my native land !
. . . . . .
If such there breathe, go, mark him well :
For him no minstrel raptures swell.
High though his titles, proud his name,
Boundless his wealth as wish can claim,
Despite those titles, power, and pelf,
The wretch concentred all in self,
Living shall forfeit fair renown
And, doubly dying, shall go down
To the vile dust from whence he sprung,
Unwep', unhonor'd, and unsung."

The fame of Thermopylæ and Marathon is imperishable and was won in the field of battle. The fame of the Thermopylæs and Marathons that Erin's sons are now leagued together to fight under the banners of Home Rule will be no less imperishable, though fought in the bloodless arena of politics. In one respect the cause of the heroic Greeks and the scarcely less heroic Home Rulers is identical : it is the struggle of right against might, a struggle for national freedom in the one instance, for legislative independence in the other.

Never ashamed to identify himself with the aspirations of his countrymen for the restoration of Ireland's parliamentary autonomy, in this respect standing out in enviable contrast to some of his compatriots of the *sub rosa*, lip-fervent genus, the worthy subject of our sketch threw himself into this struggle with his characteristic dash and determination.

In the session of 1882 he moved and carried an address to Her Majesty, "praying that she would grant Home Rule Government to Ireland, for the release of the 'suspects' and other ameliorations." This address is known as the famous "Costigan Home Rule Resolutions." He supported his motion by an able and exhaustive speech and was repeatedly applauded in the course of its delivery. His points were admirably taken, dispassionately presented, but emphasized with much force and clearness of argument. The discourse made an excellent impression on the House, which finally consented to adopt the resolutions unanimously. An official copy of the address was forwarded to Mr. Gladstone, then Premier of the Imperial Parliament, and was received during the discussion of the Irish Home Rule bill by the latter body.

Although, like the "mustard seed," the smallest and most insignificant of seeds, the "resolutions" may have been disregarded for a spell, we are at liberty to surmise that they fructified later, that it was they first inspired England's Grand Old Man with the thought of espousing the cause of Home Rule for Ireland. At least, they had the merit of being the first official utterance endorsing the measure voiced by any of Britain's colonies, and of inducing the legislatures of other countries to take similar action. The consensus of opinion thus evoked in different quarters of the globe could not fail but

benefit, if only indirectly and after a lapse of time, the cause it upheld.

Although Mr. Costigan cannot be said to monopolize debate, he always commands a respectful hearing when he addresses the House. With him it is cogency and coherency before mere vanity and garrulity. "Brevity is the soul of wit." If honourable members kept this maxim more in mind, a great deal of wasted time would be saved; and as "time is money," in their case wasted time is money lost to the Government and the country. The people's over-talkative representatives, consequently, might well profit by an anecdote told of Dean Swift. The latter once preached a charity sermon in St. Patrick's Cathedral, but had the mortification to hear it spoken of as much too long. "I shall not fall into that error," thought he, "when I get another opportunity." The opportunity came, and he thus improved it. "Dearly beloved brethren," he began, "I am instructed by my text that he who giveth to the poor lendeth to the Lord." This he repeated in an emphatic tone and proceeded: "Now, beloved brethren, if you like the terms and approve the security, down with the dust." He descended from the pulpit and had the satisfaction to find that this pithy oration was followed by a very liberal collection. *Verbum sap.*

As a Minister of the Crown, our worthy Secretary of State's "hands are clean" and spotless. At that crucial period, a few sessions ago, when so-called scandals and rumors of scandals filled the air about Parliament Hill, the breath of suspicion never sallied the brightness of his official honour. Like Cæsar's wife, he was "above suspicion."

Yet, in the words of Shakespeare slightly altered, we have latterly beheld "*fanatics* rush in where *slanderers* feared to tread," and attempt to blast his good name and fame by charging him with treachery to his late chief, Sir John A. Macdonald. But an able writer in *The Ottawa Citizen* has triumphantly vindicated the Minister's character from the baseness of a charge evidently conceived in indecent bigotry and craddled in baser malignity.

I subjoin the *Citizen's* article as appropriately forming a part of this sketch. "The *Mail's* objection to Mr. Costigan is one of treason to his colleagues, a charge sufficiently serious, if true, to

necessitate, not only his withdrawal from the Cabinet, but his retirement from public life and from the society of all honourable men. But the weak point in the *Mail's* impeachment is its untruthfulness, for indeed that journal has deliberately repeated charges against Mr. Costigan which it has known for years to be utterly unfounded.

"Our readers are aware of the delicate position of a Cabinet Minister. On all questions of public policy, the Cabinet is a unit, and if a Minister is unable to agree with his colleagues, his duty is to resign. But his reasons for resignation can be revealed only by the Governor General, so that, unless this is obtained, his lips are sealed, while his motives are liable to misconstruction at the hands of unscrupulous men, whose conception of character is cramped by their moral obliquity. Sometimes it occurs that, after a Minister has tendered his resignation, explanations take place and the resignation is withdrawn; in which case the Minister's difficulty is enhanced, for not only is he compelled to silence, but the field is enlarged for men of vivid imagination and lax moral sense to exercise their talents.

"It was in such a position Mr. Costigan found himself during the session of 1884. For reasons which, though never officially announced, were an open secret, at the Capital at least, Mr. Costigan placed his resignation in the hands of Sir John Macdonald. He had then for two years occupied a seat in the Cabinet and was recognized, as he still is, as the representative of the Irish Catholics of Canada. Rightly or wrongly, he conceived that they were not being treated with the same impartiality as other elements of the population and that they did not enjoy a proportionate measure of the benefits and privileges in the bestowal of the Government. Impressed with this belief and unwilling to lay himself open to the charge of being bribed by office to perpetuate a state of affairs abhorred to any high-minded man, Mr. Costigan sacrificed position, emolument, and comfort to what he considered to be his duty, and resigned his portfolio and seat in the Cabinet. What the nature of the negotiations which resulted in the withdrawal of his resignation within twenty-four hours was, we do not know any more than does *The Mail*, and it is absurd to indulge in speculation. This, however, is the true story of Mr. Costigan's resignation, and the account of it fabricated by *The Mail* is wholly illusory.

"Speaking in Kingston a fortnight ago, Mr. Costigan referred to the incident of 1884; but unfortunately he was reported as having placed the date at the time of the Pacific Scandal in 1873. Mr. Costigan was then a private member of the House, and, so far from having any misunderstanding with Sir John Macdonald, followed his illustrious leader into opposition when it was open to him, had he desired, to have joined hands with the desertors and gone over to the enemy's camp.

"It is true that Mr. Costigan's resignation was tendered at the time that the loan to the Canadian Pacific Railway was under discussion. It is also true that Mr. Costigan agreed to the Government's policy of granting the loan, but it is absolutely false, as stated by *The Mail*, that he rose in the House to make a speech against the loan to which, in his Ministerial capacity, he had given his approval. When Mr. Costigan rose that morning, it was half past one o'clock; he was suffering from a severe hoarseness which rendered his voice almost inaudible. He moved the adjournment of the debate. Sir John Macdonald objected; but Mr. Costigan persisted, pleading that, in the state of his voice, he would prefer not to be forced to speak, but that, if he must speak, he would do so. Sir John then gave way and the House adjourned. What Mr. Costigan would have said, as he frequently informed his friends, would have been to declare his purpose, notwithstanding his altered relations to the Ministry, to support the loan to which he had assented at the Council Board. Sir John Macdonald subsequently stated to the House that Mr. Costigan's resignation was dated the 18th February, was received by him on the 19th and withdrawn on the 19th. When Mr. Costigan rose to speak, it was in the early morning of the 19th, and his resignation had probably been in Sir John's hands for twelve hours.

. . . . . .

"*The Mail* is certainly drawing copiously on its imagination when it depicts Mr. Costigan going to Sir John Macdonald and begging forgiveness and the return of his resignation. The idea is too puerile for a moment's serious consideration. Mr. Costigan, it is well known, is neither beggar nor sycophant, while Sir John Macdonald's most rabid enemies never accused him of being a simpleton; for who else would have admitted to his councils a man

of such a character as *The Mail* ascribes to Mr. Costigan, or have taken back into his favour a traitor who had tried to stab him in the dark?''

By way of corraborative testimony, *The Citizen* refers the reader to Hansard, 1884, Vol. I, pages 457 and 525, for two speeches made on different occasions in the House by Sir John Macdonald, which clearly exonerate Mr. Costigan from all blame in the premises.

The *Mail's* denunciation of Mr. Costigan for speaking and voting as he did in the Clarke Wallace affair is equally absurd and groundless. The question at issue was not a Government one: consequently ministers and members were at liberty to vote as they pleased.

Thus we see that our Minister's loyalty to his colleagues, like his sterling integrity, can no more be injured by the tongue of detraction than steel can be harmed by the bite of the viper.

In private life, Mr. Costigan is highly esteemed by those who know him intimately. He is found to be open-hearted and hospitable, a warm friend and boon companion.

In 1855, he was married to Harriet, daughter of Mr. J. R. Ryan, and is most happy in his domestic relations.

It only remains for me to add that, were modesty less ingrained in his nature, our worthy Secretary of State, without exposing himself to the imputation of excessive egotism, might truthfully exclaim with the latinist: *Non omnis moriar.*

W. O. FARMER.

Montreal, August, 1893.

480

Nov. 27th/93

My dear Taché

I just returned from an eight weeks outing in the wilds of New Brunswick. I had two hounds with me. I shot a fine moose and trapped one Bear four fine otter one wild cat Eighteen Mink seventeen martin, and a lot of muskrat, I feel stronger than I have for years

L. H. Tache Esq
Standard Building
Montreal

Yours truly
J. McLaughlin

POPULAR EDITION

AT 15 CENTS PER SERIES

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

Thirty-first Series:

LOUIS OLIVIER TAILLON

By P. B. MIGNAULT

Thirty-second Series:

LEWIS JAMES SEARGEANT

By GEORGE STEWART

EDITED BY

LOUIS-H. TACHÉ

P. O. BOX No. 465, MONTREAL

THE PUBLISHERS:
DESBARATS & CO.
73 ST. JAMES STREET, MONTREAL
P. O. BOX 465

MEN OF THE DAY

A CANADIAN PORTRAIT GALLERY

TO BE PUBLISHED BY SERIES.

Every series will contain a portrait, a biography and a fac-simile autograph of the subject. Numbers containing two series, will appear periodically, not oftener than once a month, and the work complete shall not exceed fifty numbers.

All biographies will be written by eminent authors.

The price of the Large Edition is $1.00 per number of two series.

The price of the Popular Edition is 30 cents per number of two series.

All subscriptions are for the work complete.

Subscribe to "MEN OF THE DAY" and you will get the portrait, life, character and handwriting of the eminent men of your country.

The numbers of the Popular Edition will be distributed by mail, or carrier, and the collection made periodically by agents or by mail.

All accounts are payable at the Publishers' office, in Montreal.

LIBRARY
AUG 22 1922
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

MEN OF THE DAY

LOUIS OLIVIER TAILLON

LOUIS OLIVIER TAILLON

Tall and vigorous, with open countenance and waving beard, Mr. Taillon is a man whose appearance naturally attracts attention.

When he speaks, his sonorous voice is animated, now by the accents of deep rooted conviction, now by honest indignation, now by an ardent enthusiasm for the cause which he pleads. It is not easy for his hearers to withold their assent from the views which he expresses, and his sincerity is beyond the reach of doubt. He impresses one as a man who says what he thinks and who says it because he thinks it. In a word, and I think it sums up the characteristics of the man, Mr. Taillon is a man of conviction and therefore a man of strength.

In this country the entrance into the political arena is made at an early age. Scarcely out of college, the young man enrols himself in one of those armies which are called political parties. In the ranks at first, he soon aspires to a less insignificant grade. Not long after, he makes his début in Parliament, and, if talent and character are his, he will take his place, while still young, on the ministerial benches. Such precocious success is not without its counterpart in England, where William Pitt, at the age of twenty-four, formed a ministry, and where the present prime minister (Mr. Gladstone) has been nearly seventy years in public life.

Mr. Taillon is still in the prime of life, and yet his career has already been a long one. He was born at Terrebonne, birthplace of numerous statesmen, on September 26th, 1840. He studied at Masson College, and, on leaving that institution, embraced the legal

profession. He was admitted to the bar in 1865, and commenced to practice in Montreal.

Like many others, Mr. Taillon commenced to take an interest in politics at an early age. A very strong fighter, he soon rose from the ranks, and, in 1875, was selected to bear the conservative standard in the electoral division of Montreal East, the most populous constituency and the most important in the Province of Quebec. Mr. Taillon did not deceive the expectations formed of him. He was elected by a large majority. On subsequent occasions, he asked of the electors of this powerful division the renewal of their confidence, and each time his name was returned at the head of the list. In 1882, when the Legislative Assembly met after the almost phenomenal victory of the Conservative party at the General Elections of December 2nd, 1881, Mr. Chapleau, then prime minister, proposed the election of Mr. Taillon as speaker of the Legislative Assembly. This proposition was carried with enthusiasm, and Mr. Taillon mounted the presidential chair, amid the acclamations of the whole Chamber. He occupied this distinguished position for two years, during which period he displayed his urbanity, his impartiality, and his familiarity with the rules of parliamentary procedure. During this same period, Mr. Chapleau had retired from provincial politics, and resigned together his portfolio as head of the Cabinet, and his seat in the Provincial Legislature, of which he had been a member since Confederation, to accept the post of Secretary of State in the Federal Cabinet. The late Judge Mousseau had taken his place as Premier of the Province of Quebec. The Mousseau ministry lasted a year and a half, and was replaced by one headed by Doctor Ross, in which Mr. Taillon received, on January 23rd, 1884, the portfolio of Attorney-General. On this occasion Mr. Taillon was elected by acclamation in Montreal East.

The Ross-Taillon ministry lasted two years. With a large majority in the Legislative Assembly, a majority secured at the polls on December 2nd, 1881, it seemed to be justified in claiming a long lease of life. But serious events had happened in the North-West. Louis Riel, returned a short time previously from the United States, had raised the standard of rebellion throughout the territories. Before the country could realize, even, what was going on in

these distant regions, it became necessary to take part in the incidents connected with the first insurrectionary movement since 1837. The history of this war, if it can really be so styled, need not be told here. The *dénouement* was not long delayed. The Metis were crushed. Their leader was arrested, tried on a charge of high treason, and found guilty. Louis Riel paid the penalty of his offence on the scaffold ; but his death was the beginning of a series of grave troubles throughout the country, and nowhere more than in the Province of Quebec.

The history of the movement, known as the "national" movement, can be written when its principal leaders shall have been judged before the tribunal of posterity, more impartial and less under the influence of passion than ourselves. We are too near the events to be able to appreciate them. Even now, it would be rash to hazard an opinion which would be hotly discussed and which would infallibly be condemned as influenced by political prejudices.

But we will be permitted to say that it was a hurricane, or, if the word is preferred, a kind of cyclone. The whirlwind of dust which accompanied it, darkened everything. Carried off their feet by the violence of the tempest, many men neither could nor knew how, until later, to steady themselves and regain their footing. The Ross Cabinet had resolutely decided upon a policy of non intervention, a position which to me seems to have been a logical one, since its responsibility did in no wise extend to occurrences happening a thousand leagues away from Quebec. But it was merely raising the storm. At the time of the elections of 1886, the tempest was still raging, though its violence had lessened somewhat. Mr. Taillon was one of its victims. He fell at the hands of his constituents of Montreal East, who thitherto had never failed to acclaim him. It was difficult to appreciate the general result of the election ; so many men of new shades emerged from the electoral testing machine, that the judgment of the Legislature had to be waited for. The day preceding the opening of the Session, Mr. Ross resigned his portfolio, and Mr. Taillon, who had been elected in Montcalm, formed a ministry, which was shortlived, since its members resigned two days later, on January 27th, 1887, following an unfavourable vote in the

Legislative Assembly. (1) Mr. Mercier succeeded Mr. Taillon, who became leader of the opposition.

From that moment henceforth, we enter upon the history of our own times. Thanks to a small majority in the Legislative Assembly, Mr. Mercier retained power until June 17th, 1890, when the General Elections were held, which tripled his majority. Mr. Taillon could have been elected by acclamation in Montcalm, but he wished to contest the enemy's stronghold in the county of Jacques Cartier. There he fell, and, after fifteen years of public life, during which he had occupied the foremost positions, he retired and resumed, without regret, we believe, the practice of his profession.

I have said that Mr. Mercier had tripled his majority at the General Elections of 1890. That is to say that he was all powerful in the new legislature. But, as he had reached the summit of the Capitol, he was not far from the Tarpeian Rock. On his return from a voyage to Europe, in the summer of 1891, a journey, we are told, that was one triumphant progress, he found the Senate of Canada occupied with the consideration of a question which referred to the Baie des Chaleurs Railroad. Public opinion was excited over the declarations made in the Senate, and Mr. Angers, Lieutenant-Governor of the Province of Quebec, invited Mr. Mercier to give explanations. A commission of enquiry was appointed ; numerous witnesses were examined, and, on December 17th, 1891, Mr. Angers dismissed Mr. Mercier, and summoned Mr. de Boucherville to form a ministry.

For a year and a half previously, Mr. Taillon had devoted himself ardently to the practice of his profession. Mr. de Boucherville summoned him to his side, and, with a rare disinterestedness, Mr. Taillon agreed to form one of the new cabinet, without holding any portfolio. This was equivalent to accepting the task but refusing the remuneration. The General Elections of March 7th, 1892, followed. Mr. Taillon was elected in the County of Chambly, which had long been held by the enemy, and the de Boucherville Government, throughout the province, scored a brilliant triumph.

(1). The fall of this ministry recalls the fall of the Brown-Dorion Cabinet of 1858, which also lived only two days.

Mr. de Boucherville, however, did not long wish to continue to support a burden, so heavy, especially at his age. From the moment that his probable retirement began to be talked of, public opinion designated Mr. Taillon as his successor.

Without being guilty of indiscretion, the author, who can vouch for the fact, may be permitted to say that Mr. Taillon did not seek the high position, that it was almost thrust upon him, and that he only accepted it in deference to the unanimous wish of the Conservative party. Mr. Taillon, then, became Prime Minister of the Province of Quebec, in December, 1894. He is Prime Minister to-day, and without trespassing upon the domain of politics, I can vouch for the fact that he possesses the confidence, not only of his party, but also of those men who, affiliated to no particular political party, are content to judge governments, like men, by their works. The present prime minister is, in fact, a man, whose honesty is above all suspicion, whose disinterestedness borders on the scrupulous, and who reckons not personal sacrifices when duty is in question. Mr. Taillon could have acquired an honourable fortune at the Bar; he is one of those men to whom clients would never be wanting, because such men know how to inspire confidence. And yet, I do not hesitate to affirm that Mr. Taillon is to-day a poor man. If to sacrifice one's self for one's country; to neglect one's affairs for those of one's country, is patriotism, surely men who, like Mr. Taillon, make this sacrifice unhesitatingly, are patriots worthy of all praise.

Again, if this disinterestedness were rewarded——— Ah! Public life! How many men with generous ambition, with nobility of character, has it filled with enthusiasm at the outset of their careers, and disgusted, before they had yet been able to give to the public service the full extent of their abilities. Politics, a war more merciless than that carried on by shot and shell. It is a field of battle where no quarter is given where to the light of day are exposed, all the weaknesses, all the failings, true, supposed or even manufactured of whole cloth, of the opponent. Should one be astonished, then, if, in certain moments, the public man, to whom nothing appears to be left to desire, who is an object of adoration to his friends, of enthusiasm to his partisans, who is listened to with an

unquestioning obedience, must one be astonished if this man lets fall occasionally an expression of regret, that he pictures to himself a more peaceful existence wherein he would be permitted to live for his family, for his friends, and to free himself, not that his courage fails him, but that disgust overcomes him, of the mire with which cowardly insulters have besmirched him? Indeed, what else can be expected? Cincinnatus ever regrets his plough, and I am not disinclined to think that he is right.

Mr. Taillon, perhaps, escapes not this fate. Hardy combatant though he be, whatever his natural vocation for a political career, and I think he has such a vocation, since it is imposed upon him, and since it is said that "*Vox populi, vox Dei*," it does not prevent him from having more aversion than love for political life. He ever regrets his professional studies and the more worthy and more courteously conducted contests in the courts.

Are such regrets as these calculated by nature to diminish the strength of the man who experiences them? It is possible, for, as a general rule, intelligence cannot be exerted to its fullest extent when the heart is not beating in sympathy. Nevertheless, true patriotism consists in uniting devotion to sacrifice; one must first conquer one's self, if one wishes to conquer others. So, without doubt, Mr. Taillon understands it, since he stands there at the breach, and, God knows, he evades not the blows.

Mr. Taillon is one of our most potent popular orators. Not that he is a rhetorician; but, as I have said above, he is a man of conviction, and that is all that he requires to enable him to attain to what should be the highest ambition of every speaker, the persuasion and the carrying away of his hearers. Anxious to convince rather than to dazzle, Mr. Taillon neglects the flowers and the figures of rhetoric. There fall from his lips no effective phrases, no high sounding words, high sounding but often meaningless, which call forth applause, it is true, but which change no opinions. Oratorical ruses are to him unknown. He does not dress up truth; nor does he denude it. He goes straight to the point, discusses and dissects the arguments of his opponents and appeals to the good sound sense of the hearer. He disarms passion by the calmness of his reasoning; without soaring into inaccessible

regions, he can view everything from above; rise clear of the prejudices of the moment, and regain the rights of truth against the clamours of the unreasoning. He will not espouse a cause because it is popular, but because he considers it just. For that, he will brave temporary defeat. "In a good cause," he says in a passage which I will quote further on, "one is not bound to succeed always." And a good cause will be always good and will triumph in the end. No one more than he has the right to appropriate the motto "*Do thy duty, come what may.*"

The oratorical talent of Mr. Taillon is supplemented by a powerful voice, sonorous and ringing. Add to that an imposing presence and a commanding figure. Mr. Taillon is not prodigal of gestures and disdains measured periods. He improvises readily and speaks with warmth and conviction. As with most orators, he should be heard rather than read.

For this last reason, and although it is customary, when one speaks of an orator, to quote from his speeches, I find it an embarrassing task to find a passage which will be able to do justice to Mr. Taillon. I prefer to select haphazard, for chance is sometimes inspired, and, in any case, does not suggest prearrangement or want of taste. The discussion of the Riel Question in the Quebec Legislature has not been forgotten. On one side an appeal was made to national sentiment, to patriotism even. The cause of misfortune was pleaded; the defense of the vanquished was undertaken. On the other side, the reply was: "We are not the judges of the acts of which you complain. We have no jurisdiction. The tribunal before which you bring your case is incompetent." Mr. Taillon spoke on behalf of the Government. He had but one arm to oppose to the fiery harangues of his opponents, and that was reason. I shall quote the peroration of his speech which sums up the whole.

"One cannot but deplore such an abuse of noble sentiments. Let us reserve great measures for great causes. Let us respect great sentiments which can have nothing in common with parties, and the little affairs of political coteries. The true patriots are those who loyally relinquish certain advantages for themselves and for their party, to accomplish a higher duty, that of teaching the

electors to use properly our constitution, and to show them how to use it for the happiness of the entire country. I should have preferred to have heard the honourable member for Chateauguay express the ideas which I am trying to communicate to the House. I should have wished that all who have spoken in a cause more noble than that of party, had spoken reason, and the discussion would have produced better results. At least we should have passed our time in the accomplishment of a useful and lofty task, that of teaching the people how the constitution should be applied and understood. But no. Attempts have been made to banish elevated ideas and replace them by appeals to prejudice. I regret it for the sake of the Liberal party and for the sake of the country. To those who have spoken of the dangers to which the autonomy of the Province is exposed, I shall say : 'Fear nothing, we shall be sheltered from all danger as long as we exceed not our jurisdiction.'

"The constitution gives us all the powers necessary to assure our welfare as a nation. I fear not the laws which may be made, which would encroach upon our rights, for the tribunals are there to protect us. What I do fear is this inclination to twist the constitution for party purposes, discrediting, above all, our province in the eyes of the rest of Canada, in making this house a simple house of debate, a veritable 'mock parliament.' Under such a system the people will no longer have confidence in this body. And if, one day, it is convinced that the sums that we expend are too considerable for the advantages resulting, if it thinks that legislative union will be better than the new system introduced by discussion on matters foreign to our jurisdiction, who will they be who will be responsible for the destruction of our provincial liberties, if not the men who ask us to exceed the limits prescribed by the constitution?

"I do not dissemble the fact that what we are doing at this moment may result unfavourably for us. I cannot say, as has said a Liberal newspaper, that I laugh at it. No; I cannot say that, for I intend to solicit the suffrages of my constituents; but I am not obliged to submit to prejudices and to triumph by their means. In a good cause, one need not always be successful. The people

may be deceived at next elections; but the day of retribution will only be the fairer and the more glorious."

This long quotation gives a sufficient idea of the oratorical style of Mr. Taillon. I shall take permission however to draw the attention of the reader to another speech of Mr. Taillon. It is that which he delivered in the Quebec Legislature, on the 25th of May, 1888, during the debate upon the resolutions of the Interprovincial Conference. It is a model of forcible dialectic, and at the same time a learned discussion of the position of the provinces of the Dominion under the British North America Act (1867).

Another thing to remark when I speak of Mr. Taillon's oratorical talent, is the rapidity of the thrust, the vigorous and incisive repartee, the witticism, which suffice sometimes to confound an opponent and gain the favour of the audience. How often, in the Quebec House, has he brought the laughers to his side, at the expense of a formidable adversary, by a word thrown into an acrimonious discussion. It would be desirable to preserve some of his repartees, if only to show that the old Gallic blood does not belie itself on the banks of the St. Lawrence. I shall only quote the latest; perhaps it is not the latest, for the scene, which I shall reproduce from *La Minerve* of November 29th, 1893, took place two months ago.

The question of the taxes was under discussion in the Legislature. The subject was dry, since heaps and heaps of figures were piled up, and orators delivered perorations from behind literal ramparts of blue books. At length the member for L'Islet, Mr. Dechêne, rose to speak. I shall reproduce, without further commentary, the newspaper report.

"Mr. Dechêne, continuing the debate, said, 'The honourable Prime Minister, unable to successfully defend his policy, is waiting for light from above, from below, from the left, from the right.'

"Mr. Taillon. — 'Yes, but not from in front of me.' (Laughter and applause).

"Mr. Dechêne, very much put out, lost himself in his speech and muttered inconsequential phrases, until six o'clock, when the House rose."

I do not know whether it is an injury to Mr. Dechêne to say that he was disconfited ; but there is not one man in a hundred who would not wager that Mr. Taillon's rejoinder was a refreshment, as pleasing as unexpected, for the poor members, whom the mathematical dissertations of the orators strong in figures, doubtless disposed to yawn.

In the preceding pages I have spoken of Mr. Taillon as a politician. It is fitting that I should add a word regarding his career at the Bar. First of all I shall notice a fact worthy of the attention of lovers of paradoxes.

There is no question but that the legislator, more than any one else, must possess the temperament of the jurisconsult, and that nothing is more adapted to mature legal acquirements, and one's store of juridical knowledge, than the preparation of laws. If need were, I could cite great names in support of my proposition, such names as that of Chancellor d'Aguesseau ; but it is evident that the task of comparing the different systems of legislation, the necessity imposed upon one to take existing laws into consideration and to endeavour to foresee the debates which the omission of a single word in the text of an act will give rise to, are eminently well adapted to form jurists. And, nevertheless, from the time that the man of law crosses the threshold of our legislative chambers — rare exceptions apart — he commences to lose interest in matters connected with his profession.

Nevertheless this paradox provides an easy solution, and it is only necessary to closely examine the working of the parliamentary machine to find the key to the enigma. In fact, although the primitive, and, so to speak, natural function of a legislature should be to make laws, Parliament, in England as in the colonies, has assumed or usurped another function which has not been long in becoming the most important. Parliament has constituted itself the judge of the administration of public affairs, and the supreme arbiter of the destinies of the ministry. It is in controlling this administration that the work of the member of the House really consists, and it is work of such an absorbing nature that it seems to-day to engage all his attention. Laws are frequently the work of men who are not members of the Legislature. The latter votes

upon them; often rejects them, but, assuredly, cannot claim the credit of having originated them.

Nevertheless it cannot be said that Mr. Taillon has become estranged from his profession; on the contrary, I believe him very strongly attached to it. He has occupied the highest positions among his legal confreres, having been bâtonnier for the Montreal section, and bâtonnier-general of the order for the Province of Quebec. He bears the title of Queen's Counsel, which is a presumption, I do not say *juris et de jure*, but a legal presumption of juridical science since these counsels hold the official title of *Her Majesty's Counsel, learned in the Law*. He has not lost his legal acumen nor his knowledge of jurisprudence; he has been engaged in many celebrated cases, among others that of Auger *et al.* versus Labonté *et al.*, better known as the affair of the churchwardens of Notre-Dame de Montréal. He has often been designated to fill vacancies on the bench, and it is there that he will find a worthy ending for his career.

Outside politics, the Prime Minister of the Province of Quebec has none but friends. The young men, especially, receive the most kindly treatment at his hands. Absolutely unaffected, his modesty is the more beautiful that his sincerity cannot be doubted. In society he prefers reunions where music forms part of the evening's entertainment, and a baritone voice of agreeable quality enables him to take part in the improvised concerts that take place on such occasions. For those who are fond of parallels I would add that in this respect he resembles the present Prime Minister of England, who, returning from a stormy sitting in the House of Commons, does not fail, it is said, to seat himself at the piano to forget, amid the harmonious strains of music, the discordant notes of political discussion.

These few pages are sufficient to depict — for those who do not know him,— if really such there be — a statesman truly worthy to figure in the series of *Men of the Day*. In reperusing them, the idea occurs to me that perhaps those who do not know Mr. Taillon — I need not apologize to those who do — will think that I have not found enough defects in the subject of this article, who, like all other mortals, must be formed of clay and exposed to the

calamities which affect all mankind. As a matter of fact I might have pointed out one fault in Mr. Taillon, namely want of confidence in himself; but this fault is so rare among our public men that it would probably be not accepted as worthy of credence. Let us admit, however, that it exists, since every picture necessarily has its shadows; but let us add that this defect cannot but increase our admiration for a statesman who is a truly good man and who seeks not his own aggrandissement, but that of his country, and I may add, the country of all Canadians of French origin, the Province of Quebec.

P. B. MIGNAULT.

August, 1894.

[Translated by J. McHUGH].

Québec, 24 octobre 1894

M. L. A. Taché,
Montréal.

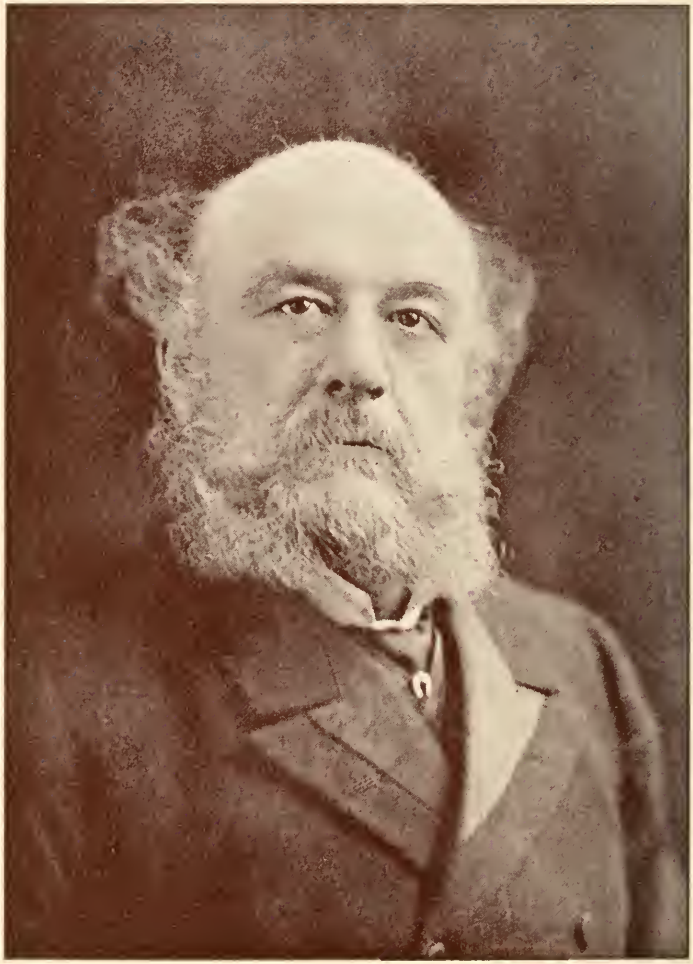
Cher Monsieur,

Puisque vous le voulez absolument, je vous écris quelques lignes. Vous m'offrez une place parmi les Hommes du jour, dans votre Galerie de Portraits Contemporains. J'en suis flatté; mais en acceptant, je pense au malheureux qui entreprendra de faire mon portrait. Il lui faudra beaucoup de bienveillance et.... d'imagination. Dites lui que je ne tiens pas à ce que le portrait soit fidèle; surtout qu'il ne cherche pas, comme mon ami David, à faire croire que je me trouve heureux dans la politique. C'est une carrière que j'ai embrassée sans l'aimer. Je confesse ma faute; mais j'en rejette la responsabilité sur les amis qui m'ont dit que je pouvais être utile à mon parti et à mon pays. Ai-je partagé cette illusion? Je ne me crois pas obligé de répondre.

Bien à vous

L. O. Taillon

MEN OF THE DAY



LEWIS JAMES SEARGEANT

LEWIS JAMES SEARGEANT

When the history of a great commercial organization and enterprise, like that of the Grand Trunk Railway Company of Canada, comes to be written by an impartial hand,— as some day it must be written,— it will be found, we think, to cover the real story of the growth and development, the rise, progress, and material advancement of the very country itself. Population, we know, ever follows in the track of the railroad. And in making that statement, we are uttering no idle platitude. We are simply relating what has happened, since the first sod of the Grand Trunk Railway Company was turned, and the vast capital of the British holders of the stock was employed to add to the material wealth of our young country, and to make it at once the jewel of the Empire, in point of standing, character, probity and enterprise. The Grand Trunk, too, was the cause of the expenditure of great engineering skill. Rivers larger than any to be found in the old world had to be spanned, huge mountains of rock had to be cut through, and tunnels to connect two shores had to be made. Indeed, the building of this great highway, which opened to settlement vast tracts of land, our natural heritage, and made accessible to the enterprise of our merchants, manufacturers and farmers, the wide treasures of land and water, the products of the field and the forest, forms one of the most interesting and instructive feats, in the history of commerce and the arts, during the greatest part of the century drawing to a close, a century famous for its progress in science and in invention. He would have been a bold man, fifty years ago, who could have predicted what has followed the inception and construction of the great line of steel and iron which

They never ceased to have confidence in the young superintendent, and he pleased them so well, that when a vacancy occurred in the staff of the South Devon Railway, Mr. Seargeant was immediately created first officer of that important line, and afterwards a similar position was given him on the Cornwall and West Cornwall Railways, which together, it will be remembered, formed a compact system between Exeter and Penzance. Mr. Brunel, the famous engineer, whose plans for crossing the river Severn gave him a vogue at the time, was an active scientist, whose experiments with the atmospheric system in connection with the South Devon had brought him into notoriety. The South Devon was in a low financial state, and Mr. Seargeant had his work pretty well cut out for him when he assumed his duties. Those duties included the work appertaining to the offices of general manager, and secretary, and secretary also of the joint committee of the Great Western, Bristol and Exeter, South Devon and Cornwall companies. He was also named the official representative of those interests before Parliamentary committees, and in that department he had no equal, as his contemporaries are men willing to admit. We have said that the finances of the road were at a low ebb when Mr. Seargeant took the helm. He was not there long, however, before a change occurred, and largely increased dividends were the results. His success at once became known all over England, and other companies were eager to obtain his services. Several offers were made to him, including the request for him to take the responsible post of agent or chief officer of one of the most extensive railway systems in India. This position was a very delicate but tempting one, and called for the exercise of peculiar and brilliant talents, owing to the fact that the Imperial and local governments, and railway companies, required the best services of men distinguished for their tact and good judgment. He might have taken the place, which was urged upon him with much vehemence, but the Great Western Company begged him to remain where he was, and his promotion, as a matter of course, followed soon. The traffic department he had continually under his eyes. He and his colleagues, representing the other companies, framed an agreement for the division of traffic between

the Great Western, and London and South Western systems, at the numerous points where these large systems came into competition.

But, successful as he was in England, Mr. Seargeant, with his clear vision, saw that he had even greater possibilities for the employment of his undoubtedly great talents and abilities, in the new world, beyond the sea. The Grand Trunk Railway Company, then as now, had always the aim in view of securing on its staff the strongest, the most capable and the best equipped minds. Mr. Seargeant was well known as a prudent and skilful railroad man, one who never lost heart and whose pride was in his profession. He was energetic, and enterprising, and at the same time a perfect slave to duty. He was popular with the business men, who had frequent opportunity of consulting him, as his remarkable aptitude for work was known to everybody connected with the running, control and management of railways. Overtures were made to him, which he could not decline or resist, in justice to himself. Accordingly, therefore, in the year 1874, he resigned all of his several offices in England, to the infinite regret and sorrow of all concerned, and crossed the Atlantic Ocean, to join his fortunes with those of the great railway company which he manages to-day with such consummate tact and ability. He did more than a man's work, the very year that he took office. As a proof of the respect and esteem of his former employers and associates, the directors and officers of the companies with which he had been connected in England, he could show tokens of great value, intrinsically as well as otherwise. Before leaving his old home for Canada, many handsome presentations had been made to him by gentlemen occupying high places in official and social life in Great Britain, and even from the men who served under him, he had many testimonials which he valued highly. Prior to embarking for the Dominion, too, he was the recipient of several addresses, breathing in every line sentiments of esteem and affection. It has been the lot of but few men to leave their native land with such emblems of regard in their possession. But Mr. Seargeant was a man who both deserved and compelled respect, and his Canadian career amply justified

all the good words and prophesies which his early friends uttered about him, when the steamer sailed away from Liverpool town for this land, where he has ever since made his home. He arrived in Montreal, as we have said, in 1874, and immediately joined the staff of the Grand Trunk Railway Company. He was the first appointed traffic manager on our continent, and practically made the office what it is to-day. He initiated many reforms and introduced very many improvements into his immediate department. As vice-Chairman of the Grand Trunk Executive Council, during the incumbency of Sir Joseph Hickson, the Chairman, Mr. Seargeant made an enduring name for himself. It was not long before the English stockholders suitably recognized his abilities, and made him vice-president of the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway Company, and other of their affiliated lines. He held on to his appointment of traffic manager of the Grand Trunk Company, however, feeling fully confident of being able to perform all of his duties, with satisfaction to the Company as well as to himself. But though more than three thousand miles away from his early home, among the British Isles, Mr. Seargeant had always a tender place in his heart for old companies. Chief among these were his unvarying and well-tried friends, the present Chairman, late General Manager, Mr. Grierson, the author of "Railway Rates, English and Foreign," and other old officers of the Great Western Company of England, with whom he had spent so many happy days in times gone by. And this friendship has ever continued.

Mr. Seargeant, as traffic manager of the Grand Trunk Company, would have had, in all conscience, very many duties to perform. But it must not be forgotten that when he assumed the functions of his office, he had no table of precedents to guide him, no index finger to point the way, no one, with years of experience behind him, to tell him what to do. He had to create the office, as it were, in a word, and this he succeeded in doing, in a very short time, to the eminent satisfaction of his employers. To the Grand Trunk he gave his services freely and unreservedly, and valuable indeed were they in those important arbitrations which secured to that railway a full share of the

through American traffic, which forms no small part of its entire business. When the present "Central Traffic Association" of the Western American lines was formed, his name was prominent among the list of those who founded the body. He often represented the Grand Trunk Company at the meetings of the Board of Presidents in New York, in the absence of the late general manager, Sir Joseph Hickson, and is now a member of the Trunk Line Board of Presidents. He has been an active member of the Vice-Presidents Committee of the same distinguished organization, and in that capacity has performed yeoman's work for his line. In his official intercourse with representatives of other trunk lines, he has advocated with great ability the division of traffic between the railways interested, instead of a competition which could only prove suicidal, hurtful and ruinous to all concerned, including the very public itself. For many years, he advocated the settlement of all railway disputes on equitable principles, and the arrangement of differences between the railway companies, by arbitration, the fairest and most just of all methods. Though always standing up for the rights of the Grand Trunk, Mr. Seargeant has ever been respected and esteemed by his contemporaries belonging to rival roads, on account of his honourable conduct and reasonable opinions. He never, in all his life, advocated an unjust course, nor has he ever been unfair to anyone.

Mr. Seargeant is a man of rare culture, an excellent linguist, a close student, and one who has written extensively and exhaustively on questions affecting railroad interests. To the pages of the *Railroad Review* he has been an honoured contributer. On the pool question he is often quoted as an authority. A few years ago, he visited Europe, where he studied the English, French, and Italian railway systems. From them, however, he had nothing of importance to learn, the Grand Trunk system comparing very favourably with the systems of the old world.

In the wider sphere of general manager of the Grand Trunk Railway Company, Mr. Seargeant has had the opportunity of proving his fitness for the position many times since his appointment. In the crucial period of the American coal strike, in 1894, when his company was forced to close down the work shops and discharge

many hundreds of hands, Mr. Seargeant had a sad but imperative duty to perform, which tried him hardly, for he is a humane man, and he knew well the consequences of the act which he was compelled to put into execution, as the chief officer of his road. When the order came to reduce, in every possible way, the general expenses, Mr. Seargeant had only one course to pursue. Perhaps, it is better in this connection to use his own words. Talking to a press interviewer, he said :

"You ask me whether any reductions in salaries or wages are in contemplation in addition to the already ten per cent. reduction in the staff. My instructions from the home board are to reduce the working expenses of the Company to the lowest possible point, and as judiciously as I can, and not to incur any new capital outlay. The Company has already expended some sixty-five millions sterling, and the encouragement is so poor, having regard to the returns, that capitalists are chary of providing more funds. The Grand Trunk has for many years been worked more economically than other railways. There has been no waste and no excess. It is therefore very difficult to introduce new economies, especially as my instructions are accompanied with the proviso that nothing must be done to endanger the efficient working of the line. During the current year, we have to meet certain fixed obligations. That is a necessity of the situation, and at any sacrifice these obligations must be met. I have, with some success, been able to effect reductions during February, March, and April. When the accounts come in, without in any way impairing the efficiency of the service, I shall be very glad personally if we can pull through without making any reductions in salaries or wages. As a matter of fact, the Company's pay-roll in 1892 was $8,800,000, and in 1893 about $8,700,000. These sums include the salaries or wages in the general traffic, engineering, mechanical, and stores departments. Now it will be seen that a small reduction in the expenses means a very large result for the proprietors. But our men are a very good set of fellows. Although we sometimes come across grievances which mean increase in wages in some shape or another, if the positive necessity should arise to preserve the credit of the Company, I think that we shall all cheerfully acquiesce in the necessities of the

situation as a temporary measure. At the same time, my own personal feeling is that it is better to preserve, if possible, a moderate even scale of remuneration to employes than to have wages inflated and depressed according to the momentary requirements of the times."

It is in time of danger and depression that Mr. Seargeant is called upon to exercise his keenest faculties. A far-seeing man, he takes time by the fore-lock, and prepares for the future, months in advance, so as not to be caught napping. In that way, when he saw the business of the country gradually falling off, he took the opportunity to examine his resources, enquire into the causes, and make ready for what was sure to come and which would affect his own line. He was not disappointed. The World's Fair at Chicago taught a valuable lesson, and lessons from that spectacle are still to be learned by the wise. Here is an idea which fell from his lips not long ago, which is worth considering. This is what he said :

"At present international transactions are at a standstill to a certain extent. People will not order goods until they know what duty they have to pay. With all those fiscal difficulties out of the way, local and international trade will improve naturally. As regards the general position of affairs in the United States, optimist views have been expressed by Messrs. Depew, Flower, Goddard, and other gentlemen who, to a large extent, represent the railroad interests of the Republic ; they think the clouds are being gradually dissipated and that things will begin to improve. Another healthy fact is that there has been a better understanding arrived at both in respect of passenger and freight rates between the companies which are members of the different organizations in the United States. That is the trunk lines and central traffic associations, which control all the railroad property between St. Louis, Chicago, and the sea-board. What may be expected this year so far as the Grand Trunk is concerned is a large weekly decrease in traffic as corresponding with 1893. The World's Fair opened on the first of May last year. There was no very material improvement in the traffic returns at first, and all the railway companies were disappointed. Special trains had to be cancelled, and the ordinary service was

found sufficient. But as the time approached for closing the Fair, September and October, our traffic returns showed a very large increase over 1892. Now we have to compete with these heavy traffic receipts, and it is reasonable to expect that the comparison will be very unfavourable, and may lead to wrong inferences, unless the reasons are carefully borne in mind. I anticipated that the World's Fair would interfere with ordinary traffic, both to the seaside and pleasure resorts as to passengers and as to freight, by diverting the attention of people from commercial pursuits. This took place, but matters were made a great deal worse by the extraordinary financial conditions which surrounded commercial operations in the United States. A species of panic existed throughout the whole period. A very large proportion of the railroad property across the line became bankrupt, and conditions existed which we hope may never occur again. We may, I think, expect that although there will be no traffic corresponding with that which was created with the World's Fair, there will be a restoration of business in both passenger and freight of the ordinary descriptions. This would certainly mitigate the expected decrease in our weekly traffic returns, were the fiscal difficulties to which I have alluded removed and were business to resume normal conditions. At the present moment there is a demand all round for cheap transportation, and it is a fact that railroads are called upon to carry traffic at rates which are positively near cost price, and leave little margin of profit for the company. It is a struggle for existence all round, but doubtless there will be a survival of the fittest, and I hope the Grand Trunk is one of the fittest."

And one more quotation must close :

"Touching the immigration of the year, it appears to me that the conditions existing both in the United States and Canada are at the present time against the introduction of new labour. There are thousands, and probably hundreds of thousands, of men on the continent with nothing to do. Then again the price of wheat and other cereal products at the present time is so low, and the demand is so comparatively small, that an increase in the area of production does not appear to be necessary. There must be too much cereal product in the world already, judging from prices, which, I believe,

in September last year, reached in wheat the extraordinary figure of fifty-five cents per bushel. Another reason why the continent does not present any encouraging field for imported labour is the prevalence of strikes, and the absence of tribunals which prevent resorts being had to the *ultima ratio* as between employer and employed."

Imposing in appearance, Mr. Seargeant is easily approached, and liked universally by all who come into contact with him. He is a governor of the Royal Victoria and Montreal General Hospitals, and a member of the St. James Club, of Montreal, and the Rideau Club, of Ottawa. He is President of the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railway Company, Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway Company, Grand Trunk Junction Railway Company, Chicago, Detroit and Canada Grand Trunk Junction Railway Company, Michigan Air Line Railway Company, and Vice-President of the International Bridge Company. Mr. Seargeant is married to Miss Elizabeth Sedley Barnes, of London, England, sister of Dr. Robert Barnes, the celebrated physician and author of many standard medical works.

GEORGE STEWART.

Quebec, August, 1894.

Grand Trunk Railway of Canada.
General Managers Office.
Montreal 15th Oct 1894

Dear Mr Taschereau

I have much pleasure in sending you my autograph which has I fear, in the performance of many duties, been rather prodigally spread over Her Majesty's Dominions

Believe me to be
Very truly Yours
L J Seargeant

Louis H Taché Esqre

F
5009
T3
Taché, Louis Joseph Charles Hyppolyte
Men of the day [Popular ed.]

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY